

---

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<http://books.google.com>





43 D



LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA  
DAVIS

# PRACTICAL REFLECTIONS

FOR  
EVERY DAY  
THROUGHOUT THE YEAR.

---

BY THE REV. ROBERT LANE,  
(alias Bowes.)

ENLARGED AND EDITED  
BY  
THE REV. EDWARD PEACH.

---

THIRD EDITION.

---

LONDON:  
KEATING AND BROWN,  
38, DUKE STREET, GROSVENOR SQUARE; AND  
63, PATERNOSTER ROW.

1835.

LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA  
DAVIS





## PREFACE.

---

THE PRACTICAL REFLECTIONS may be called one of our standard Books of Piety. During the space of little more than a century, ten editions have been published; and it is now in more general use, and meets with more universal approbation, than at any former period. The concise manner in which the subjects are treated, renders it particularly useful for those who have not time for much reading; and the quantity of matter which is compressed into that small compass, makes it beneficial to those who have time to protract their meditations. The name of the pious Author has hitherto been concealed. From the following account, however, sent to the Editor by that learned and persevering investigator of Catholic Biographical History, etc., the Rev. J. Kirk, of Lichfield, it may be presumed that the Author was the Rev. ROBERT LANE, alias BOWES. "Robert Lane, alias Bowes, educated at Doway, lived at Hatherop (the seat of the Webb family, near Fairford, Gloucestershire), died at Bath, Dec. 17, 1735. *He was* AUTHOR, says the Rev. Thos. Eyre, of Ushaw, in a letter of Jan. 6, 1791, *of the PRACTICAL REFLECTIONS.*—The late Rev. John Lee, of Hammersmith, declared to me in the year 1815, and to the late Rev. Joseph Hodgson frequently, that his original MS. was at Hatherop *when he lived there.*—On the other hand, Mr. Darell, of Calehill, being asked by Bishop Poynter (at my request), May 6th, 1821, whether he knew of any tradition in his family of the PRACTICAL REFLECTIONS being the work of Father Dorrell, answered, that *he knew of none.*"

It has been a subject of regret, that the pious Author did not extend his labour, and provide a lesson for every day in the year. The work, as he left it, is imperfect. It is only half a work, considering the purpose for which it was intended, and as it is expressed in the *Title-Page*. The same lesson occurs twice in the year, and, what is still more exceptionable, proper lessons do not come in rotation for those seasons when they are particularly wanted, such as Advent, Lent, etc. These deficiencies have been felt by all who admire and make use of the

work. The Editor, hearing regret of this kind expressed by the late Venerable Bishop Milner, undertook the task of filling up the work, and making it complete. In the performance of the undertaking, he has paid particular attention to the different seasons of the year ; and, after having collected together such REFLECTIONS, scattered up and down in the Original, as were appropriate to particular times, he has added others of his own, so as to have *proper* subjects, wherever *proper* subjects are desirable. The other NEW LESSONS, required in order to complete the work, he has intermixed with the ORIGINAL ones, according as the subjects of them seemed to agree. The regular order, therefore, of the Original has been changed ; but not one lesson has been excluded, nor has the order been changed more than necessary.

To the present Edition many alterations, and, it is hoped, improvements, have been made. The book carried with it the evidence that it was the work of two composers. The Author of the Enlargement would not, however, have dared to alter the style of the original REFLECTIONS, had he not received multiplied testimonies of approbation, from persons distinguished by talent and education.

The asterisks that were prefixed to the NEW REFLECTIONS are now transferred to the different subjects in the Table of Contents, in order that it may be still known which are the old and which are the new. The Continuator has been careful to retain all the subject-matter of the Originals, except in two or three of the Reflections on the Passion, when the subject interfered with the preceding or following Lesson. In other respects no alteration has been made.

As to the Doctrine contained in the NEW REFLECTIONS, the Editor leaves it to the decision of his Superiors, declaring his readiness to recall what may not be strictly in unison with the Doctrines of the Holy Catholic Church.

*Birmingham, February 2d, 1835.*

# PRACTICAL REFLECTIONS,

&c.

---

## *On the Circumcision of our Lord.*

Jan. 1. **O**UR blessed Redeemer, when but eight days old, was *circumcised* according to the Jewish law. No sooner was he capable of shedding a portion of his blood in testimony of his love for man, and as a pledge of his future mercies, than he submits to the painful knife of circumcision. When I behold my Saviour lying in the manger under the form of an helpless infant, I am struck with wonder. When I see him barbarously treated by the Jews, and dying on a cross, my astonishment is increased, although experience tells me that innocence is not exempt from sufferings. But, when I behold the Immaculate Lamb of God, not only suffering for sinners, but suffering as if he were a sinner himself, I know not how to contain myself. Dearest Saviour! nothing is more odious to thee than sin, and yet thou subjectest thyself to the infamy of a sinner!

Our Saviour is circumcised! Christians, let us circumcise our hearts by renouncing sin,—by cutting off all immediate occasions of sin,—by curbing our passions,—and by vigorously opposing the corrupt inclinations of nature.

Our Saviour is circumcised! What an unparalleled example of the most profound humility! Poor worms of the earth, what reason have not we to be humbled at the sight of our sins! And yet, with what unwillingness do we endure the injuries and reproaches we meet with in the world! We know that we are sinners; and yet how unwilling are we to be reputed as such!

Our Saviour is circumcised! What an incompara-

ble pattern of the most perfect obedience! In what manner is it that we imitate it? Do we comply with the obligations of our respective states? Are we obedient to superiors? Do we strictly observe the commands of God and his Church?

Examine yourselves, and see how far you have practised these important lessons, which your Lord teaches you in his circumcision. The new year is begun. Begin it in the newness of life. *Cast off the works of darkness and put on the armour of light.* (Rom. xiii.) Apply to your loving Saviour for grace to this effect. He who is circumcised for you will not reject your humble prayer.

*On the Commencement of the New Year.*

Jan. 2. **A**NOTHER year is commenced. The Lord is pleased to spare his vineyard another season. He has vouchsafed to ordain that it should be again manured with his holy Word and his holy Sacraments, in hopes that it will, now at least, bring forth fruit in due season.—Oh! how great are the mercies of the Lord! how wonderful is his forbearance!—After having fenced in this vineyard of our souls, by the graces purchased for us by his incarnation and death;—after having provided means of rooting out the thorns and briars of depraved nature, by the ministry of the Word delivered to us by his chosen stewards;—after having prepared a wine-press for extracting the fruits of this his vineyard, by the holy Sacraments which he instituted, particularly the inestimable Sacrament of the Altar; what more could be expected of him?—It was our duty to correspond with these his graces: and upon our refusal we had nothing to expect but the severest judgments. Nevertheless, although we have not hitherto produced fruit according to expectation, he is willing to try us again. Oh! the pa-

tience, the longanimity of our Lord and Master! —But how long is this to continue? Ah! if we still refuse to listen to his voice, we have no other prospect than the accomplishment of his threats; namely, that he will order the fence to be thrown down,—that he will fill up the wine-press,—and that, in the literal sense of the word, he will deliver us up to a reprobate sense. Dreadful are these threats: but more dreadful are the consequences.

Let us, therefore, put to profit the mercies which are again offered to us. Hearing his voice this day calling us to repentance, let us not harden our hearts. It may be that *it is now the eleventh hour, and that the night cometh on in which no man can work*. Let us, then, accept the invitation, and cultivate the vineyard of our souls with joy. There is yet time to make reparation for the past, and by superior diligence to be found worthy of a reward equal to those who have borne *the burthen of the day and of the heats*. But let us not delay, for the day is far spent.

Examine yourselves, and be resolved to begin now in good earnest. You will never have fewer difficulties to encounter in the beginning of a new life; and you will never have greater graces to assist you. Say with St. Augustine: “Why defer till to-morrow? why not to-day? I know not that I shall be alive to-morrow.”

*On renouncing Ungodliness and worldly Desires.*

Jan. 3. **WHAT** is the reason that the generality of men are more busily employed in the service of Mammon than in the service of God? Is it not because they are strangers to the spirit of true piety? Alas! their souls are cold and indifferent about spiritual things. The warmth of the love of God is never felt by them. The senses

are the only medium through which they look for enjoyments; and, of course, visible things alone engage their attention.

But how unworthy of a Christian is this *ungodliness*—these *worldly desires*! We are engaged by the Master of the vineyard to labour in his service alone; and from him we are to receive our reward:—what will it profit us to neglect his service, for the purpose of attending to the world? This, perhaps, is the last season that we shall have to work in the vineyard: and will our services for the world be taken into the account when we come to the reckoning? Oh no! we *cannot serve two masters*. We shall hate the one and love the other: or we shall hold to one, and despise the other. We cannot serve God and Mammon. (Matt. vi.)

Renounce these two great enemies of your souls,—*ungodliness and worldly desires*. Take off your affections from this miserable world; for all that is in the world is *the concupiscence of the flesh, the concupiscence of the eyes, and the pride of life*.—Turn to your God, who alone is capable of satisfying the cravings of your immortal souls.—Seek the ways of piety; for in them only will you find true peace.—Labour diligently in the service of God; for from him alone can you receive a reward that is worthy of you. The world is your enemy: never look up to it as your friend.

Examine yourselves; and let it be henceforward your desire to pay to God *your reasonable service*. You are engaged to him alone. Fulfil that engagement, and he will infuse into your souls such consolations, that *worldly desires* will make no impression on your hearts.

### *On a new Life.*

Jan. 4. **WHY** should we go on, year after year, in the ways of vanity and sin? Will such a life profit us in the end? *The wages of sin*

*is death.* (Rom. vi.) And shall we, for such wages as this, submit to the hard slavery of our passions, and refuse to enjoy the liberty which is the inheritance of the children of God?—Oh! let us begin a new life with this new year. *We are not our own*, says the Apostle, (1 Cor. vi.) *we are bought with a great price.* Let us, then, *give to God what belongs to God.* Let us *glorify and bear God in our bodies.* *The grace of God our Saviour hath appeared to all men* (Tit. ii.), *instructing us* in the way in which we ought to walk. Jesus has shed his blood for us, for the express purpose of making us *an acceptable people, a pursuer of good works.* (Ibid.) Let us arise without delay. Jesus is walking before us, carrying his cross. Let us gird our loins, and walk cheerfully after him. The paths in which he walks are rugged and full of thorns: but let us fix our eyes on the cheering prospect to which these paths lead. There we behold crowns of glory, and joys unmixed with sorrow. There we behold the bosom of our God open to receive us, and the immeasurable expanse of a happy eternity terminating the scene.

Oh cheating world! thou shalt never more engage my affections. Thou hast presented before me no other prospect but death. I will not walk in thy paths. I will take up my cross, and walk in that path which will lead me to the possession of my God. There I have a prospect which will cheer the days of my mortality. There I shall find encouragement to press forward, in spite of every obstacle, until I obtain possession of my crown.

Examine yourselves, and be resolved to begin this new year with increased fervour. You cannot love God too much; nor can you serve him too faithfully. Hitherto, probably, you have been deficient in these points. Love him, and serve him more faithfully for the time to come, and your reward shall be exceedingly great hereafter.



*On living soberly, and justly, and godly in this World.*

Jan. 5. **THIS** is the will of God, that *we live soberly, and justly, and godly in this world.* (Tit. ii.) We live *soberly*, when we keep our passions in subjection, and check every disorderly inclination.—We live *justly*, when we observe the rules of charity and justice to our neighbour, not injuring him either in thought, word, or deed, and doing him all the good in our power.—We live *godly*, when we perform all the duties which we owe to God, loving him with our whole hearts, and seeking to promote his honour and glory in all things and at all times. These are the three great branches of our duty. By fulfilling these can we alone be prepared for that *blessed hope, and the coming of the glory of that great God, and our Saviour, who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and might cleanse to himself a people acceptable, a pursuer of good works.* (Tit. ii.)

Oh! let us weigh well this important lesson! Our duty is three-fold. The fulfilment of one will not avail us, unless we fulfil the others. To live *godly* will not avail us, unless at the same time we live *soberly and justly*. In the same manner, were we to live *soberly*, that is, to avoid every kind of excess, and to be exact and orderly in all our moral conduct;—were we, likewise, to live *justly*, that is, to do to others in all things as we would be done by, it would profit us nothing to salvation, unless, at the same time, we live *godly*, that is, unless we loved God with our whole hearts, and preferred his honour and glory before all other things.

How happy is the Christian, who labours faithfully in the discharge of each of these duties! How unhappy is he, who separates what God has

joined together, and expects to save his soul at the time that he is deficient in the practice of one or other of these virtues! Oh! let us attend strictly to them all: and then we shall become truly wise and perfect, and the peace of God will be established in our souls.

Examine yourselves, and see what deficiency there has been in the practice of these three virtues during your past lives. Make up the deficiency without delay; and by superior diligence for the time to come, strive to prepare yourselves for the coming of your Lord in glory.

*On the Epiphany.*

Jan. 6. **N**O sooner is Jesus Christ come into the world than the business of our salvation is commenced. A star appears in the East and announces the birth of the world's Redeemer. An interior grace touches the hearts of three Sages or Kings of that country to go in search of him whom they knew to be announced by that heavenly sign. They set forward on their journey, resolved not to desist until they had found him. Happy resolution! God calls upon us by his inspirations every hour of our lives; and are we always obedient to his calls?

In the persons of these three kings, all the nations of the gentiles, and consequently, we ourselves, were called to the faith. Their example is set before us as a fit model for our imitation. They gave themselves no time to reflect on the length and difficulties of their journey: they calculated not the danger which they would run in announcing the birth of the great king in the court of a jealous tyrant: they provided no means to secure a safe return into their own country. No: they willingly hazarded the loss of crowns, wives, and children, and all that was dear to them in order to pay their homage to him who so wonderfully called them. They boldly entered the court of

Herod, demanding *where is he that is born king of the Jews?* (Matt ii.) This was courage indeed! Have we been half as zealous in finding out the way to heaven? Sometimes it is probable that we feel good resolutions, and seem that we will set about the work in good earnest. But, how generally is it, that some silly humour or trifling vanity puts it all aside, and we remain as we were! It ought to be considered likewise, that we are not upon uncertainties, like the three kings. We know that God is our Lord, and we know where he is to be found; and why have we not the courage to seek him and serve him?

When the kings arrived at Bethlehem, and were ushered into the presence of the long-sought infant, what was it that met their eyes? A stable—a manger—straw—a poor woman—a weeping babe! These outward appearances of poverty, however, did not surprise them. Faith was their guide, and not the pomps of the world. Falling on their knees, they adore the child, they acknowledge him for their God, their King, and their Redeemer. What is our faith? Is it not sometimes weakened by poverty, and inclined to yield under persecution? Is it a faith working by charity in Jesus Christ? This is the only faith that will save us.

Examine yourselves, and in all the occurrences of life endeavour to imitate the faith, courage, and resolution of the Wise Men: for by so doing, you will be worthy to join in the celebration of this great festival—the Christmas-day of the Gentiles.

### *On the Offerings of the Wise Men.*

Jan. 7. **THE** pious kings were not scandalized at the mean condition in which they found the infant Sovereign of the world. They had the most lively faith of his being their Lord. They saw under his humility the brightest glory, and under his feebleness they discerned almighty power. They

immediately became his disciples; and by their present and subsequent conduct 'deserved to be reckoned amongst his most fervent followers. We have been enlisted under the banners of Jesus long ago: and yet how cold, how slothful, how imperfect we are!

The pious kings adore their infant Saviour on their knees. They hasten to make him their offerings, and their offerings were gold, frankincense, and myrrh. How descriptive were these mysterious offerings of the faith which animated their souls! They offer him *gold* in acknowledgment that he is their *King*: they present him *frankincense* in testimony that he is their *God*: and they give him *myrrh* in token of his being a *mortal Man*. Are these offerings descriptive of the faith which is in us? Oh! what reason have we to cry out in the words of the Apostles, *Lord increase my faith!* (Luke xvii.)

Let us, with these good princes, make a daily offering to God of the *gold* of *charity*: that is, let us love him with all our hearts, and our neighbours as ourselves; and let us be resolved rather to die than rebel against him by sin. Let us offer him the *incense* of our *prayers*: for, when we consider our manifold weaknesses, and the enemies of our souls, which surround us on every side, what offering can we make that will contribute more to our interest? Let us, likewise, offer him the *myrrh* of *penance*, considering that our repeated sins, the justice of God, and our eternal happiness render penance indispensable.

Examine yourselves, and henceforward, at least, let your lives be a constant oblation of *gold*, *frankincense*, and *myrrh* to the infant Jesus. On this day you were called to the faith of Christ. Do your utmost to make him a suitable return for so great a mercy. Pray for the souls that still remain in the shades of infidelity.

*On the Offering of Gold presented by the Wise Men.*

Jan. 8. **THE** Wise Men presented *gold* to their new-born Saviour as a testimony of their allegiance to him as their king. The splendours of the court of Herod attracted not their notice. They made no inquiries concerning the heir apparent of the reigning monarch. Jesus alone they sought: and no sooner did they appear in his presence than, falling down, they adored him. The abject state of poverty and weakness in which they found him did not diminish their respect. They acknowledged him for their king, at the time when the world knew him not: and they presented him their gold.

Can we say that we give testimony of our allegiance like the Wise Men? Jesus is now publicly acknowledged as the Messiah—the Prince of peace—the Father of the world to come: and do we truly and sincerely at all times acknowledge him for our king? Is it to him alone that we pay the tribute of our gold? Alas! the pomp of vanities, the allurements of sensuality, the violence of passion engage our attention; and too frequently do we squander away, in pursuit of them, that gold which our king justly claims as his own due.—Oh Christians! walk worthy of your vocation; and be not Christians in name only. Your Saviour, indeed, is not now to be seen in the state of poverty. He himself stands not in need of your goods. But he has left poor members behind; and in the persons of the poor he presents himself before you. Offer him, then, the tribute of your gold cheerfully and piously: for he has declared that what is done to the poor he considers as done to himself.

Examine what offerings you have hitherto made to your infant Saviour, and compare them with that part of your substance which you have devoted to the service of the world and of your passions. If

the latter have received an undue share, retrench for the time to come, and enlarge your offerings to the true king of your souls with cheerful liberality.

*On the Offering of Frankincense.*

Jan. 9. **THE** Wise Men presented *frankincense* to their new-born Saviour, as an acknowledgment of his *Divinity*. The humble appearance of a weeping, shivering infant, did not shake their faith. The star was to them a sufficient testimony. They saw through the veil with which he was clothed, and they freely owned him for their God.—The Jews, his chosen people, would not acknowledge him for their Messiah, even when they saw him work such wonders as no man before him had ever wrought. They said: “Who is this man? We know not whence he is.” (John ix.) Although the scriptures had foretold of him, and had described his birth,—the time of his birth,—and the place of his birth, as well as the various circumstances of his life and passion, they nevertheless rejected him as an impostor, and crucified him. The Wise Men saw him only as an infant in a manger: their only testimony of his divine origin was a silent star: and yet they believed, and offered the tribute of frankincense with sincere hearts. How often are the gifts of God abused by those who receive the most; and how justly are such wicked servants rejected, in order to make room for others, who will correspond with his graces!

In the times in which we live, we have the testimony of ages and nations, in addition to the testimonies which were given to the Jews. We believe these testimonies, and we acknowledge him to be *the Desired of all nations—the Emanuel, or God with us*. And can we have any thing to plead in our favour, if, after all, we reject and crucify him again by wilful sin? Are not the Jews innocent, when compared with us? Oh! let us not offend him any more: for, although

he prayed for the Jews who crucified him, his prayers will not be applicable to us; he cannot say: *Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.* (Luke xxiii.)

Examine yourselves, and see what is your guilt in this respect. You believe him to be your *Saviour*, your *Jesus*, and your *God*. Adore him as such: and never more prefer the gratification of your passions before his love and service.

### *On the Offering of Myrrh.*

Jan. 10. **THE** Wise Men were not shocked at the humble form in which they found their new-born King and Saviour. They readily believed the mystery of the incarnation; and they united myrrh with their other offerings, as an acknowledgment of their belief that God was made man—even *mortal* man like unto us.—Oh! let us imitate these holy souls, and humbly offer our myrrh to our infant Jesus with sincere faith! Jesus is no longer clothed with the robes of mortality. He has penetrated the clouds, and withdrawn himself from the sight of men. But he presents himself before us on our altars, veiled under the form of bread and wine. There let us adore him, like the Wise Men, and present him our myrrh, as an acknowledgment of our belief of the real presence of his divinity as well as of his humanity.

Myrrh possesses the property of preserving bodies from corruption, and it is bitter to the taste. In a mystical sense it signifies mortification and self-denial. Tainted as our souls are with sin, let us apply to them this myrrh before we offer them to our Lord and Judge. Let us deny ourselves. Let us mortify our disorderly inclinations. Let us curb and conquer our passions. This myrrh may be bitter to the taste—that is, these works may be painful to flesh and blood: but to deny and hate ourselves is one of the principal duties of the gospel. What will the *flesh* profit us?

*It is the spirit that quickeneth* and giveth life. (John vi.) Our souls must be renewed by penance, or they will be dead in the sight of God.—Oh ! let us then apply this myrrh to our souls with a liberal hand ! and we may confidently hope, that he, who spared not his own flesh for the love of us, will deign to accept our offering, and amply reward us hereafter for the few sufferings which we have endured for his sake.

Examine whether you have hitherto offered to God the myrrh of humble faith, and applied to your souls the myrrh of self-denial. Be attentive to these points. *My hands have distilled myrrh*, says the Spouse in the Canticles. (Cant. iii.) May your hearts distil the myrrh of mortification and penance, that your bodies may be presented to God a *living sacrifice*.

*For what purpose was Man sent into this World ?*

Jan. 11. **THE** purpose for which man was sent into this world was to serve God. Were it to be asked, where we were a hundred years ago ? our answer would be, no where ; or what we were at that time ? our answer in like manner would be : nothing. Who then drew us out of this dark abyss of nothing ? No other than God. And what induced him to do it ? The sole purpose that we should have a being capable of loving and serving him. For this end he created us to the likeness of himself—for this end he redeemed us with the price of the blood of his Son—for this end he called us to the true faith, and distinguished us from so many others who are left in the shades of error. For this same purpose, likewise, he infuses into our souls the dews of heaven, and ceases not to heap upon us innumerable blessings. Our duty, therefore, is to love and serve him in preference to every thing else—in fact, to love and serve him alone.

That we were created to serve God is a truth



which we imbibed from our very infancy ; nevertheless, what is the tenour of our lives in general? Alas! our actions, for the greater part, seem to be directed to the world ; and its corrupt maxims appear to have a greater ascendancy over us than the maxims of the gospel. When we look round and survey the busy haunts of men, there is hardly one to be found who is not hurried away and absorbed in the follies of a deluding world, and entangled in the nets of human depravity : there is hardly one to be found who reflects, as he ought to do, on the shortness of life, on God, or on heaven.

May God deliver us from this unhappy blindness ! May our last end be always before our eyes : may we in love and righteousness serve our God *faithfully all the days of our lives* ! (Luke i.) May we walk in the way of his holy commandments, and may we dread nothing so much as rebelling against him by wilful sin !

Examine yourselves, and see how far you answer the end of your creation. You were sent into this world for the sole purpose of serving God : let every thought and action of your lives be directed to this end. Say to yourselves, when temptation comes upon you, *I came into the world in order to serve God, and shall I offend him by mortal sin?*

### *On Serving God.*

Jan. 12. **T**HERE is nothing more noble than to serve God : to serve him is to reign. We value ourselves on our allegiance and our patriotism ; and thousands are ready to hazard their fortune and their lives in defence of their king and country. And is not God the greatest of princes ? Is not heaven our only true country ? We are willing to serve a good *friend*, and to promote his interest in the most effectual manner. And is not God the best of friends ? Truly he is so ; let us, therefore, serve him as such. He claims a right to our service upon every title ; and

consequently it would be an act of the most consummate injustice to refuse it to him. Millions refuse him their service, and are eternally lost : let us not be of the unhappy number.

The greatest happiness that can be found, even in this world, is to be found in the service of God. Although we read that the apostles and martyrs endured racks and tortures—although we are informed that innumerable multitudes of confessors of each sex practised mortifications and austerities, and renounced the vain amusements and gaudy pageantries of the world, we are not to judge of the interior feelings of their minds from outward appearances. No ; under all their seeming miseries and hardships, they were of all people the most happy, because God was their comfort ; and all their thoughts reposed in him who alone was sufficient to satisfy the cravings of their immortal souls. “ Lord, thou hast made us for thyself,” says St. Augustine, “ and our hearts cannot rest till they rest in thee.”

Heaven and earth unanimously concur in celebrating the praises of their Maker ; and shall man alone remain silent amidst the universal voice of nature ? Far be it from us. Let it be our determination at all times to magnify his holy name, and to declare his praise. Let us glorify him by detesting sin above all evils, and by applying ourselves earnestly to the practice of virtue. Let us praise him by humble and fervent prayer, and by frequently and worthily receiving the holy Sacraments. Let us praise him by adoring his real presence in the blessed Eucharist, and by an obsequious assent to his revealed truths. Yes ; let us praise him in thought, word, and deed ; let our whole lives be a perpetual sacrifice of praise.

Examine yourselves and see whether these are your resolutions. If you have deserted the service of God, return back with speed. Be not enslaved to creatures which were created for your service. Spend your lives in the service of the Lord ; your happiness here,

and eternal happiness hereafter, depend upon it. For this end earnestly sue for divine grace, without which you can do nothing.

*On the Dignity of a Christian.*

Jan. 13. **EVERY** Christian is a child of God. By *nature* Christ is the only Son of God; but by *adoption* every Christian is his child. It was in baptism that the glorious privilege was conferred upon us of calling God *our Father*, and looking up to the kingdom of Heaven as our inheritance. These are honourable distinctions. How careful ought we to be to make our lives correspond thereto; and by a perfect obedience to his holy commands, show forth that we are not unworthy of the venerable character.

By baptism every Christian is engrafted into Jesus Christ, and becomes a member of that body of which he is the head. This *divine original*, therefore, is the model which we ought to propose to ourselves in fulfilling the duties of a spiritual life. Like him, we ought to practise self-denials, and voluntary mortifications. Like him, we ought to be patient, humble, and resigned under all the occurrences of life. Like him, we ought to be continually inflamed with the love of God and our neighbours. These are our duties; but alas! who amongst us can say that he has strictly fulfilled them from the time that he was enrolled amongst the children of God by baptism?

By baptism, a Christian becomes the living temple of the Holy Ghost—the Third Person of the Blessed Trinity resides in his heart, infuses his holy graces into his soul, is his protector and refuge in the midst of trials and temptations, and excites him by numberless inspirations to labour incessantly in the great work of his sanctification. Do we perceive in our souls these happy effects of the presence of the Holy Spirit? or have we driven him away by renouncing the grace of baptism, and defiling ourselves with sin? Oh! let us

always consider what a boundless mercy it is, for wretched Man to be raised to the dignity of a son of God, of a member and brother of Jesus Christ, and of a living temple of the Holy Ghost! "O Christian!" exclaims St. Leo, "be mindful of thy dignity; and since thou art elevated to a participation of the divine nature, never degenerate therefrom by an unworthy conversation."

Examine yourselves, and let it be your chief study to correspond faithfully with the *dignity* of a Christian. Always remember, that the name of *Christian* will avail you nothing, if your lives be not christian: it will rather contribute to your greater condemnation.

## SECOND SUNDAY AFTER THE EPIPHANY.

### *On the Name of Jesus.*

Jan. 14. **HE** *that humbleth himself shall be exalted.* (Matt. xxiii.) Christ, in his circumcision, humbled himself to the lowest imaginable degree of humiliation, even to the degree of a *sinner*: wherefore, he is exalted, and dignified with the adorable name of Jesus—a name, at the sound whereof every creature in heaven, earth, or hell, shall bend the knee: a name of unspeakable comfort to the just, and of horror and dismay to the devils and the unjust:—a name, which implies the redemption of mankind, and the happiness of heaven.

Oh! let us run to this adorable Jesus! In all the troubles and vicissitudes of this life, let us call on his adorable name. When we are in affliction, let us think on Jesus: "*I will rejoice in God, my Jesus,*" says the prophet. (Habaccuc iii.) When we experience the frailties and weaknesses of human nature, let us cry out: *sweet Jesus, strengthen me, and comfort me!* When our unruly passions seem ready to overpower us by their violent assaults, let us curb

their impetuosity by calling on the name of Jesus: *dear Jesus, help me!* When temptations thicken around us, let us arm ourselves with the name of Jesus, and cry out: *O Jesus, save me!* When the weight of past offences presses heavy on the mind, and remorse and trouble, like a dark cloud, seem to preclude the light of heaven from our souls, let us trust in the sacred name of Jesus: *good Jesus, for thy name's sake, be to me a Jesus!*

Every thing was done by our blessed Lord to prove that he is truly a *Jesus*, that is, a *Saviour* to us. Every action of his life was directed to our salvation. Every thought, every word was directed to the same end. Day and night did he labour for the conversion of our souls; and every drop of his blood did he shed to cleanse us from our sins. Hitherto, I fear, our lives have not corresponded with these efforts of our amiable Jesus.

Examine yourselves, and see what benefit you have derived from the sacred name of *Jesus*. Beware of profaning it. Engrave it on your hearts. Let it dwell on your thoughts, and let all your actions be seasoned by calling upon it. In the deepest affliction, let Jesus be your comfort: *there is no other name under heaven given to men, whereby they may be saved.* (Acts iv.)

### *On the Duties of a Christian.*

Jan. 15. **DECLINE** from evil and do good. (Ps. xxxiii.) In these few words of the royal Prophet is comprised the whole duty of a Christian. *Decline from evil:* fly from the evil of sin, which makes you enemies of God, and slaves to the devil: fly from the evil of sin, which robs you of heaven, and involves you for ever in the flames of hell. God is your *Father*: what an evil, then, must it be to rebel against him by sin! what presumption, for such poor wretches to fly in the face of uncontrol-

able majesty!—Christ is your *brother* : what impiety to trample under foot that *precious blood*, which he has so lovingly shed for you!—The Holy Ghost is your *guest* : what an insult to banish him from your hearts by mortal sin! No : let us *decline from evil* : let us hate the foul mortal sin above all other evils whatsoever.

*Do good* : there is no gaining heaven without *good works*. *Faith without good works is dead*, as St. James informs us (ii), and St. Paul further tells us that, were our *faith strong enough to move mountains*, it will not save us, unless it *works by charity in Jesus Christ*. (1 Cor. xiii. Gal. v.) The Christian, therefore, must *do good* : he must practise the virtues of a Christian. He must, before all things, be humble. The view of his manifold offences, his total insufficiency of himself to do any thing that is good, and his entire dependance on the assistance of God, are sufficient motives to humble him in his own eyes, and to be willing to be so in the eyes of others. He must be *patient* ; for, as our blessed Lord says, *it is by patience that he is to possess his soul*. (Luke xxi.) Alas ! what is it that our innocent Lord has suffered for us ? and, when we view our own manifold delinquencies, what is there that we ought not to be ready to suffer for ourselves ?

The Christian must be *chaste, meek, and poor in spirit* : for these are pronounced *blessed* by our Lord himself. It is his duty to be in charity with every neighbour, for thus only can he be a disciple of Jesus. In fact, how is it possible for a Christian not to love his neighbour, when he beholds in him the image of his great God, and when he considers that he is redeemed by the sacred blood of Jesus, and is a fellow member with, and, as it were, a part of himself !

Examine yourselves, and be resolved duly to comply with these christian obligations. If a deceitful world labour to seduce you, tell it that you are a *Christian*, and that such you will die. If self-

love and your passions press strongly upon you, regard them not ; tell them that they must be *curbed*—tell them that you are a *soldier of Jesus Christ*.

*On the Character of a Christian.*

Jan. 16. **EVERY** Christian is a member of that divinely religious order, which was instituted by Jesus Christ himself. This order has a *rule, a habit, vows, and exercises* peculiar to it. Innocence and sanctity form the *habit* : the promises made in baptism are the solemn *vows* : the Gospel is the *rule* : and prayer, penance, and good works, are the regular *exercises*. This is the *order* to which we all belong ; and these are the obligations which we have all taken upon ourselves—and yet how comes it that our lives are so irregular, and so full of failings ? how comes it that we so frequently indulge in sin, and that we are so slothful and negligent in the ways of virtue ?

The *good Christian* despises the world ; he does not suffer his thoughts to be engrossed by the affairs of this life. Like an exile in a foreign country he impatiently longs for a sight of the place which gave him birth. He is never dejected at adverse fortune, nor is he vainly puffed up with the sweets of prosperity. The loss of goods does not make him unhappy, because he knows that he came naked into the world, and that in the same state he shall leave it. The vain desires of honour engage not his heart, because his *conversation* is in heaven. No injury or affront is capable of provoking him, because he is a good Christian : and let death come when it will, it is always welcome. Do our lives answer this description ?

*His heart is in heaven.* The only thing that seriously troubles his mind on earth, is the great distance at which he is kept from his blessed country. He prays, therefore, and his repeated prayer is : *thy kingdom come*. (Matt. vi.) He prays in the words of

David: *My God, as the hart pants after the fountains of water, so does my soul pant after thee. When shall I appear before my God ! One thing I desire of Thee, O Lord, that I may dwell in thy house, and behold thy beauty.* (Ps. xli.) This is the great object of all his desires, of all his sighs and lamentations. Oh that our hearts were fixed in like manner on the joys of heaven ! Oh that we languished with the same love after our blessed country !

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to live up to the *character* of a Christian. For this purpose, disengage your hearts from a sinful world, and fix them on heaven. This may be effected by the assistance of the grace of God. Ask it, therefore, with all humility ; and remember that the name of Christian, if duly complied with, will add lustre to your *glory* ; but if abused, will contribute to your *severer condemnation*.

### *On the true Spirit of a Christian.*

Jan. 17. **WE** ought to consider the things of this world as unworthy of our affections, and consequently, as unworthy of our desires. This world and the world to come are in opposition to each other. We cannot court them both. We cannot fix our affections on one, without renouncing the other. Let us then imbibe the spirit of a true Christian, and make that choice between this world and the next, which we shall wish to have made, when this world is taken from us.

The true Christian uses this world, as if he used it not. He despises all that passes with time. He turns away from those things, which cannot satisfy the cravings of an immortal soul. He seeks after the good things of eternity—things concealed at present from his sight, but which alone are real, substantial, and permanent. He is cheerful and resigned under all trials. He is determined and persevering in his



endeavours to overcome every obstacle, that opposes his progress towards heaven. He knows that the Lord is his Protector, and that, as long as he adheres to him, he is certain of victory.

O God! come to my assistance, and instil into my soul that spirit which is the characteristic spirit of thy disciples. Why should I look to the things of this world for happiness? They may provide abundant means of gratifying my passions and flattering my vanity: but this is no happiness. I will rather look up to thee, for in thee alone true happiness is to be found. I do not indeed see the good things of eternity; but thy word is sufficient for me: and since thy word has declared that a crown of immortal glory is awaiting me hereafter, I will, with the help of thy grace, fulfil thy holy will in all things, and sigh only to be dissolved, and to be with thee.

Examine how far you are animated with this spirit. Be no longer tied down to the world. Give yourselves entirely to him who has given himself for you in this world, and who will give himself to you eternally in the next.

### *On Walking in the Ways of God.*

Jan. 18. **THE** true Christian makes it his study to walk always in the ways of God. But what is it to walk in the ways of God? To walk in the ways of God is to observe his holy law, both as it is delivered to us in the holy scripture, and as it is promulgated by the precepts and counsels of the Church.—To walk in the ways of God, is to listen carefully to the interior inspirations, and to follow minutely the secret motions of the Holy Spirit.—To walk in the ways of God, is to imitate the example of our divine Model, who is *the way, the truth, and the life.* (John xiv.)—To walk in the ways of God, is to have a knowledge of our own weakness, and to be sincerely convinced of our own nothing-

ness:—to entertain a contempt of the world, and to despise all that the world courts and admires.—*To walk in the ways of God*, is to love retirement and prayer, and patiently to submit to humiliations, sufferings, and poverty.—These are *the ways of God*. The Saints knew them: they walked in them: and they were led by them to the abodes of eternal rest.

Alas! how few are there that walk in them now-a-days! How few, that seem to know what the ways of God are! How few, that seem to feel solicitude, even for a moment, to discover where they are to be found! Oh! what is become of the true spirit of a Christian!

Examine whether you have seriously studied this subject. Be no longer the children of the world. The ways of God are the only ways by which you can get to heaven. Study them without delay, and enter into them with courage and resolution: for *they who obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, shall suffer eternal punishment in destruction.* (1 Thess. i.)

*All created Things ought to raise our Hearts to God.*

#### REFLECTION THE FIRST.

Jan. 19. **WHAT** abundant subjects of contemplation are to be found in the varied and magnificent works of the Creation! Heathens contemplated them with astonishment: and shall Christians view them with indifference? Christians are gifted with knowledge superior to what the heathens possessed. To them, consequently, the works of the creation ought to present a book of more sublime morality, and of more serious reflection.

The beauty of the heavens, and the regular courses of the sun, moon, and stars, ought to raise up their thoughts to the great Creator, to draw their affections from earthly things, and to cause them to

look up to the mansions above, where greater things than these are prepared for their contemplation for endless ages.

The earth, likewise, is full of wonders, and every thing thereon ought to present an instructive lesson. The waters of the ocean, which are sometimes tossed about by storms, at other times in a perfect calm, but which are always confined within their boundaries, ought to remind them of the boundaries within which the violence of passion ought to be confined in the midst of the tempests to which they are liable.—The vegetative part of the creation, which, during winter, appears to be devoid of life, but which, when spring returns, is renovated, and again clothed with the beauties of its former verdure, ought to remind them of the duty of a perpetual renovation of their fervour, and of the glories with which their bodies will be clothed, after the general resurrection.—*The birds of the air, which are fed although they neither sow nor reap, and the lilies of the field, which are decorated, although they neither card nor spin,* (Matt. vi.) ought to remind them of the paternal providence of the Creator, and cause them to place their whole trust and confidence in him.—Thus ought the works of the creation to raise our hearts to God, and to advance us in the ways of virtue.

Examine yourselves, and endeavour henceforward to turn all things to your spiritual profit. A pious and reflecting mind will find cause, in the minutest works of the creation, to turn to God, and to express astonishment at his omnipotence and love. Let it be your solicitude to do the same.

*The same Subject continued.*

#### REFLECTION THE SECOND.

Jan. 20. “**WHAT** will it profit thee,” said the pious à Kempis, “to discourse learnedly of the Trinity, if thou art void of humility, by which

thou art displeasing to the Trinity?" (*Foll. of Chr. B. i.*) In the same manner we may say what will it profit us to discourse learnedly of the courses of the sun, moon, and stars; of the nature of this earth on which we dwell, and of all the productions which it brings forth, either on land or in the sea, if, at the same time, we do not take occasion from these things, to raise our hearts and thoughts to Him, who is the Creator and Preserver of them?

These things were not created for the sole purpose of being useful to us in this world: for God could have supplied all our wants without all this magnificent display of Omnipotence.—Neither were they created for the useless purpose of exciting our admiration, or of inducing us to contemplate them, merely with the view of exercising our abilities, and displaying our penetration, in giving learned disquisitions concerning them.—The Almighty had higher objects in view. He involved in mystery the nature and the formation of all and every part of his works, for the purpose of convincing us that the extent of *human understanding* is circumscribed within certain boundaries. He was willing to prove to us that, as earthly things are far above our comprehension, we ought most readily to submit our understanding to the belief of heavenly things, which he has been pleased to reveal to us, how far soever they may be elevated above the level of our reason.

He, likewise, clothed his works in this world with inexpressible beauty, for the purpose of convincing us, that, if he is pleased to decorate the place of our exile in such a manner, he has beauties and wonders of infinitely greater magnificence and splendour in those blessed abodes, where he himself will be the object of our contemplation for endless ages.

These were noble objects,—objects, worthy of the goodness and mercy of the Almighty,—objects, which give dignity to the exalted motives, for which man was created.

Examine yourselves, and see in what manner you have hitherto contemplated the works of the creation. Henceforward, when you view the magnificent parts of nature—the heavens, or when you see the most trivial productions of nature on the earth, raise up your heart to the great Creator, and express an ardent desire to be prepared for the contemplation of the wonders which are to be found in the eternal abodes of Sion.

*How little is God known in the World !*

Jan. 21. **ALTHOUGH** all created things ought to raise up our hearts to God, still, how little is God known in the world ! How few are there to be found who seek God in all things ! How few, who reflect, as they ought to do, upon his being always present with them !—how few who retire from time to time into the interior closets of their hearts, to converse familiarly with him !—how few are there to be found, who make him the subject of their conversation, or who court the society of those, who delight in discoursing on subjects of piety and divine love ! —Alas ! whence comes this forgetfulness of him, who alone is worthy of our thoughts ?

We see that men apply themselves with ardour to every science, excepting only the science of knowing God. We see that they attend to the concerns of the world, form their plans—plans which require days and weeks of deep study and application—and persevere, with unwearied assiduity, in their efforts to ensure success : and yet, notwithstanding they know that there is an all-ruling Providence over them, and that success is to come from him alone, never once turn their thoughts towards him, consult his will, or act as if they were, in any manner, dependant on him.

How many, likewise, are there of regular Christians, who think but little of God, who seldom speak

of him, and whose words, when a pious subject is introduced, are so cold—so embarrassed, as to show that they do not come from the heart.—Even in men of learning, devoted to the ministry—men, whose office it is to impart to the faithful the words of life, and to enkindle in their souls the flames of heavenly love—how little do we see of that interior knowledge, which the spirit of love inspires! In their discourses, there are many words, but little substance,—much rhetorical art, but little unction,—elegant sentences, and beautiful periods, but little insinuation. Such preachers please the ear, but they touch not the heart. They have many hearers, but few converts. Oh! when will God be more known in this wretched world.

Examine whether you turn to God at all times and on all occasions. Reflect, that if you know not God in this world, that is, if your heart be not centered in God by love, you will never possess him hereafter.

*How little is God served by the World!*

Jan. 22. *WHAT* is man that thou shouldst have regard to him, or the son of man that thou shouldst cast an eye upon him? (Ps. cxliii.) These were the humble sentiments of the Royal Prophet.—But alas! the world is a stranger to these sentiments. The world seems to think that it is no condescension on the part of God, to cast an eye on man. On the contrary, the world seems to think, that God is bound in *justice* to provide for man, and to consult his temporal well-being in all things. If this were not the case, would there be those murmurings and complaints in adversity, which we hear, or that impatience and discontent, in privations and sufferings, which we witness?

The world, moreover, seems to think that men have something of more importance to attend to, than to devote themselves wholly to the service of their

Creator. When a man, animated with the Spirit of God, sells all he has and gives it to the poor, renounces the society of men, and shuts himself up in close retirement with his God, the world exclaims against him as a fool, and condemns his conduct in the severest terms. The world seems to say, in opposition to the Royal Prophet: "What is God, that man should have such regard to him; or the Son of God, that man should devote himself wholly to him?"

Oh! were it possible that the heart of man could be divided, and that God would be content with only a small portion of it; that is, were it possible to be a true servant of God, at the time that our desires, our solitudes and affections, are chiefly centered in the world; or were it possible to be a true disciple of Jesus, without renouncing ourselves, and taking up our cross and following him, then God would not be a stranger in the midst of his people. But this arrangement is impossible. God is the great *All*, and he will be acknowledged and treated as such. He is *Alpha* and *Omega*, the *beginning* and the *end*. And the man who presumes to set up his own will, his own ease, or any thing created, as his *Alpha* or *Omega*, thereby acknowledges that he knows not God, because he does not acknowledge in him that supreme dominion which essentially belongs to him.

Examine yourselves, and let it be your study to give to God what belongs to God. Acknowledge him to be the king of your hearts, and, for the time to come oblige all the powers of your soul to bow down to him, and to pay him your *reasonable service*. (Rom. xii.)

*On the Blindness of Worldlings who seek not God.*

Jan. 23. **W**ERE it possible for the heart of man to find happiness in created things, it would not be cause of surprise were he to make them

the chief object of his desires. But man is not like other created beings. *Est vir desideriorum.* (Dan. ix.) He is a man of desires and wants. Were he possessed of ample stores of every kind; and were he able to say to his soul: *My soul, take thy rest, thou hast much goods for many years* (Luke xii.), he would still be a man of desires and wants. The beasts of the field and the birds of the air are contented and happy when their corporal wants are supplied. But man, surrounded with plenty of every kind, is still unhappy,—still hankering after something, which he cannot describe, and which seems to elude his search. That *something* is God. The beasts were made for the earth, and in the enjoyments of the earth they find happiness. Man was made for God, and in the enjoyment of God alone can he find contentment and peace.

This is not a new discovery. Every worldling has learnt it. He has learnt it from the experience of others. He has learnt it from his own experience. He has learnt it even in his early years, from the instructions which he received from the ministers of God. Is it not, therefore, astonishing that such a being as a professed worldling should exist? Is it not humiliating to human nature, that such multitudes should be found so blind to their true interests as to seek happiness in the world, where they know it is not to be found, and to refuse to seek it in God, who alone can satisfy their desires? Is not such blindness wilful? and is it not the height of folly? They know that *the justices of the Lord are right, rejoicing hearts: that the commandment of the Lord is lightsome, enlightening the eyes: that the fear of the Lord is holy, enduring for ever: and that the judgments of the Lord are true, justified in themselves: more to be desired than gold and many precious stones, and sweeter than honey and the honey comb.* (Ps. xviii.) And yet they will not taste and see! Oh! the *pride of life*: how degrading is it to our nature!



Examine yourselves, and be resolved to seek God in earnest. Content not yourselves with *knowing* that he is your Friend, your Father, and your God: but *look up* to him as such, and love and serve him as such. For what will it profit you to believe as a Christian and to live as a heathen?

*Why is it that Worldlings do not seek God?*

Jan. 24. **NEVER** was there a good Christian that found as much pleasure in the joys of the world as in the consolations of piety. How comes it, then, that the world has so many followers, and that the paths of piety are deserted? The reason is, because the greater number of men have never tasted the consolations of piety. Their ideas of pleasure go no farther than the joys which the world imparts. The pleasures arising from the accumulation of riches,—the pleasures of agreeable society,—the pleasures of public amusements,—the pleasures of the table,—the pleasures of earthly love,—the pleasures of sensual and carnal gratifications,—the pleasures of honour and ambition,—in a word, the pleasures of the senses, are the only pleasures they have experienced, and they have no idea of any enjoyment that is more exquisite.

They know not what it is to enjoy an intimate union with God, and to be absorbed in him. They know not what it is to converse familiarly with God in their own interior.—The Saints have spent whole nights in prayer, and found the time too short. Worldlings have no conception of the nature of their enjoyment. The Royal Prophet says: *One day spent in thy house, O Lord, is better than a thousand spent in the tabernacles of sinners.* (Ps. lxxxii.) Worldlings cannot comprehend this language.

Oh! were they once to conceive the nature of spiritual delights,—were they once to *taste and see*

*how sweet is the Lord* (Ps. xxxiii.), the enjoyments of the world would appear as nothing in their eyes. The pleasures of divine love are a foretaste of the joys of heaven: for what are the joys of heaven but joys arising from the sight and love of God?—Oh! did but worldlings know what pure delights, what exquisite enjoyments are within their reach, how eagerly would they turn away from these husks of swine, and run to their God! But no: man will not be wise.

Examine yourselves, and if you have already tasted the sweets of the chalice of the Lord, drink deeper and deeper. Your soul will never be cloyed. You will be inebriated with the torrent of delights flowing from the throne of God; and you will sigh only for that happy moment when you will be immersed in the ocean of his Divinity for endless ages.

### *On the Conversion of St. Paul.*

Jan. 25. **S**T. Paul was raised by God to the highest dignity in the church, and was commissioned to perform the important task of preaching the gospel to the Gentiles. But what was he previous to this call from God? A fiery zealot—a violent persecutor of the faithful followers of Jesus.

Oh! how powerful is the grace of God! What changes has it not wrought in the minds of the most obdurate sinners! How comes it that it has produced so little effect in our hearts? We sin, and we repent: and yet we sin again. Can it be said, that the grace of God has lost its power; or that it is bestowed with a more sparing hand?—Or are we to acknowledge that the fault is on our side? Ah! we cannot say that there is any deficiency on the part of God.

Were we animated with the same spirit as was St. Paul, the grace of God would operate the same effects in us as it did in him. Although he was a

fiery zealot, he was not an obstinate or relapsing sinner. Although he persecuted the Church of Christ, he acted according to the dictates of his conscience. He was animated with zeal in a cause which he supposed to be the cause of God. He sinned through ignorance, not through pride, or the depravity of corrupt nature.—No sooner was his ignorance removed, than he became a shining light in the church—the Doctor of the Gentiles—and a perfect pattern of every virtue.—We have not ignorance to plead in our behalf. We do not sin through zeal in a wrong cause. If the grace of God, therefore, does not produce in us the same effects as in St. Paul, the fault is owing entirely to our own defects.

But what lessons does the Conversion of St. Paul present before us! What lessons of humility at the sight of our numberless wilful transgressions! What lessons of compassion for the failings of those multitudes who are daily sinning through ignorance! What inducements to submission, when persecuted by the unwise! and what sentiments of charity for those who, by persecuting us, think that they are doing a work acceptable in the sight of God!

Examine what effect the grace of God works in your souls. You will not be commissioned, like St. Paul, to convert nations: but you are commissioned to convert and sanctify your own souls; and to become a pattern of piety to others. Sufficient grace is offered to you for these purposes. Imitate, in these respects, the example of St. Paul; and suffer not the grace of God to become void in you.

*God alone can satisfy the Heart of Man.*

Jan. 26. “**MY** God,” said St. Francis of Sales, “when I turn away from thee, I discover nothing that can give peace to my soul. In the friendship of man, I find nothing that can help me. In the power of man, I find nothing that can

support me. In the wisdom of man, I find nothing that can direct me. In books, I find nothing that can give me consolation:—in gold and silver, nothing that can alleviate my sufferings:—in retirement, nothing that can give me confidence, or make me satisfied with myself. It is from thee alone, my God, that all my good must come: for thou alone art my comforter, my instructor, and my helper.”

With what truth may every Christian make this same declaration! Who has ever resisted, or turned away from God, and has found peace? Can we point out any one who has enjoyed comfort in affliction—ease of mind in the midst of excruciating pains,—tranquillity in adversity,—joy in sufferings,—calmness in the midst of injuries and affronts,—or uninterrupted delight in the midst of worldly festivities, at the time when his heart was not centered in God? During these six thousand years, the world has studied how to give happiness to the mind of man, independently of God, and it has not made the discovery. In fact, it was impossible: for, it is in God alone that the mind of man can find peace. Since, therefore, nothing that is in the world can satisfy the cravings of our soul, let us fly to our God. Let us fix our affections on him alone. Let us seek happiness in him alone. In him all our wants will be satisfied; and he will be our reward exceeding great.

Examine yourselves, and be no longer deceived by vanity and lies. The world is not worthy of you. The Creator of the world demands your heart. Give it to him without delay. In him you will find every thing that is good—happiness here, and happiness hereafter.

*The Goodness of God in strewing the World with  
Thorns.*

Jan. 27. “**I**T is truly astonishing,” says St. Augustine (Serm. 108.), “that men should

so ardently love the world, agitated and convulsed as it is. What would they do, if it was in a state of perfect tranquillity and peace! Their affections are fixed on the world, although it is full of misery and affliction: what would it be if the world presented before them nothing but pleasure! They eagerly grasp the thorns of the world; what would they do if the world were covered with flowers!"

Ah! the goodness of God would not expose his beloved children to so much danger. He knew the difficulties which they would have to encounter in taking off their affections from visible things and fixing them on the things that are invisible: and he knew that those difficulties would be increased in proportion to the real pleasures which were to be found in this land of exile. Out of compassion, therefore, to their weakness, he has strewed the world with thorns.—Virtue he has decorated with every charm, in order to allure them to its embraces: but, in every cup of pleasure, he has mixed bitterness in order to wean their hearts from sensual things, and to withdraw them from the danger of being deluded by their deceitful appearances.

Oh! let us be grateful to that good God, who consults our true and real welfare in all his works! He has clothed the earth with beauty, for the purpose of raising up our hearts to him, and as a pledge that he has more splendid glories in store for us in the world to come. And he has implanted thorns in the midst of these beauties on purpose to convince us of the vanity of seeking happiness in them. Let us not, then, eagerly grasp them: they are only shadows of what is prepared for us. Let us seek after the substance.

Examine yourselves, and on all occasions, when contradictions and affronts assail you,—when losses and disappointments come upon you,—when pains and uneasinesses torment you,—consider them as part to be thorns which are scattered in all the ways of

life, for the purpose of weaning your affections from earthly things, and fixing them on those better things which are prepared for you.

*On the weariness which is sometimes experienced by the Virtuous in the Ways of Piety.*

Jan. 28. **DURING** our sojournment in the world, we shall never enjoy undisturbed tranquillity and peace. *The life of man is a warfare upon earth.* (Job vii.) We must always be in a state of conflict, and in a state of uncertainty. In this state, what is to be expected, but that weariness will attend constant exertion; and that irksomeness will sometimes be felt in the repetition of the same exercises? But are we to be discouraged by such sensations as these? Ought we not to know, that human nature, by its own weakness, is liable to such trials? Ah! they who follow the world, experience greater trials than these, and they are not discouraged by them. Shall it be said that we, animated by the Spirit of God, are abashed, and discouraged, and dismayed by the little irksomeness, and weariness, and other trials, which are experienced in the ways of virtue!

Let us rather look forward to the crown that is set before us. "Not only think of the road, along which you are travelling," says St. Augustine (*Conc. 2. in Ps. 36.*), "but take care never to lose sight of the blessed country towards which you are hastening. You meet here with transitory sufferings; but you will soon enjoy everlasting rest." In order to labour with constancy and cheerfulness, consider the reward. The labourer would faint in the vineyard, were he not cheered by the thought of what he was to receive. When you look up to the recompense, every thing that you shall do or suffer, will appear light, and as no more than a shadow, for your labours will bear no manner of proportion with what you are to receive for

them. You will wonder, that so much is to be given for such trifling exertions.

Examine yourselves, and be as ready to submit to the trials of piety for God's sake, as worldlings are to the trials of the world for profit's sake. You are labouring for happiness for all eternity: they, for the possession of mammon which will shortly be taken from them.

*On the interior Inspirations which are given to Worldlings.*

Jan. 29. **WE** see the great men of the world, and, to judge from outward appearance, it would seem that all was well with them. They have amusements of every kind at their command, and they freely indulge in them. The pleasures of society—the pleasures of the table—the pleasures of riches and dominion—the pleasure of self-will, are all within their reach. The world holds out to them every thing that they think their hearts can desire.—We see them in the midst of their pleasures, and we are tempted to conclude that they enjoy real pleasure and happiness.

But we see not what passes in their interior. Worldly pleasures and inward peace of mind never unite together. There is a monitor, in the secret recesses of their souls, which incessantly reproves them for their sensualities. There is a sting in the midst of their conscience, which tortures them after every inordinate indulgence of flesh and blood. There is a voice, whispering in their ear, declaring to them, that worldly joys will never satisfy their desires; and inviting them to joys of a purer nature—the sweets of innocence and divine love.

St. Aelred, Abbot of Rieval in Yorkshire, was, in the early part of life, surrounded by the splendours of the world. He described the situation of his soul in these words: “Those, who saw me, judging from

the gaudy show which surrounded me, and not knowing what passed in the interior of my soul, said, speaking of me, *Oh! how well it is with him! how happy is he!* But they knew not the anguish of my mind: for the deep wound in my heart gave me a thousand tortures; and I was not able to bear the intolerable stench of my sins." But, after he had renounced the vanities of the world, he said: "I began to know what immense pleasure is found in thy service, O God, and how sweet that peace is, which is its inseparable companion." (*Butler's SS. LL. Jan. 12.*)

Examine yourselves, and let not the gaudy pageantry of the world deceive you. If they, who have every thing at their command, cannot find happiness in the world, why should you expect to find it, who have so little of this world within your reach? No: run to your God: for in him alone will you find true peace.

*On the instructive Lessons which are given us by the Children of the World.*

Jan. 30. "A H!" said St. Syncretica, "how happy should we be, did we but take as much pains to gain heaven and please God, as worldlings do to heap up riches and perishable things! By land, they venture amongst thieves and robbers: at sea, they expose themselves to the fury of the winds and storms; they suffer shipwrecks and all perils: they attempt all, they try all, and hazard all. But we, in serving so great a master, for so immense a good, are afraid of every contradiction." (*Butler's SS. Jan. 5.*)

How frequently is this to be witnessed amongst Christians! Where do we find zeal? Where do we see labour? Where do we discover anxiety and solicitude? Where do we witness sorrow for losses, or extraordinary exertions for the obtaining some desirable object? Amongst the children of the world, the



exertion of every faculty of the mind is discoverable in them.

Oh, why is there not found the like zeal, and labour, and anxiety, and solicitude amongst the children of God, for the obtaining of riches, which will never depart from them ! for the obtaining of happiness which will never have an end !—Let us take a lesson from the children of vanity. In this way the world may be profitable to us. We have substantial goods set within our reach. We have happiness—true and real happiness—placed before us. Let us profit by the examples of worldlings, and exert the same zeal and energy in obtaining possession of them, as they do in prosecuting their temporal well-being.—Had we the sanctification of our souls as much at heart as they have the increase of their stores, how rapidly should we advance from virtue to virtue, and how soon should we attain to the summit of perfection !

Examine yourselves, and reflect, that it will cost no more trouble, as a great saint has remarked, to save your souls, than it will to lose them. Why, then, should you be discouraged ? Rouse the energies of your soul. Consult your only good : and every thing will be easy and agreeable to you.

*The Triumphs of the Martyrs ought to excite us to labour earnestly for our Salvation.*

Jan. 31. “ **THE** wisdom of the philosophers,” says St. Ephrem (*Hom. de Sanc. Mart.*), “ the eloquence of orators, have been put to silence by the extraordinary spectacles exhibited in the glorious combats of the Martyrs. Tyrannical judges have been struck with astonishment at the sight of the zeal, fervour, courage, and cheerfulness of these holy combatants.—What plea shall we be able to bring forward, before the tribunal of Christ, if sheltered as we are from persecutions and tortures, we are negli-

gent in the service of God, and careless about the great affair of salvation?—What a contrast! On one side, the martyrs are inseparably united to their God, even in the midst of the severest trials: on the other side, the generality of Christians in these times, although in the midst of peace, refuse him a heart, which by every title is his due. How shall we come off on that awful day when our eternal lot is to be decided? When the martyrs, with a holy confidence, shall show the marks of their glorious wounds, what shall we be able to present before our Judge? Shall we be able to bring forward in our favour a lively faith,—a sincere charity,—a detachment of affection from earthly things,—victories obtained over our passions,—a love of silence and recollection,—hearts meek and humble,—treasures deposited in the bosoms of the poor,—prayers, watchings, and tears of repentance? Happy the man who shall be accompanied to the tribunal of God by such works as these! He may appear with confidence before Christ and his angels.

Holy Martyrs! whose sufferings have entitled you to an immortal crown, vouchsafe to interest yourselves in our favour. We are wretched sinners. But, aided by your prayers, we may hope that the grace of God will enlighten our hearts, and inflame our souls with the holy fire of divine love.

Examine whether you have hitherto been deficient in the cause of your souls. Let the examples of the Martyrs excite you to a renewed diligence. Endeavour to be perfect in every good work, and desist not, until you have reason to exclaim with the apostle: *I have fought a good fight. I have finished my course.* (2 Tim. iv.)

### *On preparing for Persecution and Martyrdom.*

Feb. 1. **WE** now enjoy the blessings of peace. We are allowed the free exercise of

our religion, without the fear of racks and gibbets. What use do we make of this liberty? Are we to conclude that the enemy is chained down, and that liberty will never more be given to him to afflict the church? Ought we to let go the helm of the vessel, and sleep on the oars, in expectation that the calm will never more be disturbed by storms and tempests?

Now is the time to refit the vessel. Now is the time to recruit our forces. Now is the time to prepare for future conflicts. We are never in greater danger than when we seem to stand on the firmest ground. Let us, then, make use of this calm, this time of liberty, to perfect ourselves in the practice of every Christian virtue. Let us endeavour to prepare ourselves for the severest trials, by exciting in our minds a sincere love of God, and a preference of him and of his holy laws before all created things.

It is very possible that a storm may be near at hand. The enemy may, perhaps, even now, be asking power to afflict this our little church: and power may be granted to him. The sword of persecution has been unsheathed even in our times; and in a kingdom where, according to human probability, it was much less to be expected, than it is here. Peaceable as we now are, in a short time we may be called to give an account of our faith, and no alternative may be left to us but a base apostacy or a violent death.

Oh! let us take advantage of the present moment, and by a life of superior holiness, let us prepare our souls for the conflict! If it shall please God to allow us to sink peaceably into the grave, this preparation will yet be profitable to us: it will fit our souls for the awful trial which awaits us as soon as our mortal course shall be terminated.

Examine yourselves, and reflect how vain, how useless are all expectations from the world. The world is leagued with the devil. Both the one and the other are labouring for your destruction. Turn

to your God. Take part with him by a life of piety and love. Then, if persecution should rage, you would joyfully consent to sacrifice your life for the love of him who sacrificed his life for the love of you.

*Purification of our Lady.*

Feb. 2. **T**HE Virgin Mary is Mother of God, and yet, in the ceremony of this day, she is willing to pass for the mother of an ordinary man. Let us admire her humility ; and whatever there may be of pride, that swells our hearts and influences our actions, let us renounce it without delay, and walk in her footsteps.

The Virgin Mary, although as pure as the sun, enters the Temple to be purified yet more. What *angelic chastity* ! Oh ! that we practised this *heavenly virtue* ! Let us endeavour to atone by sincere repentance for the multiplied offences, both in thought, word, and deed, which we have committed against it, during the course of our lives. The Virgin Mary was not subject to the law, because she always remained a pure virgin ; nevertheless, how cheerfully she submitted to it ! We are bound to obey strictly all the laws both of God and the church : and yet, how frequently do we make little scruple of committing sin, by neglect of prayer and the sacraments, and by refusing to observe the duties of the days of obligation !

Oh Virgin Lady ! succour us sinners, weeping and lamenting in this vale of tears : cast down thy motherly eyes upon us : obtain for us an humble heart, a chaste soul, and an obedient spirit. We are well convinced that, in order to obtain the benefit of your intercession, it is necessary that we endeavour to imitate your virtues.

The Blessed Virgin being come into the Temple, with the infant Jesus in her arms, immediately consecrates him to his eternal Father, delivering him into

the hands of the venerable Simeon, who had a promise of seeing the Saviour of the world before he died. God, for a long time, has called upon us to give him our hearts : let us not refuse him so mean an offering. Let us cry out : “ O Lord, my heart is in thy hands, dispose of it as thou pleaseth.”

Examine yourselves, and be resolved to imitate the virtues and offerings the Holy Virgin recommends to you in the festival of this day. She offered to God her most precious treasure : do you offer up your hearts. She offered up her Son ; do you offer up your children ; but let it be by the hands of Mary. Nothing will be refused to her intercession.

*\*\* When SEPTUAGESIMA falls after the 3d of February, the Reflections that are wanting for the intermediate Days between the PURIFICATION and SEPTUAGESIMA, are to be taken from the 15th and following Days of June.*

#### SEPTUAGESIMA SUNDAY.

#### *On Preparation for Lent.*

**T**HE annual fast of Lent is approaching, and on this day the church calls on her children to prepare themselves for it. Oh ! let us attend to this call ! —But what preparation are we to make ? Many will say to themselves : “ The time of enjoyment is short, I will make merry and enjoy myself before the penitential season commences.” This is not the preparation which a Christian is called upon to make. We have already indulged in sensual pleasures beyond what is expedient for sinners. And would it be showing forth a penitential spirit, were we to prepare for self-denial by eagerness for pleasure ? Would this be testifying a desire to make reparation for the past ? Or, would it be giving a pledge, that we should fast willingly and profitably during the course

of Lent? Alas! it would prove too manifestly, that our mortifications, during the approaching season, would be against our will. It would give reason to fear, that we should run as at an uncertainty: that we should fight as men beating the air: that we should not chastise our bodies so as to bring them into subjection: and that we should not escape the danger of becoming cast-aways in the sight of God.

Our preparation, therefore, must consist in retrenching usual indulgences. The church acts, in this respect, like a tender mother and a skilful physician. She foresees the danger which may arise from an abrupt change of food and habit of living; and for that reason, among others, she admonishes us to prepare for this change, by degrees, during this intermediate time.

Let us, therefore, retrench a little from our appetite every day. Let us begin to mortify our will. Let us begin to deny ourselves in lawful things. Let us reject every indulgence which is superfluous.—Then, when the time of fasting is come, we shall be prepared for it, and we shall be in dispositions to *crucify the flesh with its vices and concupiscences.* (Gal. v.)

Examine yourselves, and see what are your dispositions at this time. The time of preparation for Lent is short. If you spend this time in dissipation and pleasure, how will you be prepared for the rigours of fasting? And if you are not able to endure fasting, through want of preparation, to whom will the fault be attributed?

#### MONDAY AFTER SEPTUAGESIMA.

#### *On doing Penance for our Sins.*

**SINNERS** must do penance for their sins. *Except you do penance, you shall all perish.* (Luke xiii.) Infants, who have been baptized, are saved on

account of their innocence. But we, who have come to the use of reason, *have all sinned, and all need the glory of God.* (Rom. iii.) Penance is the only plank, on which we can be saved, after the general shipwreck.

Our Lord did not suffer for the purpose of saving sinners from the sorrows of repentance. *He suffered, leaving them an example, that they should walk in his footsteps.* (1 Pet. ii.) He suffered, in order to induce them to inflict voluntary sufferings on themselves. He suffered, in order that, through his sufferings, a value may be stamp'd on the penitential austerities which they may endure in the spirit of penance.

Let us, then, begin to think seriously during this preparatory time. Sin must be punished, either here or hereafter. Voluntary penance must be endured in this life, or we must undergo the severity of God's judgments in the next.—Oh! with this certainty before our eyes, how can we continue to run on in the paths of worldly festivity and mirth! How can we flatter ourselves that we are in earnest in the great business of working out our salvation, when we dread the *evil day*, as we call it, and put off the works of self-denial, until the time comes, when the positive command of the church imposes them?—Is this the way to crucify the flesh? Is it not rather following the ways of the flesh? Is it not screening the rebellious victim as far as in us lies, and then only delivering him up to justice when justice can be no longer deferred?—Oh! let us not listen to the suggestions of this domestic enemy! He has already deceived us into the ways of sin. Let him not again deceive us, by withdrawing us from the paths of repentance.

Examine yourselves, and see whether it be your sincere desire to turn effectually from sin to God. If it be, you will feel an eagerness to enter on a course of penance; and you will not fail to prepare your-

selves for it in the way which is calculated to insure success to your undertaking.

## TUESDAY AFTER SEPTUAGESIMA.

*On doing Penance for our Sins. Continued.*

WE frequently have recourse to the sacrament of reconciliation: but are we thereby freed from the obligation of performing the painful works of penance? Is every thing done that is required of us, as soon as we have received that holy sacrament?—Ah! the inspired and royal prophet thought otherwise. Although a messenger was commissioned by God himself to declare to him that his *sin was forgiven* (2 Kings xii.), he applied himself attentively to works of penance. Before he was made sensible of his sin, he run on thoughtlessly in the ways of jollity and mirth. But, when his eyes were opened to behold the enormity of his offence, he renounced the vanities of mirth and pleasure. He did penance in sackcloth and ashes. Although he knew that his sin was remitted, he declared that his *sin was always before him*,—that *every night he watered his couch with his tears*,—that *he laboured in his groans*,—that *he mingled ashes with his bread, and tears with his drink*,—and that his constant prayer to the Lord was, that *he would not cast him away from his holy face, nor take his holy Spirit from him*. (Psalms passim.)

We, probably, have committed more numerous, and, perhaps, more enormous sins than were committed by David. No express commission from heaven has been sent to us, to assure us that these sins are forgiven, although we have received the sacrament of penance. There may have been deficiencies on our part: and in this state of uncertainty, we may truly say that we know not whether we are worthy of love or hatred.—And can we call ourselves



penitents if we still court the scenes of festivity and mirth? Alas! our sins ought always to be before our eyes. We ought to water our couch with our tears, and to labour in our groans. We ought to be instant in prayer, and to esteem ourselves happy if, after all our exertions, the Lord shall be pleased to cast a merciful eye upon us.

Examine yourselves, and see what reasons you have to hope that the Lord has forgiven you your sins. If your reasons are well founded, rejoice. But yet, continue to repent: The obligation of self-denial and penance will never be taken from you.

#### WEDNESDAY AFTER SEPTUAGESIMA.

#### *On the Manner of doing Penance.*

**H**OW little do worldlings understand the manner in which they ought to do penance. Accustomed as they are to seek ease and comfort, they wish to find the same even in works of self-denial and penance. If they feel pain from fasting, they conceive that they have sufficient cause for a dispensation. If they find that a strict adherence to the rules of Lent renders them incapable of enjoying their usual pleasures, or debilitates their powers of attending to business, they rank themselves immediately in the number of those who cannot fast.

Alas! how different is this from the Christian spirit of piety and repentance! Our flesh has been rebellious; and our spirit, which ought to have kept the flesh in subjection, has joined in the rebellion. Is it, therefore, consistent with the spirit of repentance, to listen again to the suggestions of the flesh, and to perform those works only which are not painful to it, or which do not clash with our temporal interests? Our divine Redeemer had joy set before him, and he preferred the cross. He did not shrink from pain. He carried his cross cheer-

fully and willingly. To suffer was the object for which he came into the world: and he embraced sufferings as his voluntary portion.

We ought to consider ourselves as just victims to pain on account of our sins. The house of mourning, and not the house of mirth, ought to be the place of our abode, particularly during this time. Repentance is necessarily painful to flesh and blood: and, because it is painful to flesh and blood, it will be profitable to us. To do penance, is to suffer; and to suffer with Christian patience, is the way to promote the sanctification of our soul, to crucify the flesh with its vices and concupiscences, and to make atonement for past sins.

Examine whether or not you are disposed to do penance in this manner. You *must* do penance, or you will perish everlastingly. Oh! take courage! and be resolved to prefer the salvation of your souls before the gratification of your bodies.

THURSDAY AFTER SEPTUAGESIMA.

*On the Manner of doing Penance. Continued.*

**THE** penance of a truly repenting sinner does not consist merely in fasting from his usual food. This is only a part,—and a part of little importance when it is not accompanied with the other requisites. The repenting sinner is careful to mortify his will, even in things that are indifferent. He watches over his temper, and represses every rising emotion to anger or impatience. He seeks to be meek and humble in the presence of others, and does not hesitate to sacrifice his will and inclinations to the will of others, when conscience does not interfere. He bears injuries with patience, remembering what his Saviour suffered on account of the sins of men. He submits to the labours and hardships of his state of life with a

penitential spirit, and endeavours to sanctify each action by offering it up to God, and performing it for his honour and glory. Privations, losses, disappointments, and contradictions, he considers as his due, on account of his sins; and he endures them cheerfully. He renounces the society of those false friends, whose example is calculated to lead him into sin: and he flies with abhorrence from those places of amusement, where his innocence has already suffered shipwreck.—His only pain arises from the recollection of his past failings. These he constantly bewails. Frequently in the day, he throws himself at the feet of Christ; and, in the words of David, exclaims: *to thee only have I sinned, O Lord, and have done evil before thee. Have mercy on me, O God, according to thy great mercy: and according to the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my iniquity.* (Ps. l.)

In this manner the true penitent does penance for his sins. This is the penitential spirit which we all ought to seek. Let us seek after it; and, when found, let us persevere to the end in the pious exercises which it will suggest: and it will not fail to bring us to the possession of the reward which is promised to true penitents.

Examine how far you have hitherto been animated with this spirit. If the spirit of self-love have too great influence over you, renounce it without delay. Your time, perhaps, is short. Do now what you will wish to have done when time shall be no more for you.

FRIDAY AFTER SEPTUAGESIMA.

### *On the penitential Canons.*

**I**N the primitive ages of the church, sinners submitted cheerfully to long and severe penances. No sooner had they fallen from the grace of baptism,

than they threw themselves at the feet of their bishop, and entreated to be admitted to that course of penance which the nature of their sins required.

The works of penance, at that time, were not arbitrary. They were all prescribed by the laws of the church, according to the quality of the crime, and were called the *penitential Canons*.—To be clothed in sackcloth and ashes;—to be secluded from the church during the holy Sacrifice,—and to lay prostrate in the porch, begging the prayers of the faithful who were entering in;—to fast on bread and water,—and to continue this severe course for months or years, according to the enormity of the sin, was the regular penance imposed for grievous transgressions, before absolution was given. And yet, these fervent—these repentant sinners submitted to it with joy.

Oh! how difficult would it be, in these times, to induce sinners to submit to penances of this kind! How grating to the pride of dress would it be, to be clothed, before the eyes of the public, in sackcloth and ashes!—how painful to the pride of self-love, to lie prostrate before others, and humbly solicit their prayers!—how humiliating to that love of superiority, which induces us to seek the first places in the synagogues, to be obliged to lie prostrate in the porch of the temple!—how painful to the sensual appetite to renounce for months or years, all other food but bread and water!—And yet, in those times, even Emperors submitted to those humiliations and restraints, after they had publicly sinned.—Oh! how different was the spirit of piety, and the fervour of repentance in former ages, from what is to be witnessed amongst Christians in these times! What powerful reasons have we to be ashamed of our tepidity! What urgent motives, to strive to attain to a newness of life!

Examine yourselves, and see what are your dis-

D

positions in regard to works of penance. These severe *penitential Canons* are not now in force: but, are you disposed to do *private* penance as far as the justice of God requires?

SATURDAY AFTER SEPTUAGESIMA.

*On the Sacramental Works of Penance imposed  
in these latter Ages.*

THE severity of our holy mother, the Church, is not the same in these times, as it was in former ages. She no longer imposes on her repenting children the public and protracted penances, which she formerly imposed.—But why this change? Was she less affectionate, less tender of her children then, than she is now? Not at all. Her severity at that time was caused by her love for her children; and her indulgence at this time is owing to no other cause. Why then this difference of treatment? Because prudence and discretion required it of her. In the primitive ages, her children were fervent, and animated with the purest love of God. The enormity of sin made a due impression on their minds; and they were convinced that too much penance could not be done for it. She therefore imposed penances in some degree commensurate with the offence, knowing that they would be cheerfully fulfilled.—In these times her children are comparatively tepid, and strangers to the spirit of true piety. They sin: and the enormity of their offence is not duly considered by them. She accommodates herself, accordingly, to the weaknesses of her children, and allows that such penances only should be imposed which may be performed privately, and which will not interfere with their usual employments.

But if the church is more indulgent to the weaknesses of her children, can it be said that the Al-

mighty is more indulgent? Is sin less hateful in his sight now than it was then? Does he require less penance now than he did then? Is mercy to be extended more readily to his rebellious servants of these times than it was to his frail, but fervent children, of the primitive ages? No: the justice of God is the same now, as ever it was. And if a few prayers only, or a few private acts of mortification only, are now imposed on sinners in the sacrament of penance, they are not thereby exempted from the severities of penance in private. The *Penitential Canons* are not now in force. But to bring forth worthy fruits of penance, either in public or in private, is as much required of us, as it was of the primitive Christian.

Examine yourselves, and be careful henceforward to proportionate your penance to the enormity of your offences. Do not think that the penance imposed in confession, is all that is required of you. The perfection of the sacrament, indeed, requires no more. But the justice of God must be satisfied: and if it is not satisfied in this world, the satisfaction required will be dreadful in the next.

*Sexagesima Sunday.*

WE read, in the epistle of this Sunday, a description of the great sufferings—the great labours, which St. Paul endured in the cause of Christ. This lesson is appointed by the Church to be read on this day, for the purpose of encouraging us to prepare for the comparatively trifling conflicts, which we shall have to sustain against flesh and blood, during the approaching season.—What was there that this Apostle did not endure? And what was there, that he was not ready to endure? Ah! the love of God was superior in his mind to every thing beside. He *counted all things to be but loss, for the excellent knowledge of Jesus*

*Christ ..... and counted them but as dung, that he might gain Christ. (Phil. iii.) Christ, and him crucified, was the only object of his ambition. (1 Cor. ii.)*

Are we animated with the same sentiments? Are we ready to submit to the like labours, privations, and sufferings, for the name of Jesus?—Alas! we are discouraged by the very appearance of difficulty or labour: and we foolishly imagine, that we escape an evil, when we escape the things that are painful to flesh and blood.—But how shortsighted is human prudence! Sufferings endured with christian patience and for the love of God are rendered sweet and pleasing by the smiles of heaven. St. Paul, in the midst of all his sufferings, was favoured from above with the most extraordinary consolations. He was wrapt up in spirit even to the third heaven, and saw and heard things, which it is impossible for man on earth to see and hear. He describes his ecstasies in such lively terms, and with such transports of delight, as to prove that, even in this life, he experienced the truth of these his words: *the sufferings of this world are not worthy to be compared with the glory to come, that shall be revealed in us. (Rom. viii.)*

Oh! why will we not seek consolation where it is to be found! Where we to chastise our bodies, like St. Paul, and were we to be animated with the same spirit of the love of God, then spiritual consolations would flow in upon our souls, and torrents of delight would extinguish in us all relish, or at least all inordinate desires, of the enjoyments which this world can impart.

Examine yourselves, and see what kind of consolations you are most eager to enjoy. The consolations of piety are real and permanent. Seek them like St. Paul, and you will obtain them. The consolations of the flesh are not worthy of your ambition.

## MONDAY AFTER SEXAGESIMA.

*On the Grievousness of Mortal Sin.*

**SIN** is an offence against God, and since God is infinite, sin must be said to be, in a manner, infinite. God only knows the malice of sin: and none but devils, or men animated by the influence of those impure spirits, can commit it knowingly. If an affront given by a subject to his sovereign be deemed worthy of punishment, what can we think of the malice of sin? What can we think of the crime committed by that pitiful insect, begot in sin—that wretched worm, whose crawling upon its fellow dust is more than it deserves, when it flies in the face of infinite majesty? Oh! its malice must be incomprehensible; and it is no wonder that the blood of the incarnate Son of God should be required to cancel it.

God created us to be happy with him. He redeemed us with the price of his most precious blood. He has called us to the true faith—moreover, he sanctifies our souls with his heavenly graces; he gives us the bread we eat, the air we breathe, the life we spend;—and can we ungratefully prefer before him the unreasonable satisfaction of a *base passion*? Can we be so unnatural as to convert his blessings into arms against him? to make our senses the instruments of sin, and to defile these bodies which he has so often sanctified with the most blessed Sacrament? Ah! let us never more be guilty of so black an ingratitude.

Find out a place where God cannot see you, and then take the liberty of sinning. But where will that be? If you ascend up into heaven, *he is there*: if you descend into hell, *he is there*: if you take wing and fly to the remotest corners of the earth, *he is there*: your most secret thoughts, as well as your daily actions, are all laid open before his adorable eye. And dare you offend him in his almighty presence?

Examine yourselves, and be resolved henceforward



to detest sin above all other evils. It was sin that caused Jesus to sweat blood in the garden ;—it was sin that caused Jesus to bleed at the pillar, and on the cross. Be always on the watch: and whenever you are tempted to sin, say: *what! shall I trample on the blood of Christ?*

TUESDAY AFTER SEXAGESIMA.

*On the Hatred God bears to Sin.*

**THE** most determined hatred that men can bear to each other in this world, or the implacable hatred of devils and damned souls towards God, cannot equal that utter aversion which God has for sin. He loves himself with an infinite love: his hatred of sin, therefore, must be infinite, because nothing is so opposite to his infinite goodness. What wonder, then, is it that *the sinner and sin are hateful to God.* (Wisd. xiv.) Ah! how wretched a state it is, to be eternally hated by a most indulgent Father!

God banished the rebel angels from the joys of heaven, and cast them forth into utter darkness. He turned our first parents out of paradise; and entailed a curse on them and their posterity. In every age he has showered down innumerable evils on the world, and will continue so to do till the end of time. He buried the world in the waters of the deluge: and he daily condemns to hell multitudes of souls. And why all this?—entirely on account of sin. For one only sin—a sin of thought, and perhaps indulged only for a moment—legions of bright angels lost their title to Heaven. What, then, can we think, who have committed, not one only, but many crying sins; not in thought only, but in word and deed? *Woe to us, because we have sinned.* (Lam. v.)

God is a most tender Father: man is his child. God has loved him from the very beginning of the world. He has done for him all that his wisdom could invent,

or his omnipotence effect. Nevertheless, although he has loved man to this degree, he condemns him for ever to the flames of hell for one mortal sin unrepented of. Christians, can we live in sin, and in habitual sin, too, without fear and trembling? *O Lord, if thou hadst not borne with me, my soul ere this had dwelt in hell.* (Ps. xxxix.)

Examine yourselves, and be resolved henceforward to avoid that dreadful evil which is so hateful in the sight of God. Let not his goodness in bearing with you be the unhappy motive for sinning more freely. Suffer not a day to pass without examining your conscience, in order that you may discover the most predominant failings of your life, and may root them out by sincere repentance.

WEDNESDAY AFTER SEXAGESIMA.

*On the Effects of Sin in the Soul.*

**G**RACE is a treasure of inestimable value—God alone knows its worth ; he alone can give it—it belongs to him alone, for he alone has purchased it, although at no less a price than the blood of his only Son. Grace is the fountain of all blessings—it makes us the children of God—it gives us an undisputed title to the possession of him. Now, all this the soul loses by a single mortal sin.

Every soul in the state of grace is in a state to be partaker of the sacraments and prayers of the Church. She is inflamed with the holy fire which the Spirit of God came to cast upon the earth ; she participates in the merits of the martyrs and saints, and in the superabounding merits of Jesus Christ ; and yet, the fruit of all this is lost by one mortal sin. Were she to have faith strong enough to remove mountains—were her heart so moved by the miseries of others, as to induce her to give her whole substance to the poor—or were she so attached to her religion as to deliver up her

body to the flames in defence of it—*without charity it would avail her nothing.* (1 Cor xiii.) For *without charity* she is dead to God ; she is a slave to the devil, and liable to his condemnation. Oh ! what does a soul lose by one only mortal sin ! Christians ! can we be convinced of all this, and enjoy ease of mind, when we know that our souls are in that unhappy state ?

Open your eyes, miserable souls ! see what you *were* and what you *are*. You were by baptism made the spouses of the most High God ; by sin you are become the harlots of Satan. You were the temples of the Holy Ghost ; but, alas ! you are turned into a den of thieves. You were sisters to the angels ; but you are become the companions of devils. Bewail your condition, therefore, unhappy souls ! the heavens themselves weep for you.

Examine yourselves, and see whether you are constant in your endeavours to avoid sin, and all the immediate occasions of sin. Keep a guard upon your senses, that death may not enter through those avenues. Let your lamp be filled with the oil of charity and good works, that you may be found worthy to be admitted to the nuptials of the Lamb.

#### THURSDAY AFTER SEXAGESIMA.

##### *On Venial Sin.*

**N**O virtuous person becomes wicked on a sudden.

The light of faith causes both nature and reason to imprint on the soul a dread of mortal sin ; but when a habit is formed of neglecting lesser duties, or too fond a familiarity is contracted with smaller sins, this fear wears off ; the soul begins to look at mortal sin without much apprehension of its effects, until at length she commits it with little or no scruple or remorse.

Venial sin, it is true, does not destroy charity ; but

it weakens and cools the fervour of the soul. It does not make an open breach between God and man, but it hinders the inspirations of the Holy Ghost from working. Prayer becomes tedious, and good works lose their relish ; consequently they are performed negligently, and in a short time, perhaps, almost wholly laid aside—and what follows? The devil, seeing that we have stripped ourselves of our arms, attacks us with the most violent temptations, and too frequently gains an easy victory. Ah ! how true it is, that *he who contemns small faults, will fall into great ones.* (Eccl. xix.) A trifling disorder, if at first neglected, may become incurable. Venial sin, if suffered to grow into a habit, exceedingly endangers the poor soul.

Consider for a moment what an insuperable aversion God bears to venial sin ! He does not indeed finally shut the gates of heaven against it ; but, although he does not sentence the unhappy culprit to eternal flames, he condemns him to pass through the crucible, where every thing combustible, or imperfect, and every particle of dross contracted by venial sin must be purged and burnt away, before he can be endured in his presence. Often times, however, he permits the venial transgressor to fall into mortal sin in this life, and then the sentence to eternal flames is incurred. Christians ! let us not, then, slight venial sins ; let us not wilfully entertain distractions in prayer ; let us not bear resentment, nor fall into a passion at trifles ; let us not exceed the truth in discourse, or by way of excuse ; let us not speak of our neighbour's failings, or with pleasure listen to them.

Examine yourselves, and shun all venial sin as much as possible. Those of *oversight*, or surprise, may be excusable ; but it is far otherwise with those which are of *custom*, or *wilful neglect*. We are unwilling to displease our friends, even in small things : and shall we make no scruple of offending God in that man-

ner? Ah! did we love our God as we love our friends, we certainly should be as circumspect in our dealings with him as we are with them.

FRIDAY AFTER SEXAGESIMA.

*On the Occasions of Sin.*

**WERE** we to see a person heedlessly walking on the slippery brink of a dreadful precipice, or were we to behold a mariner putting to sea amidst shelves and rocks, in the midst of a violent storm, we should certainly say that both one and the other were exposing themselves to the most imminent danger of being lost. Now, must we not say, that the Christian who voluntarily exposes himself to the occasions of sin is in as desperate a condition, as far as relates to the welfare of his soul? The devil is vigorously besieging him *without*, his passions are heated *within*; and may *he* not be said to be opening the gates to the enemy, or fanning the flames in his own breast, *who* seeks the occasions of sin? The devil, at any time, is strong enough for us without our adding to his means. The implacable hatred which he bears towards us, his wily artifices, and our own weaknesses, render our condition so very dangerous, that it would be seeking our own fatal overthrow, were we to throw fresh arms into his hands.

God has promised us his assistance in time of temptation; but he will not give it to those who presume to tempt him. And should we not be tempting him were we to throw ourselves into the very jaws of a devouring enemy, and at the same time expect that he would deliver us? St. Peter relied too much on his own strength: he rashly exposed himself to the immediate occasions of denying his master; and what was the result? He flatly denied his Lord, and confirmed his denial with an oath. Let the fall of this

Apostle be a warning to us. We, probably, have not half his strength ; let us not, therefore, expose ourselves to the like danger.

The saints *worked out their salvation with fear and trembling.* (Phil. ii.) Although they utterly renounced whatever might be to them an occasion of sin, they never thought themselves secure in this world. What reason have we, then, to go on unconcerned, as if all was secure ? What reason have we to think that the grace of God is at our command ; and that, when we look our enemy in the face, and bid him fight us, we shall be sure to conquer ? No ; this would be the greatest presumption. Remember, therefore, that *God resists the proud, and gives his grace to the humble.* (1 Pet. v.)

Examine yourselves, and be careful henceforward to avoid all occasions of sin. The wise man says : *he that loves danger shall perish in it.* (Eccl. iii.) Fly, then, from evil company ; shun dangerous curiosity ; keep a guard over your senses ; dally not with temptation ; follow the example of the chaste patriarch Joseph : *his best weapon,* says St. Ambrose, *was his flight.*

#### SATURDAY AFTER SEXAGESIMA.

##### *On the humble Acknowledgment of our Faults.*

**F**REQUENT as is the guilt incurred by every one of us in venial points, how unwilling are we to plead guilty to any particular failing ? We are ready to confess, in general terms, that we are sinners : but we object to particularize our offences.— This originates in pride.

✚ An eminent saint (Ephrem, deacon of Edessa) made the following acknowledgment of his weaknesses ; and shall we, who are strangers to the sanctity of which he was so admirable a pattern, refuse to make the same acknowledgment ? “ Ah ! Lord,” said he,

“ I experience in myself the violence of the storms of pride, of self-love, sensuality, sloth, tepidity, impatience, and anger. When I am not flattered, I am uneasy and dissatisfied. When my brethren suffer pain, I am indifferent to their sufferings. When I am in pain myself, I never think that sufficient attention is paid to me. When I speak to my superiors, I pay them a certain respect. In their absence, I speak slightly of them, and refuse to obey their commands. How many thoughts come into my mind against the law, the apostles, the gospel, and the ministers of the inspired word ! Who shall reckon up the frivolous subjects, which occupy my mind, when I am at prayer ; or the defamations, and scandals, which I utter against my neighbour ! To the most trifling conversation I listen with pleasure. But when the subject of mortification and penance is introduced, I am wearied and disgusted. I am a fond lover of my own ease ;—I am slothful in prayer ; and ready to embrace every plea for dissipation and pleasure. I am unfeeling to the wants of others. I have an eye to my own interest in all my transactions with friends. I am constantly looking for presents. I am imprudent in interfering in the concerns of others, and sharing in their faults. I am ingenious in forming useless plans. I am always ready to enter into argument, and always obstinate in maintaining my own opinion.—This is my life. These are my actions.” (*St. Ephrem, Confessions.*)—This was the acknowledgment of an eminent saint. If humility caused him to see imaginary failings in himself, shall we be so blind as not to see the real failings, of which we are guilty ? Or shall we be so proud as not to acknowledge our failings when they are seen and acknowledged by all around us ?

Examine yourselves, and henceforward freely acknowledge your numberless imperfections. Daily and hourly repent of all your known sins, and with respect to those which are concealed from your eyes,

cry out with the Royal Prophet: *from my hidden sins cleanse me, O Lord.* (Ps. xviii.)

### Quinquagesima Sunday.

**I***F I speak with the tongues of men and angels, says St. Paul, or should I know all mysteries, — or should I distribute all my goods to feed the poor, — or should I deliver my body to be burned, and have not charity, it would profit me nothing.* (1 Cor. xiii.) These are deeds of Christian heroism, which are not of frequent occurrence in these times. But, if the performance even of such works as these, will profit nothing without *charity*, what benefit are we to expect from the slight course of penance which we are about to commence, if this amiable virtue be wanting? Oh! true it is, that charity is indispensably necessary before any thing that we can do will be acceptable in the sight of God.

But what is charity? St. Paul does not give the definition of this virtue. He describes its effects: and from them we are to learn the nature of the cause. *Charity is patient* under afflictions, and kind or even-tempered under provocations. *Charity envieth not* the good of others; *nor dealeth perversely*: neither is it *puffed up* with vain conceits of its own worth. *Charity is not ambitious* or high-minded; neither doth it *seek its own*, so as to neglect the benefit or well-being of others. *It is not provoked to anger, nor does it think evil* of others, when it is possible to vindicate their innocence, or extenuate their guilt. *Charity rejoiceth not in the iniquity* of others, but *rejoiceth* sincerely when others follow the ways of virtue, which are the ways of *truth*. *Charity beareth* patiently the failings of others: *believeth all things* that are favourable to their character: *hopeth all things* that will contribute to their happiness: and *endureth* in silence their evil ways and depraved dispositions. *Charity*, in a



word, *never falleth away*, never is diminished, but continues unabated during the whole course of life.

These are the effects of *charity*. And from what other source can they proceed but the pure love of God? Oh! truly, the love of God is the perfection of every virtue. *He that loves not, remains in death.* (1 John iii.) Let us seek to acquire this amiable virtue. Its effects will soon manifest themselves; and our fasting, trifling as it may be, will be available to the salvation of our souls.

Examine whether you perceive in your souls all these effects of charity. Be not satisfied with only a part of them. Unite them all together in the practice of your lives, and you will undoubtedly be entitled to the rewards of charity.

#### SHROVE MONDAY.

##### *On Meditation.*

**T**HERE is no going to Heaven unless we walk in the ways of virtue. Now, the ways of virtue must be known and loved before they are followed; and this is to be effected only by the means of *meditation*. Let us not neglect then, this great means of salvation. Let us not for shame think that, half an hour a-day is too much to be employed in the great business of eternity.

No doubt but we are sincere in our faith; nevertheless, there is too much reason to fear that our faith is imperfect; and that to the weakness of faith is to be attributed the wickedness of the greater number of Christians. This is only to be remedied by meditation. We have much to endure from the corruption of our hearts, from the feebleness of our will, and from the violence of our passions and wicked habits. We are, moreover, in the midst of enemies the most crafty, the most powerful, and the most malicious.

Now, what more efficacious means can there be of defeating them, than observing their motions, discovering their artifices, recruiting our own strength, and flying their attempts? This is the business of meditation.

*O Lord, as a swallow I will cry to Thee*, exclaims the prophet Isaiah (xxxviii.) *I will meditate as a dove*. Christians, meditation is the only way left of increasing your faith, of strengthening your hope, of inflaming your love, of vanquishing your enemies, and of saving your souls. Beg pardon of God for all the neglects you have hitherto been guilty of in this respect, and endeavour to be convinced that your coldness in devotion, your daily failings, your neglect of duties, and the little amendment of your lives, are chiefly to be attributed to this cause.

Examine yourselves, and suffer no pretence henceforward to divert you from the duty of daily meditation, were it to be only for a few minutes at a time. Let no worldly concerns be a hindrance, for no worldly concerns are of such importance to you as the concerns of eternity. The merchant can find time to think of the necessary means to secure his effects, and the lawyer his cause; and why not we to save our souls. It is in meditating only that conferences are held between the soul and God.

#### SHROVE TUESDAY.

#### *On the Practice of Meditation.*

**M**EDITATION is the soul of prayer; without it prayer is cold, is lifeless. Learn, therefore, in what manner it is that you are to put in due practice this necessary help to salvation. In the first instance, place yourselves in the presence of God, and beseech him to inspire you with his grace; for, without this, you cannot meditate well, nor move one step towards heaven.

In the next place, fix your thoughts seriously on some pious subject, extracted from some one or other of your regular books of meditations : such as the perfections of God, and his goodness to you ; your own wretchedness and ingratitude to him ; death, judgment, hell, and heaven ; the grievousness of sin, and of your own sins in particular ; the christian virtues ; the examples of the saints, and of Jesus Christ, the saint of saints. In order to increase your fervour in meditation it would be well, sometimes to imagine yourselves as beggars before the throne of God, asking for alms ; sometimes, as if you were on your death-bed, given over by the physician ; sometimes as if you were already arraigned at the bar of divine justice ; at other times as if you were on the brink of the infernal precipice ; sometimes as if you were conversing with the saints in heaven ; and oftentimes as if you were conversing with Jesus in the manger, or on the cross.

Having spent some time in this manner, then endeavour to raise your affections by some pious ejaculations ; for instance : *Lord, it is I who have sinned : it is I who have done evil.* (1 Chron. xxi.) *O Lord, how wonderful is thy name !* (Ps. viii.) *I acknowledge my iniquity, and my sin is always before me : create in me a clean heart, O God.* (Ps. l.) *How lovely are thy tabernacles, O Lord of Hosts !* (Ps. lxxxviii.) *The Lord is my salvation : whom shall I fear ?* (Ps. xxvi.) *I am a worm and no man, the contempt of men, and the outcast of the people.* (Ps. xxi.) *Lord, thou knowest that I love Thee.* (John xxi.) *Not to us, O Lord ! not to us ; but to thy name give glory.* (Ps. cxiii.) These, or such like affections, are to be succeeded by good resolutions ; and the whole to be concluded with thanksgiving and prayer.

Examine yourselves, and let not a day pass without devoting a quarter, or half an hour to meditation—the morning is the most proper time for it. Seriously

ruminate on the subject of your meditations, and be careful to imitate in this respect the prudent gardener, who never leaves his plants till he has done what is necessary for them to take root.

*On St. Matthias.*

Feb. 24. **THE** Apostles and other disciples of our Lord, to the number nearly of one hundred and twenty, being assembled at Jerusalem, for the purpose of choosing an apostle to supply the place of the traitor Judas, they proposed two: Joseph, surnamed the Just, and Matthias; and the lot fell upon Matthias, who was associated to the eleven. (Acts i.) What reflections present themselves to us in this election of Matthias! Millions of angels have forfeited their happiness—their places must all be filled up, and the children of Adam are intended to fill them. We, consequently, have a chance of being of the happy number; and not only a chance, but, when we consider the singular works of mercy which the goodness of God has heaped upon us from our cradle, we have reason to be confident that he has singled us out for the possession of this happiness. But let us not forget that Judas, although so favoured by Christ, and actually raised to the dignity of an apostle, fell never to rise again; and let his example induce us to proceed with fear and trembling.

The proud angels fell from heaven, and they are to be succeeded by saints. Saul lost his crown, and David found it. Judas lost his place amongst the apostles, and St. Matthias filled it. Merciful God! what will our lot be? There is a crown prepared for us; shall we ever possess it? shall we persevere to the end? We know that thy arm is always stretched out ready to protect us, and that, if we lose our crown, it will be entirely through our own neglect. Oh! let us continually *watch and pray that we enter not into temptation.* (Matt. xxvi.)

The Apostle, St. Matthias, having zealously propa-

gated the faith of Christ, finished his course by a glorious martyrdom. Let us die to sin, and to a wicked world. Let us, on all occasions, zealously promote the cause of God, and the good of souls, without the least regard to what the world will say. How can it be expected that we should be ready to spill our blood for Christ's sake, if we suffer our daily imperfections to overpower us.

Examine yourselves how far your lives have been conformable to the life of St. Matthias. Have recourse to his patronage, and pray that, as he was admitted into the college of the Apostles, so you may be enrolled in the number of the saints.

### *Ash-Wednesday.*

**ON** this day we commence the solemn fast of Lent ; and what are our dispositions? We know that we are sinners: and are we prepared at this time, to return to the Lord *in fasting, in weeping, and in mourning?* (Joel ii.) Ashes are put on our foreheads, as a testimony that the church admits us into the rank of penitents: are we disposed to be penitents indeed?—Oh! let us weigh well the important task, which we have engaged to perform. To be excluded from the church, to lay prostrate in the porch during the time of the holy Sacrifice, to be clothed in sackcloth and ashes, to fast on bread and water, are severities which will not be required of us. The course of penance, to which we shall be subjected, will be comparatively light and easy. Let us enter upon it with joy, and let us be disposed rather to add to the law, than to take away from it.

Being now ranked in the number of penitents, let us not belie that sacred character by seeking after vain amusements, or indulging in dissolute or sensual enjoyments. Worldly pleasures are now to be laid aside. Self-will is to be curbed and reduced into subjection. A spirit of recollection is to be acquired, and

a love of retirement to be encouraged. Cares and solicitudes about the affairs of this miserable world are to be removed, and a more than ordinary anxiety to be reconciled to God, and to be prepared for his eternal kingdom, is to animate our souls.

Ah! if our general conduct in Lent be the same as out of Lent, if there be no other difference but an unwilling compliance with the command of fasting and abstinence, how can it be said that we are of the number of penitents? And if we are not of the number of penitents here, what title shall we have to partake of their rewards hereafter? Our Lord condemned, in the severest terms, the hypocrisy of the Scribes and Pharisees: and shall we be better than hypocrites, if we place ourselves in the number of penitents, and still continue to walk with the followers of the world?

Examine what are the dispositions with which you receive the ashes on your forehead on this day. If you discover that you are not disposed to do penance, according to your strength, pray earnestly to God that he would help you to renounce that love of the world, that love of ease and pleasure, which engage your affections, and which are directly opposite to the spirit of penance.

#### THURSDAY AFTER ASH-WEDNESDAY.

##### *On the Institution of Lent.*

**T**HE institution of Lent is primitive and apostolical.

It has been religiously observed in all ages of the church down to us. Christ himself gave birth to this ordinance, and he sanctified it in his own person. (Matt. iv.)—We are expressly commanded to offer up to God the tenths of our goods; and why not, likewise, the tithe of our lives, by an annual forty days penance? Does not the expiation of criminal excesses call for punishment? Do not the dispositions for worthily celebrating the memory of Christ's passion require such a sacrifice?

If we ever hope for mercy, *now is the acceptable time; now are the days of salvation.* (2 Cor. vi.) Our good God knows that we are in sin: he sees the mouth of eternal death open to devour us: and therefore he calls aloud: *Now is the time.* What would not the suffering souls in purgatory give for this time? Would they think a forty days fast too rigorous? Would they seek an indulgence, and think that they were hardly dealt with by the Church? No: they would certainly bless God, for having afforded them a time, wherein they might so easily satisfy for their sins.

Let us, therefore, embrace the opportunity while it is in our power. If we have offended by indulging our passions, let us make speedy amends by rigorous self-denials. If a yielding inclination has been to us an occasion of sin, let us henceforward check it by a discreet severity: let us, by voluntary chastisements, now sue for pardon. *Spare, O Lord, spare thy people,* (Joel. ii.): cast us not for ever from thy face.

Examine yourselves, and be resolved to repair whatever has been neglected in the foregoing Lents. Let not fresh sins destroy the merit of your good endeavours. Carefully correspond with the intentions of the Church at this time. Invent not lame pretences to indulge nature. Let what may punish, and not what may please, be your rule during this season.

#### FRIDAY AFTER ASH-WEDNESDAY.

#### *On the Motives for Fasting.*

**WE** are all sinners; we have many ways transgressed against the commands of God; and for these offences, satisfaction must be made, either in this world or in the next. Now, in which of these places is it our interest that this debt should be paid? In this world we have the blood of our Saviour pleading in

our favour, and sanctifying the few acts of atonement which we endeavour to make. In the next world it will be judgment without mercy : there we shall have to pay to the very last farthing, without any alleviation from the merits of Christ ; there the sufferings we shall have to endure will far surpass the most agonizing tortures we can endure in this world. Why then, do we not cheerfully submit to fasting ? why do we not endeavour to make satisfaction for our sins, when it can be done at so trifling a cost ?

Alas ! we have sinned grievously : and, what is more deplorable, we seem to be unconscious of the extent of our guilt. The wrath of an exasperated God is hanging over us. The Almighty threatens aloud : *yet forty days and Nineveh shall be destroyed.* (Jonas iii.) This pagan city had for a long time been deluged in sin ; nevertheless, by a general fast, she moved the Almighty to mercy, and was spared. Is it not our duty and our interest to imitate the Ninevites by a strict fast of forty days, in hopes of finding the same mercy and obtaining the same pardon ?

One of the most effectual means of curbing our passions and subduing the violent stubbornness of our hearts, is holy fasting ; for by fasting we allay the heat of concupiscence that burns within us, and draw down divine blessings on our helpless selves. In holy writ, we have many instances of the efficacy of fasting : Samuel and Sampson were the fruits of their mother's fasting. Daniel was prepared by fasting for heavenly visions, and by it was preserved unhurt in the lion's den ; and by fasting was the Baptist sanctified, and prepared to be the forerunner of our Lord. Ah ! let us then *turn to the Lord with our whole hearts, in fasting, weeping, and mourning.* (Joel ii.)

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to be punctual in the performance of this duty. Let not every slight indisposition of body, or weakness of constitution, divert you from it. Seek only those indulgences



which are truly necessary. Fast on the days commanded by the Church, and in the manner that she ordains ; but, be careful that a sorrow for sin and the practice of virtue accompany your fasts.

SATURDAY AFTER ASH-WEDNESDAY.

*On the Method of Fasting.*

**L**ITTLE will it avail us to fast from flesh, if, at the same time we do not abstain from sin—such a fast would not be a christian fast ; it would be like the fasts of the Pharisees ; it would be attempting to worship God and Belial at the same altar, than which nothing could be more insulting to the Almighty. Were a malefactor, in the very act of appealing for mercy, to insult his judge, and attempt even to strike him, it would not be more revolting than the conduct of the Christian, who goes on sinning at the time when he is deprecating the mercies of God, by fasting for past offences.

Good God ! deliver us from this unhappy blindness. Grant that we so fast from all kinds of sins, and from the occasions of sin, as to find mercy in these days of reconciliation. To fast, and continue on in the ways of sin, is the fast of devils and damned souls, who eat nothing, and yet never cease cursing and blaspheming the God who made them.

Attend to the following directions : if your passions are strong, you must labour to weaken them. If your affections are fixed too ardently on creatures, you must endeavour to withdraw them, and fix them solely on God. If you have cherished self-love, you must seasonably check it. If you have been slothful in your devotions, you must rouse yourselves to greater fervour. If you have neglected the sacraments, you must resolve on a redress. If you have slighted the poor, you must make amends by alms-deeds. In a word, you must labour to correct all your failings. If

these zealous endeavours accompany your fasts, they will not fail to meet with the acceptance of heaven: they will be the very fasts which God has chosen.

Examine yourselves, and be careful to unite an interior fast from sin, with your corporal austerities. Let not custom, but the desire of satisfying for your sins, be your motive for fasting. Offer up your fast with the pure intention of pleasing God, and he will accept your sacrifice. Alas! after you have done your best, how far short will you be of the primitive Christians, whose whole lives were a rigorous and perpetual penance.

#### FIRST SUNDAY IN LENT.

##### *On the Fast of Lent.*

**M**OSES and Elias fasted forty days. Our Saviour fasted forty days in the wilderness. The Apostles, the first disciples, and all pious Christians in every age and nation, have fasted forty days. And shall we think it hard to follow such illustrious examples?—Moses and Elias, who may be said to represent the *Law* and the *Prophets*, and our blessed Saviour, who is *the Author and Finisher of our hope* in the new law (Heb. xii.), fasted the whole forty days, without eating or drinking: and shall we refuse to submit to the few restraints which are laid on our sensual appetite at this time?—The primitive disciples and Christians indiscriminately, for twelve hundred years and more, abstained from flesh, fish, and every thing that proceeded from flesh, and likewise from fermented liquors, during these forty days: and shall we, with all the indulgences granted to us, be sad and sorrowful under the light burden which we have to carry?—The followers of the impostor, Mahomet, even to this day, fast from all kind of food and drink from the rising of the sun in the morning to the rising of the

stars in the evening, during their annual fast: and shall we, Christians! bear impatiently a little hunger, or a few trivial pains of body, arising from the want of food?

Alas! we can bear fatigues in the pursuit of pleasure; and we submit to pains, colds, and other effects, which are sometimes brought on by inordinate dissipation: and shall we be then only cowards,—then only impatient of pain, when we have to walk in the footsteps of our Lord and his saints, and to suffer for our sins? Oh! where is our piety! where is our detestation of sin! where are our desires of sanctifying our souls, and of being eternally happy!

Examine yourselves, and see how you are disposed to spend this holy time of Lent. It is a tithe of the year, justly due to your God. He claims it, and ordains that it be spent in fasting and mourning for your sins. Your forefathers paid him this just tribute. Take care that you do not refuse it, lest he, hereafter, should refuse to admit you to a participation of their rewards.

#### FIRST MONDAY IN LENT.

#### *On the Rules of Lent.*

**F**ASTING is a restraint on the sensual appetite.

It is a kind of warfare with the flesh. Consequently it is the more effectual in its operations, in proportion as it weakens the flesh, by depriving it of the usual incentives of its passions, repletion and ease.—In the primitive ages, the rules of the fast of Lent were very severe; and their severity caused them to answer the desired end.—In these times, there is little severity. But even now, the following rules are strictly to be observed: first, to abstain from flesh, meat, eggs, and cheese, on all days, except when dispensation is granted by a Bishop; and then only to be taken once in the day, except on Sunday: secondly, to eat but

one meal in the day: thirdly, not to take that meal before mid-day.

These are the rules enjoined by the church in these times. And are not these rules a proof of the decay of piety in the minds of the generality of Christians? When we look back, and see our brethren of former times, fasting till the setting of the sun, and then only satisfying their hunger with coarse bread and vegetables, or dried fruits; and then turn to the Christians of these times, and see them making a hearty meal, as soon after noon as they please, on every delicacy that their means will allow, and several days of the week on flesh meat, (not speaking of the trifle allowed in the morning and the collation at night,) what are we to think of the decay of piety, which obliged the church to authorize these relaxations? But, much more, what are we to think of the unhappy tepidity of those amongst us, who are unwilling to observe even these few rules, and who are seeking every pretext to evade them, either by obtaining a dispensation without sufficient cause, or by indulging their sensual appetite to the utmost limits, that the *letter* of the law will allow? Can these be said to be walking in the footsteps of their crucified Saviour? Can these be said to be animated with the spirit of repentance?

Examine how far you are disposed to observe the rules of Lent as they now stand. If your piety be sincere, your hatred of sin unfeigned, and your constitution robust, you will wish to emulate the first Christians in the severity of their repentance.

#### FIRST TUESDAY IN LENT.

##### *On Dispensations from Fasting during Lent.*

**O**H! were we truly animated with the love of God, and did we feel the enormous weight of the guilt of sin, how willing should we be to offer up the sacrifice of penitential works!—how ready should we be

E

to chastise our bodies by fasting and abstinence!—We should then feel more anguish of mind from being obliged, through weakness of constitution, to seek a dispensation, than we should feel sorrow at the prospect of the privations, which are required at this season. We should then feel greater desires of bringing forth worthy fruits of repentance, during these forty days, than we should feel eagerness for the arrival of the conclusion of this season.—In fact, our attention would be taken up with calculating what penance we had already done, and what we should be able to do, in order to disarm the anger of God, excited by our sins: and the time would appear short, when compared with the great work of atonement, which was expected at our hands. These would be the sentiments of our souls, were we animated with a truly Christian spirit.

Ah! were these our dispositions, what would be our feelings, when weakness of constitution, or other causes, obliged us to apply for a dispensation? Would they not be feelings of sorrow, and anguish of mind? Should we not begin to tremble, lest, being excluded from the common exercises of penance here, we should be secluded from the fellowship of the truly penitent hereafter? Should we not be induced to examine minutely into ourselves, and see whether self-love did not suggest false or insufficient motives for a dispensation? And if a dispensation was absolutely necessary, should we not be determined to find out other means of penance, and, at all events, to refuse every unnecessary gratification?

Examine how you stand affected in this respect. There are some, who cannot fast, and some, who, on account of particular circumstances, cannot even abstain. But, all have it in their power to do penance, and to refuse to indulge in unnecessary things. Whatever your state may be, see whether you have this spirit of penance. If not, seek it without delay: for, *unless you do penance, you shall all perish.* Luke xiii.

WEDNESDAY, FIRST WEEK IN LENT.

*On the proper Use of Dispensations.*

**N**O one is allowed to take a dispensation, when recourse can be had, conveniently, to his Director. And no one is allowed to go beyond the dispensation which his particular circumstances may require. When, therefore, weakness of constitution, hard labour, or other causes, require that you should take more than one meal in the day, apply for a dispensation; and take notice that the dispensation, when granted, will not give you liberty to take more than what necessity demands.

It is a mistaken idea with some, that, because they are dispensed with as to fasting, they may eat as much and as often as sensuality may suggest. But, how opposite is this to the spirit of penance! The person who has a dispensation, ought to be particularly watchful over himself, lest the sensual appetite should lead him into indulgences, which necessity does not require. Having no restraint but his own prudence, he ought to be particularly on his guard, and be ready to seize every means and every opportunity of denying himself even in trifling things, when it can be done without injury. He ought to weigh every, even lawful gratification, in the scales of piety, and ask himself, whether or not his particular circumstances will allow him to do without it.

Ah! if dispensations were used in this manner, how little would they injure the cause of piety! People of the weakest constitutions would find, every day, numberless opportunities of mortifying their sensual appetite, of denying their will, and of bringing forth fruits worthy of penance. People of every description would find means of offering up to God a sacrifice of atonement, which would be acceptable in his sight. For, it is not so much the *severity* of the act of

penance, which the Lord regards in the infirm, as the *spirit* of penance in which it is performed.

Examine what use you have hitherto made of dispensations. Remember that you are not left at full liberty, merely because you cannot fast or abstain. You must still do penance: and if you cannot do it one way, you must do it another. Your flesh must be crucified; or your vices and concupiscences will not be subdued. You must suffer with Christ, or you will not reign with him.

THURSDAY, FIRST WEEK IN LENT.

*On drinking between Meals on Fasting Days.*

**I**S it lawful to drink between meals on fasting days? This question may be answered, satisfactorily to the pious Christian, by another question: Is it agreeable to the spirit of penance to indulge the sensual appetite, beyond necessity, in those things which it particularly craves after?—Although, taking it in an abstract point of view, it may not break the fast to take a small quantity of nourishing or refreshing liquor, when necessity requires it, yet it must be said that, when that necessity does not exist, such an indulgence is contrary to the spirit of penance, and consequently, that it is not expedient. Penance ought to be our grand object at this time: and every thing, that is not according to the spirit of penance, ought to be considered as forbidden to true penitents.

The church has not absolutely declared that the fast is not broken by drinking between meals. But is the penitent to indulge himself in every thing that is not absolutely forbidden? Is the *letter of the law* to be the rule for a sincere Christian? The Pharisees were strict to *the letter of the law*; but, against whom are more severe denunciations uttered by our Saviour?

At all events, supposing that a certain latitude may

be allowed in this respect, when sufficient cause requires it, it is acknowledged by all, that spending the afternoon, or even hours after dinner, in drinking, even although it be on account of friends or company,—that frequenting public houses, and there spending time and money, is as gratifying to the sensual appetite as many meals would be ;—and consequently, that it would be as criminal in the sight of God as a formal transgression against the rules of fasting. For, what would be the fast, if these things were allowed?

Examine how you have conducted yourselves in this respect. Remember, that penance is the object of the fast. If, by drinking, you frustrate that object, you do not the penance which is required of you. You may be said to be building with one hand, and pulling down with the other,—to be paying your debts, and yet to have the same debts standing against you. And is this the part of prudence? Is this the wisdom which a Christian ought to possess?

FRIDAY, FIRST WEEK IN LENT.

*On sanctifying our Fasts by Prayer and Alms-Deeds.*

**F**ASTING of itself will not answer the great ends for which it was enjoined : consequently, we must not imagine that by a bare compliance with this command, we have done all that is to be done. We have more enemies than the flesh to encounter. There are the world and the devil : and unless we turn our arms against these, and subdue them, the emaciating of the flesh by fasting, will not suffice.

The world is seeking to dazzle our eyes with its vainpomp, and to make us in love with riches, by the means of which all its honours and pleasures are to be purchased. Against this enemy we must fight, by taking off our affections from earthly things, and



by liberal alms-deeds to the poor. The devil, again, is always on the watch, *going about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour.* (1 Pet. v.) Him we must resist by humble and fervent prayer.

Christians, surrounded as we are by such formidable enemies, what a happiness it is that we have arms calculated to defeat them all. Let us, therefore, be strong in faith ; and, relying with confidence on the assistance of the Almighty, let us go forth manfully to battle. Let no sentiment of self-love cause us to spare this criminal flesh, which it is our duty to crucify. Let no sentiments of worldly prudence induce us to be parsimonious in acts of benevolence to the distressed ; and let no sentiments of presumptuous confidence in our own strength cause us to neglect to apply, by frequent and fervent prayer, *to the throne of mercy for seasonable aid.* (Heb. iv.)

Examine in what manner you attend to these essential points. The three virtues of fasting, prayer, and alms-deeds, must never be separated ; for their close alliance alone will enable you to overpower that *triple* alliance of the flesh, the world, and the devil, which is leagued against you.

SATURDAY, FIRST WEEK IN LENT.

### *On the Necessity of Prayer.*

THE great business of life is salvation. This, however, is not to be effected without the assistance of the grace of God ; and this grace is not to be obtained but by the means of humble *prayer: ask, and it shall be given to you.* (Luke xi.) We must pray. Happy necessity ! which obliges us to own our dependance on God, and instils into our minds the principle of true humility. We have a natural propensity to sin ; we are beset on every side by determined enemies : the flesh, the devil, and the world, with united forces, conspire our ruin. These we are un-

able to resist by our own powers—strength must come from above, and this strength is only to be obtained by prayer.

Our Saviour's life was almost one uninterrupted series of prayer. He retired into a lonesome desert, where, for the space of forty days and forty nights, he was employed in prayer. During the course of his mission, after having laboured all the day in the conversion of souls, *he spent the night in prayer.* (Luke vi.) Not only was his life devoted to this holy exercise, but he gave up his soul in prayer, and in prayer even for his enemies: *Father, forgive them.* (Luke xxiii.) Why has our Lord, who stood not in need of prayer for himself, given us this example? It was for our instruction—it was to convince us of the necessity of prayer, and induce us to have frequent recourse to it.

Dearest Saviour! we receive this divine spirit of prayer with thankfulness: our daily wants demonstrate its necessity—we embrace it as bequeathed to us by a most tender parent—we will cherish and preserve this sacred pledge of love to the end of our days; for it is only when we cease to love, that we should cease to pray.

Examine yourselves, and pray fervently that you may vanquish the enemies of your soul. Pray that you may no more be slaves to pride, covetousness, drunkenness, swearing, or brutal impurities. Pray that you may disengage your affections from a corrupt world. Pray that you may die a happy death. *Pray always.* (Luke xviii.)

## SECOND SUNDAY IN LENT.

### *On the Advantages of Prayer.*

**F**ERVENT prayer penetrates the clouds, and sweetly ascends before the throne of the Most High. Fervent prayer will always obtain the object

of its request: *Amen, Amen, I say to you*, says our Lord himself, *if you ask the Father any thing in my name, he will give it you ; ask and you shall receive, that your joy may be full.* (John xvi.) What encouragement is there here to pour forth our souls in humble prayer, and to seek relief in our various necessities.

When, therefore, the flesh is striving to allure us by its impure insinuations, let us have recourse to prayer: prayer is a secure fence against the *concupiscence of the flesh*. When the world seeks to draw us into its criminal excesses, let us do the same: prayer is an effectual barrier against all *concupiscences of the eyes*. When the devil assails us, and seeks to effect the ruin of our soul, prayer has defeated and will continue to defeat him: prayer is a sure weapon against the *pride of life*. Happy prayer! which thus protects us against the rage of our enemies, and effectually pleads our cause before the Throne of Mercy.

The cross of St. Peter, the sword of St. Paul, the decollation of the Baptist, the gridiron of St. Lawrence, the tears of Magdalen, the austerities of confessors, the racks of martyrs, would never have made them such triumphant saints, had they not been fortified by the spirit of prayer. By prayer they were absorbed in God—by prayer they were changed, and in a manner transformed into God himself. *O Lord! how sweet is thy spirit*, exclaims the wise man. (Wisd. xii.) Yes, Christians, truly beneficial is the spirit which is left to us, the spirit of prayer—let us open our hearts to receive it.

Examine yourselves, and resolve to follow the advice of St. Paul: *Pray without ceasing.* (1 Thess. v.) Pray when you awake from sleep, pray before sleeping; pray for your friends and for your enemies; in the time of temptation pray earnestly, like seamen in a storm, who are every moment lifting up their trembling hands and weeping eyes to heaven. Let the innocence of your lives be a continual prayer.

## MONDAY, SECOND WEEK IN LENT.

*On the Conditions of Prayer.*

**P**ROBABLY we do not suffer a day to pass over without saying our prayers, and yet, according to appearances, we are little the better for them. The usual tenor of our lives proves that we are as eager as ever after amusements and dissipations; that our weaknesses and failings are the same as before, and that humour and inclination have the same controul over all the actions of the day. What can be the reason of this, when we have such positive assurance from Christ, that what we ask in his name shall be given to us? the reason is evident: we pray not as we ought.

In prayer we are to humble ourselves in the presence of God. We are to apply to him with the same desire of gaining our request, as a pauper applies for charity, or as a sick man applies to a physician; or as a criminal sues to his judge for mercy. Alas! how unworthy are we, wretched worms, to ask a favour, and even personally, of Him, in whose presence the very angels tremble!

Our prayers must be fervent—in fact, when we consider that the object of our petitions is *the grace and love of God*, the source of happiness in this world, and of eternal happiness in the next, it would seem impossible to be otherwise than attentive. In our temporal addresses we beg and pray: we are neither cold nor slothful; on the contrary, we are anxiously solicitous to gain our point. Shall we be less concerned in the business of eternity?

An unshaken *constancy* must accompany our prayers. Perseverance frequently obtains favours from the Almighty, which would not be granted to single petitions. Had the Canaanee woman left our Saviour as soon as she received the first sharp rebuke, her daughter, probably, would not have been dispos-

sessed. Grace would lose its value, heaven would sink beneath our solicitude were we able, at any time, to obtain what we want by a single sigh, or by uttering a few words.

Examine yourselves, and let your prayers be accompanied with these three conditions, *humility, fervour, and perseverance*. If these be wanting, your prayers will turn to little account. Be careful to avoid all mortal sin, for the prayers of the wilful sinner will never prevail; on the contrary, instead of his prayers obtaining mercy, his sins will draw down the divine vengeance on his head. Be but as much in earnest, and as solicitous in your prayers, as you are in your petitions to earthly friends in time of need, and your requests will be granted.

TUESDAY, SECOND WEEK IN LENT.

*On Distractions in Prayer.*

**I**T is no uncommon thing to be distracted in the time of prayer. This, in the better sort of Christians, arises from the weakness of human nature, and from the artifices of the devil, who labours all he can to discourage them in these pious exercises. In indolent Christians it arises from sloth, from the little concern they have of advancing in virtue, and from their eager affections for the things of this world; for, *where their treasure is, there are their hearts also*. (Matt. vi.)

Distractions, when not voluntary, will not prevent the effects of our prayer. Be not, therefore, too uneasy about them; especially when it is considered that they are sometimes permitted by God for your greater good. Sometimes they are permitted for the trial of your humility, in order to make you sensible of your own weakness, and of your total dependence on Providence. Sometimes they are permitted as a punishment for past neglects, and in order to rouse your drooping thoughts—and oftentimes they are per-

mitted as a trial for your patience, and consequently, for the purpose of augmenting your glory in heaven. Let not involuntary distractions, therefore, disturb your peace of mind.

O God ! I do not wonder that I am subject to distractions. I see that I can do nothing, even when I most desire it, unless I am supported by thy helping grace, which I little deserve. Pardon, I beseech thee, all my past wilful neglects. I am resolved, for the future, speedily to recal all my wandering thoughts. I will endeavour to remember in whose presence I am, and what it is I pray for. Before I begin my regular prayers I will purify my intention, and solicit thy aid.

Examine yourselves, and see whether you are prepared to adopt these good purposes. Be careful to shun all wilful distractions in the time of prayer, otherwise your prayer will be no better than a mockery. Be not dejected at unwilful distractions, for these will not prevent the efficacy of your prayers. It will be a great help to you to reflect in what place you are, and to whom you speak. *O Lord ! the meditation of my heart is always in thy sight.* (Ps. xix.)

#### WEDNESDAY, SECOND WEEK IN LENT.

##### *On Morning Prayer.*

**M**ORNING Prayer is one of the important duties of a Christian. God is our Lord, and therefore we ought to serve him ; he is the great author of our existence, and, therefore, our first thoughts ought to be directed to him. *The wise man shall in the morning early give his heart to the God who made him.* (Eccl. xxxix.) Christians, be attentive to this duty of morning service ; be not outdone in this respect by Pagans, who know not the true God.

Every moment of our lives furnishes us with fresh instances of the goodness of God in our favour ; and can we be too forward in making a return of gratitude

for them ? How many go to bed at night in good health, and have been found dead in the morning. A death equally sudden, and perhaps even an eternal death, might have been our fate long ago, had not a providential mercy preserved us. Every morning, therefore, that we awake to a new day, our first thoughts ought to be turned to our merciful Preserver, and our lips employed in acts of thanksgiving. Ah ! had we a true love for God, and a real concern for ourselves, we never should be negligent in our morning devotions.

Again, let us consider the dangerous and daily occasions of sin in which we shall be engaged during the ensuing day ; the violent temptations which will surround us ; the business of the world which will almost exclusively engage our thoughts, and we shall be obliged to acknowledge the absolute necessity of morning prayer. Let us then say with the Psalmist : *In the morning, O Lord, thou shalt hear my voice.* I will offer up, and consecrate my first thoughts to thee, in order that I may spend the ensuing day in thy service.

Examine yourselves, and be faithful in the performance of this most necessary duty. Make an offering of yourselves, and of all the actions of the day, every morning of your lives, in acts of adoration, love, and thanksgiving, and in acts of sorrow and detestation for your past offences.—Let the like devotion be your evening exercise. Examine your consciences, and let no pretext cause you to neglect this duty. Beg the grace of a happy death, and finish every day, as if it were to be the last of your life.

THURSDAY, SECOND WEEK IN LENT.

*On the vain Excuses of the World in respect to Prayer.*

**THE** determined worldling does not blush to ask :  
“ what need is there of prayer, since God knows

what it is that I stand in need of?" True: God does know; but he expects that we likewise should know what we want, and that we should acknowledge it by humble prayer: *ask, and it shall be given to you.* (Luke xi.) Others, who acknowledge the necessity of this holy exercise, say that they would willingly pray, but that they can find no time for it! What! they can find time for eating and drinking, for unnecessary amusements, for superfluous visits, and idle conversation; and can find none for prayer, although eternity depends upon it! How totally devoid are such people of the Christian spirit.

But they say that their thoughts are so taken up with business and the cares of the world, that they can think of nothing else. Christians! this is the very reason why you should pray the more. How can you expect success in business if you neglect to recommend it to the hands of Providence, on whom all success depends? But your concerns are of such importance, and require such constant attention! This may be all true; but, are there any temporal concerns worthy to be compared with the concerns of eternity? However pressing your business may be, is there not one vacant quarter of an hour in the day that may be devoted to prayer? or is it totally out of your power to raise up your heart to God by pious ejaculations, now and then during the hurry of business?

There are others, however, who neglect prayer under the pretence that their repeated and grievous crimes have shut the gates of mercy against them. This is an unhappy delusion. Our blessed Lord encourages every sinner to pray, and to pray with confidence; *come to me, he says, all you who are heavy burthened, and I will refresh you.* (Matt. xi.) And the Psalmist says: *call upon God in the day of tribulation.* (Ps. xlix.) Such a plea, therefore, is as devoid of reason, as would be that of a sick person, who refused to have recourse to a physician, because his disease was desperate; or of a criminal, who refused



to sue for pardon, merely because his crimes were heinous !

Examine yourselves, and be ever ready to say with the publican: *Lord, be merciful to me a sinner.* (Luke xviii.), or with the church, *we sinners, do beseech Thee to hear us.* When you go to prayer, make choice of a convenient time and place, when in your power, in order the better to collect your wandering thoughts. Devotion does not consist in saying a *multitude* of prayers, but in saying your prayers *well.*

FRIDAY, SECOND WEEK IN LENT.

### *On Alms-Deeds.*

**A**LMS-DEEDS ought to accompany our fasting and prayer. The crime of the rich man, mentioned in the Gospel, was hard-heartedness to the poor, and for that reason he was ranked amongst the reprobate. (Luke xvi.) The world will hereafter be judged ; and one of the principal causes of the condemnation of the wicked will be, the neglect of attending to the wants of the poor: *Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire—because I was hungry, and you gave me not to eat.* (Matt. xxv.)

God is our Lord, to whom it is our duty to pay homage. Now, since he himself has declared that no sacrifice is more grateful to him than mercy, how can we justify ourselves, if we refuse to offer it ? Were the good things of this world put into our hands by kind Providence for the purpose of being squandered away in the pursuits of vanity ; or merely to satisfy the cravings of an extravagant heart ? No ; we are God's stewards ; and, as such, we are under an obligation of feeding his poor children with the superfluities, at least, of the treasure entrusted to our care.

Were Jesus in person to beg an alms of us, we could not refuse him. Now, the poor represent the

person of Jesus, and what is done to them, he considers as done to himself: *Whatsoever you do*, he says, *to the least of my brethren, you do it to me.* (Matt. xxv.) Let us, then, have recourse to alms-deeds, for we have no means more effectual of redeeming our sins. Oh ! what an unspeakable comfort will it be to us, at the moment of death, to have all those poor Christians whom we have charitably relieved, presenting our souls before the tribunal of Christ, and crying aloud for mercy.

Examine yourselves, and be careful never to be remiss in the performance of deeds of charity. Remember that, as much as you throw away in sinful amusements, or in the gratification of the lusts of nature ; or in the support of pride, so much you unjustly subtract from the poor. Oh ! let not the cries of perishing widows and orphans call for vengeance against you. Take care, however, that the *indigence* of the poor, and not worldly motives, guide your hand ; and let what is done be done, for Christ's sake.

SATURDAY, SECOND WEEK IN LENT.

*On Spiritual Alms-Deeds.*

**IT** is in the power of every Christian to perform spiritual works of mercy ; and it is a duty imposed on every Christian. It is the duty of the pastor, and of every well-informed layman, to instruct the ignorant. Men in office are obliged to reprehend the faulty—parents their children—masters their servants : and if these duties are neglected, a severe account will be required hereafter. All are obliged to give good example, to forgive injuries, to pray for themselves and their distressed brethren, to lament the unhappy condition of sinners, and the blindness of unbelievers. These are the best kind of alms ; these are the most acceptable sacrifices that can be offered to heaven.

A soul is the master-piece of the works of God,

framed to his own likeness, and redeemed by the blood of his only Son ; and can we unconcernedly see it perish ? Millions are running headlong into perdition ; millions are on the brink of the infernal precipice ; many, even of our dear friends, are wandering from the paths of righteousness : and shall we not lend them a helping hand, when it may so easily be done ? Oh ! let us pray for them, and bewail their misery ; let us admonish them of their approaching ruin ; let us correct them, when in authority, over them. But, above all, let us give them good example ; for example is oftentimes more efficacious in the conversion of a sinner, than the most eloquent tongues of men and angels.

Oh ! Jesus, pardon my past neglects ; a zeal for souls shall henceforward animate my breast. Thy only object was the *conversion of sinners*, and it shall be mine. *To every one thou hast given the charge of his neighbour*, (Eccl. xvii.) and I am resolved to attend to it. Can I possibly love thee, and not prevent as much as possible the offences committed against thee ? Can I love my neighbour, and pay no regard to his eternal welfare ?

Examine yourselves, and be constant in the exercise of works of mercy *spiritual*. They are a grateful alms, and the best you can bestow ; they will not fail of a reward in heaven.

### THIRD SUNDAY IN LENT.

#### *On the Example of Christ.*

**CHRIST** suffered for us, leaving you an example that you should walk in his footsteps. (1 Pet. ii.) We are willing to follow the example of a good friend, and we suffer nothing to prevent us. Were we engaged in any important enterprize, under an able and experienced leader, we should not hesitate to follow him through the greatest difficulties. Christ is our

friend, and our very best friend ; and are we ready to follow his example ? He is our Leader and our King, to whom no earthly king can be compared ; and are we ambitious of enlisting under his banners, and of fighting manfully under his orders ? Oh ! this would be a noble ambition !

Jesus Christ has ransomed our souls with the price of his blood. By dying for us, he has raised us to the highest degree of honour ; he has given us a title to the kingdom of heaven. Are we disposed to follow his example to the effusion of our blood ? This, however, he does not always require ; he wills only that we should give our whole hearts to him, when we see that he has given his own most loving heart entirely to us.

Christ has humbled himself, in order that we Christians should do the same at the sight of our offences. He meekly bore with the insults of the Jews for our example. He cured the deaf, the dumb, and the blind, in order to inflame our hearts with the love of fraternal charity. He led a poor and obscure life, to induce us to love poverty of spirit, and to shun vain glory. He drank of the bitter cup of affliction to engage us to submit willingly to the scourges which the divine Justice shall inflict on us. And, after all, can we entertain the idea, that we are to do nothing for ourselves ? Ah ! that we could say from our hearts : *Master, I will follow thee, wheresoever thou shalt go.* (Matt. viii.)

Examine yourselves, and if it be your sincere desire to extirpate pride and the love of brutal pleasures from your hearts, and to wean your affections from a vain world, be attentive to meditate often on the life of Christ. By constantly fixing your eyes on your divine Master, you will most effectually surmount the attempts of your enemies ; and at length, to your unspeakable comfort, succeed in *forming him in you.* (Gal. iv.)

MONDAY, THIRD WEEK IN LENT.

*On the Imitation of Christ.*

**I** am the light of the world : he that followeth me, walketh not in darkness. (John viii.) Were our hearts animated and inflamed with a true love for Jesus Christ, our feelings would naturally induce us to strive to walk in his footsteps. One of the most expressive arguments of love, is a passionate desire of being united to the person whom we love. The union of which I speak, is a union of hearts. What an unspeakable happiness, therefore, must it be, to have our hearts united to the heart of Jesus ! to have our hearts burning with the love of Jesus ! to feel inflamed with *his* zeal for the salvation of souls, adorned with his innocence, and emboldened by his patience to suffer persecution.

Children naturally imitate their parents, and one friend imitates another. Jesus Christ is a loving Father to us, and a true friend ; and why are we not excited to an imitation of him ? our eternal interests depend upon it ; and what more pressing motive can we have ?

What is more honourable than to walk in the footsteps of a God made man ? what more noble, than to fight and conquer with him ? Our Lord requires nothing from us, but what he himself has done before us. If he invites us to carry our cross, he has carried his with all its weight. If he exhorts us to use violence against our passions, he has done the same before hand ; if he obliges us to pardon injuries, his expiring breath upon the cross was in favour of his persecutors : *Father forgive them.* (Luke xxiii.)

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to imitate the virtues of this your divine Model. Let the example of Christ be the rule of your actions ; let it be the object of your thoughts. In your studies, at your work,

when you awake, when you sleep, at all times, and in all occurrences of life, think on Jesus.

TUESDAY, THIRD WEEK IN LENT.

*On the Conformity of a Christian to the Life of Christ.*

**I HAVE** given you an example, that, as I have done to you, so do you also. (John xiii.) These words Christ addresses to every one of us. To be a Christian, is to be conformed to Jesus Christ; to deviate from him, is, in fact, to be a heathen. "I am in vain a Christian," says St. Bernard, "if I follow not Christ."

Jesus Christ has taught that the greatest glory consists in humility; that the happiness of a Christian is to be found amidst sufferings; and that the most valuable riches consist in true poverty of spirit. He has told us that we must renounce ourselves, and that we must check our inclinations. Let us examine our hearts, and see if these are our sentiments; if not, there is no conformity in us to the life of Christ.

Jesus Christ loved sufferings; he loved humiliations; and he loved them because they were the only means of propagating the glory of his heavenly Father, and promoting the salvation of souls. Are these the objects of our affections? Are we resigned at all times to the divine appointments? Are we constantly ready to promote the things which regard the honour of God, or our neighbour's good? These ought to be our dispositions; for thus it is that we are to be *conformed to Christ*.

The end of Christ's actions was the *glory of his Father*. His curing the lame, the deaf, and the blind; his preaching, exhorting, and converting souls; his eating, sleeping, and whatever else he did, was always referred to the glory of his Father. Is this the great object of all our actions? Such, at least, it must be, in order that we may be conformed to Christ.

Christians, there is not an action of our lives, even the most indifferent, but may be sanctified by a pure intention.

Examine yourselves, and conclude with this humble confession of your past failings : “ Most merciful Saviour, I acknowledge thy goodness in making me a Christian, and I am confounded that I have so little corresponded with the character. I crave the grace of a hearty repentance ; and that thou wouldst enable me for the future, to conform my life to thy unblemished original.”

WEDNESDAY, THIRD WEEK IN LENT.

*On the Love of Christ.*

**THE** measure of love, is to love without measure ; such was the love which Jesus Christ bore to us. He loved us more than we love ourselves. He loved us more than it is possible for the blessed in heaven to love him, although they are swallowed up in love. He preferred the love of us to the riches of his glory ; for he seemed to relinquish them for a time, by taking upon himself human nature, in order to redeem us. He preferred the love of us before the mortal life which he had assumed according to his humanity ; for he laid it down as a sacrifice in order to save us. Ah ! let us never be so ungrateful as not to return love for love.

We love our temporal friends ; and shall we not love the best of friends, Jesus Christ ? He invites us by promises ; he presses us by favours ; he solicits us by inspirations ; he constrains us by threats, to give him our hearts ; and yet, he has no other object in view than our good ! What advantage, in fact, will accrue to him from a return of our love ? When we have done our utmost, we are still *unprofitable servants* ! (Luke xvii.) Christians, truly may we say, that Christ has loved us beyond all measure. He

loved us when we knew him not. He loved us when, in the persons of the Jews, we conspired his death ; and, although perhaps, at this very time, we are disposed to crucify him again by sin, he loves us still ; and to testify the sincerity and excess of his love, he is ready to give himself to us, even his own body and blood for the food and nourishment of our souls. How unspeakable is the love of my Jesus for me, a sinner !

My soul, were thy Saviour to put the question to thee, as he did to St. Peter : *Peter, lovest thou me ?* couldst thou answer, *Lord, thou knowest that I love Thee ?* (John xxi.) Thou wouldst not dare to say it, when thou knowest that thou makest little scruple of offending him ; and when thou considerest thy backwardness in virtue, thy ingratitude, and thy insensibility with respect to past favours.

Examine yourselves, and resolve to be more in earnest in your endeavours to supply for past deficiencies. Let your prayer be that of St. Augustin : “ O Lord, I know that thou commandest me to love thee ; give me the grace necessary to fulfil thy commands, and command what thou wilt.”

THURSDAY, THIRD WEEK IN LENT.

*On a Confidence in Christ.*

**ALTHOUGH** sin is, in some degree, infinite, inas-  
much as it attacks an infinite Majesty, yet, notwithstanding its malice, Christ by his death has provided a superabundant satisfaction for all the most grievous sins of mankind, if nothing be wanting on the part of man to correspond with it. He could have provided a sufficient atonement by the least motion of his heart ; but it was his will to suffer. The least pain would have been sufficient ; but he would shed his blood. The least drop of his blood would have been amply abundant ; but he would shed every drop



of it. How great a subject of confidence must it be to a christian heart, to see such an overflow of merits purchased by the sufferings of his dying Lord !

But, for whom did Christ die ? for us sinners. He is our head, and in that quality, he has shared our miseries ; we are his members, and in that quality he has communicated to us the treasures of his grace. What motives for confidence ! How is it possible that we should despair, when every means are provided to satisfy for our sins by the death of Christ ! Yes ; Christians, our ransom is paid ; we have a *plentiful redemption*. (Ps. cxxix.) All that is required of us is, that we seriously endeavour to apply the merits of redemption to our souls, by sincere repentance and amendment ; for, from these conditions we shall never be exempted.

Let us then, trust with confidence in the merits of our Saviour. Were the devil to assail us with the worst of his temptations ; were he to strive to oppress us with sadness of mind, or bodily afflictions, we have no reason to fear him, provided we seek refuge in the wounds of Jesus ; or shelter ourselves within the recesses of his heart, so deeply pierced for the love of us. “ Great is my injustice,” says the pious St. Augustin, “ but much greater is the justice of my Saviour.”

Examine yourselves, and place an unlimited confidence in the merits of your Redeemer ; let it be your encouragement under the sharpest trials. In the time of temptation say from your hearts : *In Thee, O Lord, I have hoped, let me not be confounded for ever.* (Ps. xxx.)

FRIDAY, THIRD WEEK IN LENT.

*On the Passion of Christ.*

OH ! the mercies and love which our Lord and Saviour expressed towards us during the course of his passion ! How continually ought they to oc-

cupy our thoughts! During the whole course of his mortal life, he had no other object in view but our salvation. He applied to no other business, during the course of his ministry, but to give instructions, by word and example, how we were to save our souls. And during his passion, he did not refuse to submit to any of the ignominies and tortures, which the justice of God required for our redemption.

Ah! we were the constant objects of his cares and solitudes. This world, and all it contains, engaged not his attention. We were the great *All*, if it may be so said, which he sought after: and shall we refuse to fix our thoughts on him? Shall we suffer a day, or even an hour to pass over, without reflecting on the excess of his sufferings and love? He was absorbed, as it were, in his love for us: shall not we be absorbed in our love for him?—His only desire was our salvation: shall we form any desires, which are not agreeable to the same purpose?—He renounced all the pleasures of the world, on purpose to admonish us that they were prejudicial to our salvation: shall we court these same pleasures, notwithstanding the example that he has set before us?—He has given himself wholly to us: shall we refuse to give ourselves wholly to him, particularly when we consider that we ourselves shall be the only gainers by it?—He suffered for us: shall we refuse to suffer for ourselves?—Oh! let us frequently meditate on the excess of love, which our Lord has shewn towards us, particularly in his passion; and let us reflect on the motives of that love.

Examine whether you turn your thoughts, from time to time, to these subjects. During the season of Lent, you are particularly invited to meditate on the passion of Christ. Attend to it, therefore, frequently and fervently, that thereby you may be prepared to celebrate, with gratitude and love, the annual commemoration of his sufferings and death.

SATURDAY, THIRD WEEK IN LENT.

*On Devotion to the Passion of Christ.*

**WHO** was our Saviour? By what means has the knowledge of his divinity and his suffering been imparted to us? What are the duties, which that knowledge imposes on us?—Ah! he was the only Son of God—consubstantial with the Father—the *Word* eternal, by whom all things were made—the *Word* proceeding from the Father, who *was made flesh and dwelt amongst us*, (John i.) and who *humbled himself, even to the death of the cross* for our redemption. (*Phil.* ii.)—These mysteries were revealed to those, who were pre-ordained by God to receive his holy word, and to witness his humiliations, and his glories: and their testimony has been handed down to us by the concurrent acknowledgment of all nations.

What are the duties imposed on us in consequence of this knowledge? That we should have the sufferings of our Saviour daily in our remembrance: and that we should be continually animated with the spirit of gratitude and love, for the benefits, which his passion has purchased for us.

Alas! when we look into the world, how little do we see of this Christian spirit! May we not apply to the generality of mankind, these words of the Psalmist: *I looked on my right hand and beheld, and there was no one who would know me?* (Ps. cxli.) Ah! truly may we say, that he seems even now to stand alone, and that there is hardly one who seems to know him by daily meditation on his sufferings.—Let not this be our case. We have been particularly favoured with the knowledge of his mercies and love: and shall we be like unto those who know him not? Oh! let us meditate on his sufferings day and night. Let us turn away from the vanities of the

world. Let us turn away from ourselves, that is, let us turn away our thoughts from our own sufferings and afflictions, and be absorbed in the contemplation of those alone which he has endured for the love of us.

Examine what is your devotion to the passion of Christ. St. Paul says, *With Christ I am nailed to the cross.* (Gal. ii.) St. Ignatius the martyr: "My love is nailed to the cross." Can you join with these fervent disciples, and say the same? Oh! *where your treasure is, there is your heart also.* (Matt. vi.) If your treasure be Christ crucified, your heart will be fixed in the contemplation of his sufferings. If the world be your treasure, your affections, and solitudes, and thoughts, will be chiefly centered in the world. Judge, therefore, for yourselves.

#### FOURTH SUNDAY IN LENT.

#### *On the Benefits of frequent Meditation on the Passion of Christ.*

**WHAT** more beneficial subject of meditation can we have than the passion of Christ? Our Lord and Saviour in the midst of humiliations and sufferings, cannot occupy our thoughts, without producing important effects.—We firmly believe in his divinity:—but when can the exercise of our faith be more profitable than when we see him *a man of sorrows, and acquainted with infirmity* (Isa. liii.);—When we see him submitting to be treated *as a worm and no man* (Ps. xxi.);—when we see that the glories of his divinity are entirely concealed, and that in his humanity, he is treated by the whole world as a *seducer*, and as the *outcast of the people*?

We place our hopes in him. But what can be more encouraging to our hopes, than the sight, as it were, of our Redeemer in the act of making atonement for our sins,—in the act of destroying the hand-

writing that was against us,—in the act of opening the gates of heaven for our admission into its eternal abodes?

We feel a certain love for him. But what is so eminently calculated to enkindle the flames of love in our breasts, as the sight of our heavenly Lover, weeping, and suffering, and bleeding, and dying, for the love of us?

We feel a certain sorrow for our sins. But what greater inducement to repentance can we have, than the consideration of what our sins have cost the innocent Lamb of God? What can more effectually excite in our minds a horror of sin, than the reflection that its guilt could not be expiated by any other means than by the sufferings and death of an incarnate Diety?

Let us, then, frequently meditate on the passion of Christ. It will exercise our souls in the acts of faith, hope, love, and repentance. As often as we behold a crucifix, with what reason may we exclaim: O the justice of God! O the enormity of sin! O the value of our immortal souls in the eyes of the great Creator!

Examine whether you frequently meditate on this interesting subject. When the Israelites in the desert were stung by the fiery serpents, their cure was effected by fixing their eyes on the brazen serpent which Moses had erected by the command of God. Be convinced that you, in the same manner, must frequently fix the eyes of your soul on your Saviour exalted on the cross, in order to be freed from the effects, which have been caused in you by the stings of the infernal serpent.

MONDAY, FOURTH WEEK IN LENT.

*On the instructive Lessons to be learnt from our Saviour's Passion.*

**O**BEDIENCE to established authority is a Christian virtue. We are all enjoined obedience,—in *temporal* things, to our princes, rulers, and superiors,—and in *spiritual* things, to our pastors. These again are to be obedient to the *higher powers*,—and all united together are to be *submissive* to our supreme head—the Lord Jesus.

To encourage us in the practice of this great virtue, what a model have we before our eyes in the person even of our Lord himself! He was the sovereign and uncontrolled Master of all created things, for *by him all things were made* (John i.); and yet he was obedient to his own creatures: *he was obedient even to the death of the cross*. (Phil. ii.)—O ye worldly proud! look up to this heavenly model, when you experience contradictions and insults. Look up to this eminent example when your will is opposed by others, when your opinions are rejected or impugned by others. Look up and learn to be obedient to lawful authority, even when you are treated unjustly; and to bear with patience, as far as duty will allow, the untoward and disrespectful behaviour of those, who ought to be obedient to your will.

Humility is likewise a Christian virtue, and the foundation of every Christian virtue. And where shall we find so perfect a pattern of humility as in the person of our Lord? O ye heavens! behold the Lamb of God—the eternal Son of the Father—the Word—the second person of the blessed Trinity, incarnate, and dwelling in the midst of his creatures; and not only dwelling amongst them, but submitting to be buffeted by them—to be spit upon—to be crowned with thorns—scourged—treated as a mock king—and

at length to be crucified by them ! Oh ! what humility was here ! And shall we be proud ? Shall we refuse to submit to humiliations ? Shall we murmur and repine, when exposed to the lash of calumny and slander, or treated with affronts and indignities, or subjected to persecutions for justice sake ?

Examine yourselves, and learn from the obedience and humility of your Saviour, to be attentive to the practice of those virtues, in all the various occurrences of life. Obedience will always be more profitable to you than resistance ; and humility will contribute more effectually than pride to exalt you in the eyes both of God and man.

TUESDAY, FOURTH WEEK IN LENT.

*Other Lessons to be learnt from our Saviour's Passion.*

**A**RE we visited with pains and sufferings ? Are we exposed to losses and privations ? Are we on the bed of sickness, and about to be called out of this world in the midst of our days ? What an encouraging example of patience and resignation is presented to us in the passion of our Saviour ! *He gave his body to the strikers, and his cheeks to them that plucked them.* (Isa. l.) Even in the prime of life, he submitted to be *led as a sheep to the slaughter, and as a lamb before his shearer he opened not his mouth.* (Isa. liii.) He endured these things with patience, though they were inflicted on him by his own creatures. Shall not we submit cheerfully to trials of a like nature, when we know that it is God himself who imposes them on us ?

Are we exposed to the malevolence of enemies ? Are we pursued by evil tongues ? Are we a parable of reproach among the wicked ? What an encouragement to meekness and forbearance have we in the passion of our Saviour ! *He, when he was reviled,*

*did not revile: when he suffered, he threatened not: but delivered himself up to him who judged him unjustly. (1 Pet. ii.) Oh! may his meekness under persecution induce us to become, like him, as men that hear not, and as dumb men not opening our mouth. (Ps. xxxvii.)*

Are we tempted to call upon God for vengeance on our enemies? Oh! here again we see, in the passion of our Saviour, a pattern of sincere forgiveness, and of love even for enemies. In the midst of his most excruciating tortures he prayed for his persecutors: he endeavoured to extenuate their guilt in the sight of his heavenly Father: *Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. (Luke xxiii.)* Oh! may his powerful example produce a due effect on our minds.

Examine whether you walk in these footsteps, which your Saviour has marked out for you. Trace them out carefully; for they are the only footsteps which will lead you to the perfection of virtue here, and to its eternal reward hereafter.

#### WEDNESDAY, FOURTH WEEK IN LENT.

*On the Love which our Saviour has manifested towards us in his Passion.*

**WHY** did the Son of God suffer for us? Was it necessary for his *own glory* that he should shed his blood? Was it necessary for his happiness that man should be redeemed, and by redemption be entitled to partake of his glory? In a word, did he depend in any manner on man, either for glory or happiness? Nothing at all of this. For what object is it to God to receive glory from man? His glory is centered in himself; and no created being can add to it or take from it. His happiness, likewise, is centered in himself. It would not be increased were all mankind to be saved: nor would it be diminished were all mankind to be eternally lost.—In fact,



during the long course of an immeasurable eternity, which existed before any rational beings were created, he was infinitely happy in himself, and infinitely glorious; and when we consider that he is immutable, and free from the possibility of any alteration whatever, we must conclude that man, whether he be lost or saved, can produce no effect in him.

Why then did he suffer for us? It was out of pure love to us. It was that we might be happy: It was that we might be united to him in glory, and contemplate the wonders of his power, mercy, and love, during an endless eternity.—Oh! blessed for ever be the mercy of my God. Let us *give praise to the Lord, for his mercy endureth for ever. Let Israel now say that he is good, that his mercy endureth for ever. Let the house of Aaron now say that his mercy endureth for ever. For I shall not die, but shall live, and declare the works of the Lord.* (Ps. cxvii.)

Examine whether you meditate with due attention on the love which induced your Saviour to suffer for you. A more profitable subject cannot occupy your thoughts. It will contribute to withdraw your affections from the perishable things of this world, and to fix them on him who alone is worthy of your love.

#### THURSDAY, FOURTH WEEK IN LENT.

*Other Considerations on the Love of Christ manifested towards us in his Passion.*

OUR Lord did not only submit to suffer for us, but he consented to submit to every kind of reproach, indignity, and torture, which it is possible for man to suffer. *He became as a worm and no man, the reproach of men, and the outcast of the people.* (Ps. xxi.) Oh! what was it that induced our God to humble himself to this low degree? Had we sinned only through our *first parents*, then, perhaps, *justice*

on the part of God would have required that means should have been provided for our regaining the state of innocence. But when it is considered, that we not only sinned in *Adam*, but that we have sinned in *ourselves*, that we have been rebels to his holy will, and that the *justice* of God demands our condemnation to the second and eternal death, then what shall we say of the love which induced our Lord to suffer for us? How infinite was that love, which caused him to *bear our infirmities*, and to *carry our sorrows*, to be *wounded for our iniquities*, and to be *bruised for our sins*. (Isa. liii.) How loudly does it call for a return on our part of gratitude and love!

Ah! truly may I, and may every sinner say: "My Jesus carried me in his heart. He knew my sins, and yet he did not hesitate to suffer for me. He wept, he prayed, he bled for me, although he knew that I was a rebel to his holy laws, and unworthy of his love. O that sacred—that adorable heart! Can I possess a place in that ardent furnace of love, and feel not the effects of its piercing flames? Can my heart remain cold and frozen in the midst of such heat?—Dear Jesus! come to my aid. I feel not that ardour of love, which so much love on thy part demands of me. I feel not that readiness to renounce my own will for the love of thee, which thy readiness to suffer for me ought to inspire. May the fire of thy love, henceforward, take possession of my soul, and consume every affection, every desire which is not agreeable to thy blessed will."

Examine what return you make to your Lord for the excess of love which he has manifested towards you. Be resolved to keep no part of your heart from him. Offer the whole to him, and pray that it may never be separated from him, either in life or death.

FRIDAY, FOURTH WEEK IN LENT.

*On the sufferings which our Saviour endured before his Passion.*

**T**HE sufferings which our Saviour endured for the redemption of us sinners were not confined to the time of his passion only. He suffered for us during his confinement in his mother's womb. He suffered for us at his first entrance into the world. He suffered for us at the time of his circumcision, and during the whole period of his infancy. He suffered for us during the time that he was subjected to the fostering care of his reputed father, by labours, fatigues, self-denials, and subjection.—Besides this, what did he not suffer during his whole life, from the love which burnt in his breast for the salvation of man, and which was not to take its effect, until the time arrived which was appointed by his Father for the manifestation of his coming?—What did he not suffer, during the whole course of his ministry, from the malice, the perversity, the wickedness, the hardness of heart of his once chosen people?—What did he not suffer from the ignorance, the stupidity, the earthly attachments of the poor, despised fishermen, whom he appointed to be the pillars of the stupendous edifice of the Christian church which he was about to erect?—What did he not suffer from the clear foresight which he had of all the tortures which he was to endure during the course of his passion?—What did he not suffer from the knowledge which he had, that all his sufferings would be unprofitably endured for the majority of his poor creatures;—and that the more he endured, the greater would be their punishment, on account of the perverseness and hardness of their hearts? —Oh! when we reflect upon these his sufferings previous to his passion, truly may we say: *All you that pass by the way, behold and see, if there be sorrow like unto my sorrow.* (Lament. i.)

Examine whether you daily meditate on the sufferings of your Saviour. The whole history of his life is a history of self-denial and suffering. No worldly festivities and joys, no parties merely of pleasure and amusement filled up his time. All was pain, and suffering, and fatigue, and solicitude, and torture for the salvation of men. Take care that you do not seek your consolation here, lest you should not be part-takers of the blessings which his sufferings have purchased for you.

SATURDAY, FOURTH WEEK IN LENT.

*On Jesus in the Garden.*

OUR dearest Saviour, having made all the necessary preparations for his passion, and having fulfilled all the rites and prophecies which were to precede his awful sacrifice, enters into the Garden of Gethsemani, there to submit himself without reserve to the will of his Father. But what violence is he obliged to offer to the *human* will, which he had assumed as part of our nature! Oppressed with grief he throws himself on the ground: *my soul*, he says, *is sorrowful even unto death.* (Matt. xxvi.) Although he has legions of angels ready at a call; although, in after times, he was to encourage thousands and hundreds of thousands to lay down their lives without fear for his sake; nevertheless, at this awful hour, *the sorrows of death surrounded him.* (Ps. xvii.) This, however, was not the only cause that threw him into an agony of grief. *The torrents of iniquity troubled him.* (Ibid.) He foresaw the ingratitude of his Jewish children in persecuting him unto death; he foresaw the universal reprobation of his once chosen people; he foresaw, likewise, the immense multitude of Christians, who, by their repeated sins, and sacrilegious communions, would convert his blood into a deadly poison; and instead of

reaping blessings from his sufferings, cause them to be instrumental to their greater condemnation. These were the great loads that weighed upon the mind of our dear Lord ; these were the great causes that forced drops of blood to trickle from every pore.

O Jesus ! who but thyself can conceive the excess of thy afflicted heart ! Sin is the great cause of it ; I am resolved, therefore, to detest and avoid it. Thou prayedst, indeed, that the bitter cup might pass from Thee ; but immediately did'st thou resign thyself into the hands of thy heavenly Father : *Father, not my will, but thine be done.* (Matt. xx.) Christians, what an example is here of pious resignation to the divine will ; let us adhere to it under all the appointments of Providence.

Examine yourselves, and place often before your eyes the example of Christ in the Garden. The prospect of impending sufferings were painful to his feelings, as well as they are to yours. Learn from Him to submit yourselves willingly to them, knowing that they are what your sins deserve ; and that by submission you will be entitled to a recompense.

#### PASSION-SUNDAY.

##### *On the Abandonment of the Apostles.*

**O** YE elect of God ! ye great pillars of the magnificent church of the new law ! how far do you follow your Lord in his painful progress towards the redemption of mankind ? You thought that you were strong and fervent in his cause. You conceived that you had resolution to *go also, and die with him.* (John xi.) But how different is the hour of trial from the hour of tranquillity and peace !—A few hours ago, when the enemy was concealed, you were all strength and courage. *Lord, you said, here are two swords.* (Luke xxii.) And when the Lord said, *It is sufficient,* you conceived that all was secure. Oh ! with what

reason does St. Paul say : *Let him that thinketh himself to stand, take heed lest he fall.* (1 Cor. x.) You had recently assisted at the institution of the most adorable sacrament of the altar, and had partaken thereof.—Your hearts were burning with love, and you seemed to stand on the firmest ground. But, alas! no sooner is your Lord in the hands of his enemies, than your courage is gone. You fly from him : and whither do you fly for refuge and protection?

But why do we wonder at the pusillanimity of the Apostles? Is not our own criminal life by far more reprehensible? They had not witnessed the incontrovertible proofs of his divinity—his *resurrection* and *ascension* into heaven. *We* know that he is risen, and has entered into his glory. And yet how often do we abandon him when the world presents more pleasing prospects to our view? How often do we renounce him when self-interest interferes with duty? How often do we fall away from him, even after we have assisted at the Holy Sacrifice, and partaken of the adorable Sacrament?—Truly, our own base conduct ought alone to excite our astonishment: and our own manifold crimes ought chiefly to excite our regret.

Examine how far you have followed the Apostles in their abandonment, and be resolved to follow them, likewise, in their repentance. They rose again, and ultimately fulfilled the duties of their high vocation. Do you rise again, and be, as they were, zealous advocates of the laws of God, and faithful ministers of his word, even until death. *Do this and you shall live.* (Luke x.)

#### MONDAY IN PASSION-WEEK.

#### *On the Fall of Judas.*

**A**N Apostle is fallen! Even one of the twelve,—one who had accompanied his Lord during the

whole course of his ministry,—one who had witnessed all his wonderful works, one who had been made acquainted with all the mysteries of the kingdom of God,—one who had tasted of all the good things prepared for the elect,—one who had partaken even of the sacrament of the new law, the body and blood of Christ,—one who had received power to consecrate the same in the holy Sacrifice,—one, in fine, who was associated with his Lord in the strictest bonds of amity, and had been appointed to be one of the supporting pillars of the new church ;—even he is fallen, and fallen never to rise again. *Ah ! it would have been better for that man had he never been born.* (Matt. xxvi.) He is now engulfed in the bottomless abyss, and he will be the reproach of all the damned for a miserable eternity.

Had he been scandalized by witnessing the ignominies which his Master afterwards endured, some excuse, perhaps, might have been brought forward to palliate his guilt. But no : even in the midst of the glorious works of his ministry—such works as no man ever wrought before,—the very moment after he had seen realized the shadow of the paschal Lamb in the institution of the Christian passover,—the very moment after he had partaken of these truly heavenly *sweetmeats—the bread of life*, he went, and basely betrayed his Lord and Master.

Oh ! how do I tremble at the recollection of the treason of this faithless disciple ! Am I more learned in the laws of God than Judas was ? Have I been more favoured by God than he was ? Have I been raised to a higher dignity in the church than he was ? Have I been made partaker of more spiritual blessings than he was ? And yet he fell, never to rise again ! Alas ! I know not one half of what he knew, I have received not one half of what he received ; and shall I presume on my own strength ? O God, protect my weakness ; for how shall I stand if thou be not my support ? How shall I persevere if thou be not my strength ?

Examine what share you have had in the treason of Judas ; or in other words, how often you have betrayed your Lord by wilful sin. Repent of your past crimes : and be resolved never to offend any more, lest you should be forsaken by God, and left to perish in your sins as Judas was.

## TUESDAY IN PASSION WEEK.

*On Jesus in the Court of the High Priest.*

NO sooner was Jesus betrayed by the base perfidiousness of Judas, than a band of merciless soldiers immediately lay hold of him, and drag him, first to Annas, and thence to the palace of Caiphas. Here he is received by a tumultuous assembly of the chief priests, scribes, and elders, unanimously resolved to make away with the innocent : therefore, *they sought false testimony against Jesus, that they might deliver him up to death.* (Matt. xxvi.) Unhappy Jews ! is this the way that you treat the Messiah ? What has he done to deserve this treatment at your hands ? He came down from heaven to save your souls ; he preached, and wrought miracles to convert your hardened hearts—and are the torments of a cruel death the return that you are preparing for him.

Notwithstanding their endeavours, however, they were not able to suborn sufficient witnesses against him. The high priest, therefore, applies to the Saviour himself : *I adjure thee, by the living God, he says, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ the Son of God.* (Matt. xxvi.) Jesus, out of respect to his Father's name, without hesitation replies : *I am, and hereafter you shall see the Son of Man sitting on the right hand of the power of God, and coming in the clouds of heaven.* (Ibid.) Glorious confession ! But what effect has it on the mind of Caiphas ? Does it excite his respect and admiration ? No ; *his mouth was full of cursing and bitterness ; the poison of*



*asps was under his lips, and his feet were swift to shed innocent blood.* (Ps. xiii.) Caiphas immediately rent his garments, and cried out : *he has blasphemed*, and the multitude excited by their leader, exclaimed : *he is guilty of death.* (Matt. xxvi.) Then they spit in his face, mocked him, buffeted and beat him. Ah ! Christians, let us not be astonished at the conduct of these impious Jews ; it is what we ourselves have done by our sins, by our rash judgments, detractions, pride, impurities, anger, and sloth.

Examine how far you have been so hardened as deliberately to add to your Saviour's sufferings by your sins. Rely not on your own strength ; consider what befel even the Apostles themselves ; one betrayed him, and is eternally lost ; and even Peter himself denied him, although the grace of God enabled him to rise again. Go on with fear and humility.

#### WEDNESDAY IN PASSION-WEEK.

##### *On the Denial of Peter.*

*I looked on my right hand and beheld, and there was no one that would know me.* (Ps. cxli.) Ah ! dear Lord, there was no one that would know thee in the midst of thy sufferings for our redemption ! One Apostle betrayed thee : others fled from thee : Peter alone remained. He, *willing to see the end*, followed thee into the court of the High Priest.—But how deeply must thou have drunk of the cup of humiliation !—how degraded, how vilified, how weak must have been thy outward appearance, that this *great pillar*—this *corner stone*—this *rock*, on which the church was to be built—this most favoured of all the disciples, should have been scandalized in thee ! and so far scandalized, as to be ashamed of thee, even in the presence of a servant woman ! How contemptible must thou have appeared, that even Peter

should have been terrified, lest he should be recognized as one of thy friends ! that he should have denied thee, and should have affirmed his denial with oaths and curses !—Oh ! to what a state wert thou reduced for the love of us !

But, what important lessons have we here for our instruction !—Peter presumed on the strength of his faith and courage. How dangerous is presumption ! Let us not rely on ourselves, but on God alone. The grace of God is our only support.—Peter was too curious : *he wished to see the end.* How dangerous it is to pry into the secrets of Providence ! Human understanding is too weak to comprehend the ways, by which the Almighty is pleased to bring about his designs for the welfare of man. A blind obedience to the ordinances of God, and an unreserved submission to the belief of revealed mysteries, can alone secure our faith.—Peter courted danger. How generally is it that the person who courts danger perishes in it ! —Peter was scandalized at the humiliated state to which his Lord was reduced. How frequently is it that men, who are regular Christians and have the best of intentions, are scandalized at the eminent servants of God when they are under persecution—when they are calumniated and abused—when they are trodden under foot, and made a parable of reproach ! —Oh ! how many lessons are there presented to us in the fall of Peter ! Let us profit by them.

Examine whether you have not, by your repeated crimes, exceeded the guilt of Peter's denial. Imitate his repentance. One single look from Jesus changed his heart, and *he went out, and wept bitterly.* Take care and reject not the secret inspirations of grace. Turn not away from the admonitions of conscience, for they are looks which your Jesus is graciously pleased to cast on you.

## THURSDAY IN PASSION-WEEK.

*On Jesus treated as a mock King.*

**WAS** the Lord of Glory treated as a mock King? Was he, who is adored as the King of kings by all the host of heaven, degraded and insulted by the vile inhabitants of the earth? Was he ridiculed with mock salutations and genuflexions by the creatures whom he came to redeem, at the time that he was adored and worshipped by those who needed not redemption?—Oh! the humility—the love of our incarnate God! Oh! the blindness—the pride—the ingratitude of perverse man!

But it is not the Jews alone who treat him in this manner; nor is it for the Jews alone that he submits to this indignity. We, as often as we sin, treat him as a mock king. We, as often as we kneel down before him, with hearts obstinately bent on the unlawful gratification of our passions, insult him by our genuflexions. We, as often as we assist at the Holy Sacrifice with the spirit of indevotion and tepidity, are as criminal as those of the Jews were who beheld their Saviour in the midst of his enemies and were indifferent to his sufferings.—In fact, the Jews knew him not. They considered him as a disturber of the peace and a seducer of the people; and they treated him as such. Whereas, we know him to be *the light of the Gentiles, and the salvation of his people Israel.* (Luke i.)

Oh! why do we not acknowledge him for our true king by actions as well as by words? Why are we rebellious against him by sin, when we know that our rebellion is against the Almighty?—My dear Jesus! thou shalt henceforward be the only King of my heart; and thee only will I adore. I will walk in thy footsteps; and when the world vilifies me, as it has done thee!—when it refuses to acknowledge my

title to innocence, to honour, or esteem, I will patiently submit. I will forgive and pray for my enemies. I will seek not myself, but thy honour and glory. I will pay no attention to the praise or censures of men. My only ambition shall be, to be found innocent or truly repentant in thy sight, and in the sight of all thy heavenly court.

Examine your Saviour in this his degraded state, and see how often you have joined the profane rabble of the Jews, by basely preferring your pleasures or passions before him. Return to him with your whole hearts. He is humbled for you. Be you humble before him, and your humility shall entitle you to be exalted hereafter.

#### FRIDAY IN PASSION-WEEK.

#### *On the Sufferings of our Blessed Lady during the Passion of Jesus.*

**WHO** shall describe the sufferings of the Virgin Mother of God, during the passion of her Son? She was blessed above women by the extraordinary gifts which she received: and we may truly say, that she was the most afflicted among women, by the extraordinary sufferings which she endured. Simeon had forewarned her, that *a sword should pierce her soul*. (Luke i.) These prophetic words were sounding in her ears during the whole course of the life of her Son: and now that he is exposed to all the malice of his enemies, she experiences their fulfilment. *A sword of mortal anguish pierces her soul.*

O ye mothers! whose bosoms glow with love for your offspring, *attend and see if there be sorrow like unto her sorrow* (Lament. i.). What would be your feelings, were you to hear that your most dearly beloved son was seized by a band of ruffians, against whom there was no law, and from whose hands there was no release? What would be your agony during

the long succeeding night?—What, again, would be your feelings in the morning, when you sought your son, and found him in the midst of these his enemies, exposed to every insult and enduring every torture?—What would be your feelings, when you saw him cruelly scourged, crowned with thorns, brought forth to the people, a most ghastly spectacle, presented to them with an *Ecce Homo—Behold the Man*, and at length condemned to be crucified, amidst the acclamations of the multitude?—What would be your feelings, when you heard the strokes of the hammer nailing him to the cross; when you saw him hoisted up above the heads of the crowd; when you heard his dying groans, and saw him give up the ghost?—We may truly say, that you will never be subjected to such a trial as this. But the Mother of Jesus was. And conceive, if you can, the agonizing tortures which pierced her soul.

- X Examine whether you are ready to partake with Mary in the sufferings of her Son. Take notice, that she suffers merely on account of his sufferings. She is not enraged against his enemies. She does not upbraid them. She does not say a word against them. In the same manner, when you are exposed to injuries and insults, vent not your rage upon the visible authors of them, but inflict punishment on yourselves, as being, by your sins, the real cause of what you endure.

X

#### SATURDAY IN PASSION-WEEK.

#### *On Jesus arraigned before Pilate.*

**E**ARLY in the morning, the council deliver up Jesus to the Roman President, Pontius Pilate. The chief priests and elders, with loud vociferations, bring forward the basest calumnies against him; but our Lord answers not a word. Pilate was astonished, and said to him: *Dost thou not hear how great*

*testimonies they allege against thee?* (Matt. xxvi.) But he was still silent. How could our Saviour give us a more convincing proof of his being more than a mere man; falsely accused, and although his life was at stake, not a word in his defence! Christians, are we silent under provocations? Do we bear the afflictions which we richly deserve with a silent patience?

Although Pilate laboured to acquit Jesus, and publicly declared his innocence, yet the importunities of the Jews prevailed over him. His death was determined on; and that death was to be no other than the death of the cross. *Let him be crucified* was their universal cry; *let his blood be upon us, and on our children.* (Matt. xxvi.)

What envy do we here witness on the part of the Jews? Had they convicted him of any crime? Had they discovered that he was guilty of sedition and homicide, to induce them to prefer the notorious Barabbas before him? No: not a crime was proved against him; and yet they prayed that his blood might be upon them and on their children! Alas! their prayer was heard; they perished in their infidelity. Their country has been laid waste; their race has become proscribed; and the small remnant of them has, ever since, become vagabonds on the face of the earth.

Sentence, at length, is pronounced, and Jesus is delivered into their hands. Oh! what insults does he now endure! what taunts! what jeers! clothed as he is in the purple garment, and crowned with thorns; what a subject of mockery is his glorious title of *King of the Jews*. Oh! ye angelic hosts, can you behold the Holy of Holies thus vilified, and not appear in his defence? Ah! my soul, how often hast thou added to his humiliation, by thy pride and impurities! How often hast thou encouraged his enemies to insult him by thy scandalous example? How often hast thou buffeted him by slander and rash judgment! How often hast thou mocked him by profaning the sacraments! Repent and amend.

Examine yourselves, and if you have been so unhappy as to join with the Jews in any of their crimes, sue for pardon by an early repentance. Pray that the blood of Jesus may heal your souls.

*On St. Joseph.*

March 19. **ST. JOSEPH** was a *just man*. (Matt. i.)

His virtues were not confined within the ordinary limits; they were general, and they were perfect. Great must have been his *wisdom* and *discretion*, since we see that the Almighty committed his Son to his paternal care. His purity must have been extraordinary, being chosen a companion for the purest of virgins, and the most innocent of the sons of men. The readiness with which he believed the message of the angel, declaring to him that Mary, his spouse, should conceive by the Holy Ghost, and bring forth a Son, proves the greatness of his *faith*: and his prompt *obedience* to the will of heaven appears in his flying, the very night he was admonished, with our Lady and her Infant into Egypt, without reasoning on the difficulties of the journey, or the strangeness of the country.

What *humility* must have reigned in his soul, when, although descended from the royal stock of David, he cheerfully submitted to the fatigues of a poor carpenter! What *mildness* did he constantly exhibit in the management of his blessed family! With what *patience* did he endure the hardships and difficulties which he had to encounter during the course of his life! In what ecstasies of *love* was his heart continually absorbed! and in what *tranquillity* and *peace* did he expire in the arms of Jesus and Mary!

Holy St. Joseph! the most honoured of fathers, the best of spouses, the most just of men, present our petitions to the throne of mercy! Oh! how am I confounded, when I reflect how different my life is from yours! How deficient am I in that faith, love, and

patience ; in that obedience and perfect resignation to the will of God, of which you have given me such an edifying example !

Examine yourselves, and zealously labour to imitate the virtues of St. Joseph. This is the most acceptable devotion you can offer him. Take him for your patron, and the protector of your purity. Beg of him, by the care he had of Jesus, that he would succour you in distress, and obtain for you a happy death.

*On the Annunciation of our Lady.*

March 25. **W**HEN Europe, Asia, Africa, and the vast continent of America, were buried in the dark shades of idolatry ; when vice had become so common, as to be authorized by the very gods which were adored ; when men were slaughtered, and sacrificed in religious worship to devils ; when Judea, that spot of territory where alone the true God was known and worshipped, was overrun with hypocrisy, pride, ambition, and every kind of excess, then did the *Word*, the *Second Person of the adorable Trinity*, commence the great work of our redemption. An angel is dispatched to Mary, who was espoused to Joseph, to announce to her that she is chosen to bring him into this world, and to become the mother of God. What an embassy was this ! Incomprehensible as it must have appeared to this humble virgin, she readily submitted to the will of heaven, and replied : *Be it done unto me according to thy word.* (Luke i.) Let us, in like manner, resign ourselves to the ordinances of Providence on all occasions ; although we may not be able to discern the end why such or such a trial is imposed upon us.

No sooner did the Holy Virgin give her consent, than the greatest of all mysteries is immediately wrought. She becomes the Mother of God ! A woman, born in time, bears in her womb corporeally the Word Eternal ! What a privilege granted to Mary !



a privilege never granted, and never to be granted to any other ! and yet, with what humillity does she receive it ? *Behold the handmaid of the Lord !* is her only reply.

Christians, let us imitate this humility. Were we but half as humble, chaste, and resigned, as was the blessed Virgin, we, likewise, should be found worthy to carry Jesus in our breasts. He is become incarnate on purpose to unite himself corporally to us : and this union is effected as often as we receive Him in the Holy Communion.

O Virgin Lady ! intercede for us to your beloved Son : He can deny nothing to his mother. Show yourself a mother to *us* likewise, and obtain by your prayers that we may walk in the footsteps of your dear Jesus.

Examine yourselves, and be not negligent in your devotions to the blessed Virgin Mary. Choose her for your mother ; acknowledge her for your queen ; take her for your advocate ; honour and love her, because God has done so ; morning, noon, and night, devoutly salute her with the *angelical salutation*.

#### PALM-SUNDAY.

#### *On Jesus scourged at the Pillar.*

**THE** enemies of our Lord were not satisfied with calumniating and insulting over him. They thirsted after his blood. Pilate, yielding to their barbarous desires, and hoping that their rage would be appeased by a part only of his blood, ordered him to be scourged. The order was immediately executed, and Jesus was scourged publicly as a malefactor, before all the people.

Oh ! where we to be condemned without just cause, by a court of justice, to the same punishment, what would be our feelings ? What would be our agony, when we were stript—when we were tied to the pillar

—when the executioner was inflicting the lash? Let us meditate on this subject, and endeavour to conceive a just idea of what our Saviour suffered for us in this stage of his passion.

The number of lashes that he received is known only to himself. The Jews never gave so many as forty stripes, as St. Paul testifies of his own scourgings. (2 Cor. xi.) But the Roman punishment of scourging, to which our Lord was condemned, was very severe.—Fix your eyes on him fastened to the pillar. See, with what unalterable peace of mind, and in what silence he endures the lashes!—He seems to have abandoned his tender virginal flesh to the will of his enemies. His only solicitude is the salvation of our souls.

With this example before our eyes, shall we pamper this criminal flesh of ours? Shall we hesitate to inflict the scourge on it as it deserves? Shall we be impatient under the slight scourges which we receive from others? Shall we give way to anger, when exposed to contradictions and insults; and seek to return evil for evil, instead of endeavouring to overcome evil with good? Shall we repine, when pains of body are inflicted on us by Him who has suffered so much in his own body for the love of us?

Examine what are your dispositions to follow your Saviour in this stage of his passion. If you do not take the *discipline*, at least you are required to submit patiently to the trials and sufferings which you cannot avoid. These are sent to you by God himself; and to be impatient under them, would be to act in opposition to his will.

#### MONDAY IN HOLY WEEK.

##### *On Jesus crowned with Thorns.*

**AND** *plaiting a crown of thorns they put it on his head.* (Matt. xxvii.) Yes; on the head

of Jesus they press down a wreath of long, hard, and sharp thorns, as a diadem. Oh! how is the King of Glory treated by the world! Ought we to expect better treatment from this enemy of all that is good?—Consider the torture which your Saviour suffers from this crown. The thorns pierce deep on every side, and the blood trickles down his head and face.—But why does he submit to this inhuman treatment? Ah! it was to expiate the guilt which we incur by the vain decorations of that part of our mortal frame. It was to humble the pride which we take in what is called beauty of features and comeliness of person.

He was comely and lovely above the children of men. But what was he when in the hands of the Jewish rabble, crowned with thorns, and his face disfigured with spittle? Ah! notwithstanding these outward defilements, he was, even then, lovely and adorable in the sight of the whole court of heaven. Let us learn from this not to form our judgment of others from outward appearances: nor to seek to gain the esteem of others by the same fallacious criterion. The just are frequently degraded and vilified by the world, at the time that they are objects of complacency in the sight of God and of all his heavenly host.

Let us reflect, again, on the sufferings which Jesus endured in his head from this crown of thorns, during the remainder of his passion. Ah! who shall describe the torture which it gave him during the many hours that he continued to wear it?—My soul, shall I henceforward dare to complain when pains are inflicted on my guilty head? Shall I not rather submit to them with joy? Have I not piety and resolution sufficient to say: “Lord, inflict thy judgments tenfold on this head of mine. I ask no other indulgence, than that thou give me patience.”

Examine the circumstances attending the crowning of your Saviour. Acknowledge him in that state to

be your King ; and pray that you may be crowned, like him, with humiliations and thorns in this life, in order that you may be made partaker of his crown of glory in the next.

## TUESDAY IN HOLY WEEK.

*On Jesus presented to the People with an Ecce Homo—Behold the Man.*

**H**ITHERTO, our Blessed Saviour has walked before us, suffering and bleeding for our iniquities, without opening his mouth. He now turns upon us, and standing with his arms tied before him, a reed in his hand, and a crown of thorns on his head, addresses us in the words of Pilate : *Ecce Homo—Behold the Man*. Oh ! let us contemplate him in this stage of his sorrows. *Behold the Man*, he says. Behold what I have already suffered. Behold the garments of mockery and folly which your sins have thrown over me. Behold my head crowned with thorns by your pride and ambition. Behold, through these tattered garments, the innumerable wounds, which your love of sensual pleasures, and shameful lusts, have inflicted on my body. Behold how I am forsaken by all mankind, and by the whole world itself, in order to expiate the guilt which you have incurred by your inordinate love of creatures and of worldly things. Behold how I submit to calumnies and slanders, on account of the defamations and detractions with which you assail your fellow-creatures. Behold how I have forsaken the ways of bodily comfort and ease, and have embraced the severest sufferings, on purpose to encourage you to embrace cheerfully the rigours of penance, and to walk in my footsteps.—My dear children, *Behold the Man* ! Behold, to what a state I, your Lord and your God, have debased myself, in my humanity, for the love of you.

Oh ! what a spectacle is this ! Can we fix our eyes upon him, and hear his words, and feel no detestation for our past sins ? Can we be so far hardened in our evil ways, as to require that he should suffer still more, and that the work of iniquity should be completed, before we make up our minds to relinquish the ways of sin ? Let us rather say : “ Lord, it is enough. Thou hast already endured sufficient for my sake. I am sorry for my sins ; and I am resolved not to offend thee any more.”

Examine your Saviour in the midst of these his sufferings. As he presents himself before you, do you present yourself before him, and say on your part : “ Lord, *behold the man*. Behold my infirmities, and strengthen my weakness. It is my sincere desire not to offend thee again : but, without thy special grace my resolutions will be ineffectual. Behold this miserable sinner, and come to his relief.”

#### WEDNESDAY IN HOLY WEEK.

#### *On Jesus carrying his Cross.*

**O**UR Blessed Lord proceeds in the great work of our redemption. He suffers the malice of his enemies to prevail, and he bows down with submission to the sentence of death which is passed upon him. The cross on which he is to suffer is laid on his shoulders, and, as well as his strength will permit, he begins his last sad journey. Oh ! let us follow him.—Every step is exquisitely painful. Overpowered and spent as he is, how is he to advance ? Ah ! he considers not his weakness of body : he readily receives the cross on his shoulders, and in silence totters on under the weighty burden.

He is pleased to lay crosses on our shoulders ; let us receive them willingly and cheerfully.—Our crosses will not be above our strength : let us not complain or murmur under them.—Our crosses

will not be the instruments of our death ; let us then consider them light and easy, when compared with the cross of our Saviour.—Our crosses are not laid on shoulders that are innocent and undefiled : let us then consider them as our due.

Our Lord sinks under the weighty burden :—his strength is gone :—he falls. Oh ! let us run to his assistance. Let us ease him of a part of his load. Our sins are fastened to the cross ; and this is the load that weighs him down.—Let us repent of all our past sins ; and let us be resolved never to commit them any more. My Jesus ! bitterly do I lament that my sins have added to thy sufferings.

Simon of Cyrene is constrained to take up the cross and to carry it after Jesus. Oh ! let us envy the pious office which this good man is called upon to perform. Let us endeavour, in the same manner, to carry the cross after him. By suffering with Jesus, we may be said, even now, to be relieving him, and easing him of part of his load.

Examine how you repent of your sins, and how you carry the crosses that are laid on you. Consider your deserts, and learn to endure. *Crosses you must carry. If you carry them willingly they will carry you.* (Foll. of Chr.) Be patient under them. Carry them in silence after Jesus, and they will be your happiness both here and hereafter.

#### MAUNDAY-THURSDAY.

##### *On Jesus nailed to the Cross.*

**JESUS** is come to Mount Calvary ! The Lamb is arrived at the place of sacrifice. Let us attend at this awful spectacle—The cross is placed flat on the ground. Jesus, in silence, suffers himself to be stript of his clothes, and submissively lays himself on his back on this hard bed. In the midst of these preparations, his eyes are fixed on heaven. With love

for us, and even for his bloody executioners, his heart is bleeding more profusely than any of the external wounds he has received.—He stretches out his hands to be nailed. Oh ! listen to the strokes of the hammer. The nails are driven through his hands and feet, and fastened deep into the hard wood of the cross.—Who shall conceive the extremity of torture, which our dear Lord endures ? Behold him now, surrounded by his bloody executioners :—his body naked, and fastened to this hard bed :—his friends fled, and not an individual of the human race at hand to administer to him the least relief.

Oh ! what have our sins cost the innocent Lamb of God ! He is stript of his clothes, to expiate the sins occasioned by indecency of dress, and by the wilful exposure of nakedness : and shall we still continue to show forth this filthy, this criminal body of ours, as a temptation to the lustful eyes of others ?—He humbles himself, and places his body straight upon the cross :—and shall we refuse to humble ourselves to the will of superiors, were even tortures and death to be the consequence ?—He suffers his tender body to be nailed to the cross :—and shall we refuse to suffer our flesh to be crucified, at least as to its vices and concupiscences ?—Oh ! the cross is the only fit place for this criminal body of ours :—and shall we suffer his innocent body to be nailed to it, and screen the only victim which is deserving of it ?

Examine how near you approach to the cross of Christ. It is not required that your body be actually nailed to the cross : but see how far you crucify your flesh by the rigours of penance, and by refusing every indulgence, which is inconsistent with the spirit of penance. To this cross your flesh must be fastened, or you will never be with Jesus in Paradise.

## GOOD-FRIDAY MORNING.

*On Jesus on Mount Calvary.*

**CHRISTIANS!** what is the object that is presented before us on this day? Our Lord and our God in the last act of that sacred and awful tragedy which he is performing for the redemption of mankind! Oh! what a spectacle! the great Emanuel-God with us—the Holy One of Israel—the King of kings, and Lord of lords, suffering excruciating tortures, and hanging on a cross, to which he has been condemned and nailed by the general consent of his once chosen people. Imagine to yourselves that you hear his plaintive moans, as if they were addressed to you individually: *take pity on me, at least you my friends.* (Job. xix.) Behold how my wounded body hangs naked on a cross for your sins; see, how *they have dug my hands and feet, and have numbered all my bones.* (Ps. xxi.)

But in what light are we to view the barbarity of the Jews during this scene of horror! Had he been a mere human creature, some little feeling one would have expected to witness in them; but no: their consciences are seared: they strive to add to his sufferings. He cries out, *I thirst*; and they present vinegar to him to drink. He prays aloud that his Father would forgive them; and they return thanks by a discharge of blasphemies.—At length the bleeding victim begins to faint—his limbs grow pale—and hanging down his head, he gives up the ghost.—Christians, your Saviour has spilt the last drop of his blood for the love of you! All nature trembles at the sight: the sun withdraws its light; the rocks are split; the veil of the temple is rent from top to bottom; the graves are opened, and the dead arise; and can you alone remain insensible? can you, for whom these great things were done, refrain from annihilating yourselves at the sight of this inexpressible exhibition of infinite justice, and of infinite love?



Examine yourselves, and detest all sin, considering how heinous it must be, since nothing but the blood of an incarnate Deity could cancel it. Practice, likewise, the virtues which your Saviour in his passion recommends to you; imitate his grief in the garden; imitate his meekness in the court of Caiphas; imitate his silence when brought before Pilate; learn his patience at the pillar, and his love on the cross.

GOOD-FRIDAY AFTERNOON.

*On the Death of Christ.*

**H**ASTEN to the cross, and behold the immaculate Lamb of God on the point of completing his sacrifice.—Oh! ye heavens be astonished: your Lord and your King is ready to give up the ghost! Oh! ye inhabitants of the earth, be filled with dismay: your sins have crucified the Son of God! Hasten to the cross.—You, indeed, have not nailed him to it with your own hands; but hasten to the cross, and hear reproofs from his mouth which are as applicable to you as they were to the faithless Jews: “My people, what have I done to you? or in what have I grieved you? What more could I do for you, which I have not done? I have brought you out of Egypt: I have delivered you out of bondage:—and you have delivered me over to my enemies.—I have opened the sea before you: I have guarded you safe through all tribulations:—and you have pierced my side with a spear.—I have fed you with manna in the desert, even with the sacrament of my own body and blood; and you, by your sins, have beaten me with buffets and scourges.—I have prepared for you a crown of immortal glory:—and you have crowned me with thorns.—I have exalted you to the dignity of children of God:—and you have hanged me to the gibbet of the cross.” (*Improper. Div. Office.*)

Oh! who can hear these reproaches! and yet, how

few are there to whom they are not applicable! Oh! my suffering Jesus! look upon me, as thou lookedst upon the good thief, and listen to my repentant sighs. I am resolved never to crucify thee again by wilful sin.

Examine whether or not this is your disposition. Reflect, that although your Saviour is now humbled, he will be quickly exalted; and that, if you do not repent of your sins, now in this your day, he will speedily come, and appear before you as your Judge. Then these reproofs will be brought against you, as accusations of the blackest ingratitude; and an eternal separation from all that is good will be allotted to you, as the just reward of your sins.

#### HOLY-SATURDAY.

##### *On Jesus in the Grave.*

**A**FTER our Lord was dead, his sacred body was taken down from the cross by Joseph of Aramathea, Nicodemus and others; who, having embalmed it, and wrapped it up in a clean winding-sheet, laid it in a new sepulchre, *in which no body as yet had been laid.* (Luke xxiii.) What an affliction must it have been to our blessed Lady, and to the other disciples, to be deprived of the sight of their beloved Jesus! Let us endeavour to embalm our Saviour's body with the spices and perfumes of holy prayer. Much is required of us, after all that he has done for our salvation. Our hearts are to be purified from the corruption of vice, and to be adorned with the perfection of christian virtues.

But let us approach to the door of the monument, and bewail the death of our Saviour, and the anguish of his beloved mother. Let us call to mind all that has taken place from the time of his entering into the Garden of Gethsemani, to the time of his burial; and let us not conceal our astonishment at the malice of

the Jews, the enormity of sin, and the overflowing love of our Lord and Saviour.

Whilst the body of our Blessed Redeemer is in the grave, his soul descends into that part of hell called Limbo, to comfort the pious fathers there, and to inform them that the time of their deliverance was arrived. What joy must have filled the hearts of these pious souls at the sight of their Lord ! They long expected the happy time of their redemption, and now it is come !—Christians, let us join with them in blessing our Redeemer—let us beseech him to remember us, the still banished children of Eve, wailing and weeping in this vale of tears. Let us say : *free, O Lord, my soul from the lion's mouth.* (Ps. xxi.) Let not my enemies prevail over me.

Examine yourselves, and let not a day pass without spiritually watching at the sepulchre of Christ, by a serious meditation on his death and passion. Let every action of your lives express your gratitude for the infinite mercies he has bestowed upon you. Say with the holy fathers in Limbo : *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power* : because thou, O God, hast redeemed us in thy blood. (Apoc. iv.)

#### EASTER - DAY.

#### *On the Resurrection of our Lord.*

CHRIST is risen ; he has conquered death ; he has broken down the gates of hell ; he has triumphed over the devil and the bloody Jews. Truly may we say to Magdalen : *Woman, why weepest thou ?* thy tears are now unseasonable. *Jesus, having died once, dieth now no more ; death shall no more have dominion over him.* (Rom. vi.) O my soul, rejoice on this great festival—join with the Church in her repeated alleluiahs : for *this is, truly, the day which the Lord hath made.* (Ps. cxvii.) Nothing could more

firmly establish our faith in the divinity of our Saviour, than his resurrection; and, likewise, nothing could more powerfully raise our hope; for, "if the head be risen, so will the members rise also," says St. Gregory.

Christ is risen from the dead; but, is he risen in our hearts? Has he dethroned the devil there? Does he reign in us by grace? Oh! let us, by patience, humility, love, and other christian virtues, prepare a fit abode for him in our souls. He is risen for no other purpose than to come and take up his abode with us.

It will avail us nothing to celebrate the festival of Christ's resurrection in outward show only, unless we interiorly rise with him. We must die to sin, and to all the occasions of sin—we must die to our passions, and to all evil inclinations—we must die to sloth, and to all remissness in the ways of virtue. This, however, I fear, is what we have not done hitherto in the manner we ought to have done. Our many relapses into sin, prove that the appurtenances of death are still hanging about us. Good God! deliver us from these evils. Since thou hast died for us, let not thy blood rise up in judgment against us.

Examine yourselves, and be resolved at this time to rise effectually with your dearest Lord. *Purge away the old leaven.* (1 Cor. v.) *Put off the old man, and put on the new.* (Eph. iv.) If you die with Christ, you will certainly rise with him.

#### EASTER-MONDAY.

##### *On Jesus appearing to Mary Magdalen.*

**DID** not the most dutiful of the sons of men appear to his blessed Mother, and make known to her the glories of his resurrection, before he appeared to any other of his disciples? We may reasonably suppose that he did: otherwise, why is she not the first to bring ointments to embalm his body, at the

dawn of light; on the first day of the week? She attended at the foot of the cross;—heard his last sighs;—saw him give up the ghost;—and witnessed his being laid in the sepulchre. Why, therefore, was she not the first at his tomb, after the expiration of the Sabbath? Her strength was not exhausted, because her faith was not weakened by the humiliation of his passion. Her love was not diminished, because she knew him to be her Lord and her God. The reason could be no other than that she knew he was not among the dead. The fact of his appearing to her is not recorded by the Evangelists; and the omission is intended to humble the pride of those who seem to expect that every action of theirs is to be noticed, and that every favour received by them from heaven ought to be known by men.

But to whom is he said to have appeared first? To one who had been a notorious sinner—to Mary Magdalen. She loved much; and on that account many sins had been forgiven her. She attended early in the morning. Her love was her weight. She hastened to the sepulchre, expecting that he was still among the dead.—Ah! the positive declaration of her Lord, that he would rise again, and the resurrection of her brother Lazarus, ought to have enlightened her mind. But all these considerations were absorbed by the grief she felt for the loss of her beloved. *Where is he whom my soul loveth?* alone engrossed her thoughts. To her, therefore, on account of the excess of her love, our Lord manifested himself, and sent her an apostle to the Apostles themselves.

Oh! what lessons have we in the examples of these two Marys! In the first, what inducements have we to conceal the inferior gifts of the Holy Spirit, and to lead a life hidden with Christ in God. In the second, what encouragements have we to repentance, seeing that the choicest favours of heaven are granted to the truly penitent, as well as to the innocent; and more bountifully to the penitent, who sincerely loves, than to the innocent, whose love is less ardent and less sincere.

Examine what is your love for Jesus. If you receive particular favours, seek not that the world should know it. If you have been a notorious sinner, do not despond. Look at the favours that Magdalen received, and be assured that, if you love much, much likewise will be given to you.

## EASTER-TUESDAY.

*On Jesus appearing to Peter.*

**THE** Lord hath risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. (Luke xxiv.) How effectual are the tears of sincere repentance! Three days ago, Peter swore and cursed that he knew not the man. Nevertheless, to him our Lord appears, before he granted that favour to any of his other apostles. Even the chaste, the faithful St. John, who attended him to his last breath on the cross, is not preferred before him. — Oh! why is Peter thus honoured so soon after his fall? Why was not Judas favoured in the same manner? Judas repented of his sin, declaring that he had *betrayed innocent blood*: and of Peter's repentance nothing more is said, than that he *went out and wept bitterly*. Why then is such favour shown to Peter? Ah! Judas sinned through the perversity of his own heart. He betrayed his Lord even in the midst of his glorious works; he betrayed him for the base love of money, and his repentance was nothing better than despair. Peter saw him in the midst of his humiliations; and, because he relied too much on his own strength, he was permitted to experience the reality of his own weakness, that thereby every disciple might learn to distrust in himself, and to place his whole confidence in God. Peter *wept bitterly*; and his tears were accepted, because they proceeded from a truly *contrite and humble heart*.

But, why was Peter preferred before the other apostles? Because he was the rock, on which the

church was to be built; and, because to him was committed the charge of supporting the faith of his brethren: *thou being converted, confirm thy brethren.* (Luke xxii.)—Ah! how wonderful are the ways of God! What an encouraging lesson to repentance in the example of Peter! How clearly are the motives marked out, on which our repentance is to be grounded! To detest sin merely on account of its turpitude, or because the mind is tortured with remorse, like Judas, is not the *virtue* of repentance. We must repent, like Peter, through motives of love. We must repent, because we have denied the Lord of Glory, because we have offended our God. These motives will cause our repentance to be accepted: and were our sins as red as scarlet, they would cause them to be made as white as snow.

Examine whether you have imitated Peter in his repentance. Like him, you have denied your Lord by your sins. Repent like him, and you will be found worthy of the choicest favours of heaven.

#### EASTER-WEDNESDAY.

*On Jesus appearing to the two Disciples going to Emmaus. (Luke xxiv.)*

**NOTWITHSTANDING** all the wonderful works which our Lord had performed;—notwithstanding the clear manner in which he had foretold the principal circumstances of his passion and death, and of his resurrection on the third day, his disciples seem to have lost their faith in him, as being the Messiah. They saw him numbered among the dead, and lying in the sepulchre; and they concluded that the magnificent hopes which they had formed of his future kingdom were vanished for ever. Still, however, they loved him. He was the constant subject of their thoughts and conversation: and they imagined that the cause of their sorrows was known to every one.

We witness this, in the two disciples going to Emmaus. *We supposed*, said they to our Lord, who had associated himself to them in disguise, *We supposed that it was he who was to have redeemed Israel: for he was a prophet mighty in word and work: and art thou the only stranger in Jerusalem, who knowest not these things?* (Luke xxiv.)

How seldom is this sincere love to be witnessed in these times! We know *that Christ was to suffer, and so to enter into his glory*;—the scriptures concerning him have been opened to us by the voice of his ministers;—he frequently manifests himself to us *in the breaking of bread*:—and yet, how few are there, whose hearts are burning within them with the holy flames of gratitude and love! How few, who may be said truly to know him, and to believe in him!—Ah! if such be our conduct, notwithstanding all the spiritual knowledge that has been imparted to us, in what manner should we have behaved, had we witnessed the humiliations and sorrows of our Lord in his passion and death? We should probably have acted a baser part than even Judas himself.

Examine whether you live up to the knowledge which you have acquired. You acknowledge and believe that it was Jesus who was to redeem Israel,—that his spiritual kingdom is established, and that you are a member of it.—Do you testify your gratitude in a proper manner? Is Jesus truly the king of your heart, and the chief object of your love?

#### EASTER-THURSDAY.

##### *On the Benefits of the Resurrection of Jesus.*

**THE** Lord is risen indeed. (Luke xxiv.) Oh! what encouraging words! *He is risen indeed*:—death, therefore, is not the termination of all our prospects.—He is risen, *the first fruits of the dead*, (1 Cor. xv.)—therefore, we shall rise again, the *second*



fruits, or fruits purchased by him. *O death! where is thy sting?* (1 Cor. xv.) What is there terrible in death, when it is discovered to be nothing else than a termination of all the evils, and dangers, and afflictions of this miserable life; and when it is known that, at the moment it separates the soul from the body, it opens the gates of another world, where prospects of an immeasurable expanse are unfolded to its view?

When the world was sitting in darkness and in the shades of death, then the close of mortal life was terrific, because nothing beyond the grave was known to mortal man. But the resurrection of Jesus has disarmed death of its terrors: it has made known to us what death truly is, namely, a separation of the soul and body for a time only. It has given proof that the soul still continues to exist, and to retain its consciousness of existence: and that it will be again united to the body, when the appointed time for the general resurrection shall arrive.—Oh! truly may we say: *Death, where is thy sting?*

But although the resurrection of Jesus takes away the sting of death, it does not take away the sting of sin. Sin is as terrible now as it ever was. In fact, sin may be called the sting of death: for what prospect beyond the grave is there to souls defiled with sin? To them all is darkness and melancholy. The pool of fire and brimstone is the only object that meets their eye. Death is the closing term of all the enjoyments upon which their hearts are fixed.—To be free, therefore, from the sting of death, we must labour strenuously to destroy in our souls the sting of sin.

Examine whether the resurrection of Jesus has divested death of its terrors, as far as regards you individually. If not, examine whether it is because you have not repented of your sins, or because you feel a certain *fear and trembling*, on account of the uncertainty whether you are worthy of love or hatred.—If the latter, then all is well. Death may terrify you: but its sting is removed.

## EASTER-FRIDAY.

*On the Lessons to be learnt from the Resurrection of Jesus.*

**C**HRI**ST** was to suffer, and so to enter into his glory. (Luke xxiv.) Why was Christ to suffer in order to enter into his glory? Did he stand in need of redemption? He was innocence itself. He was the *beloved Son of the Father, in whom he was always well pleased.* (Matt. xvii.) He was the *green wood* (Luke xxiii.), an unfit substance to be set on fire by the breath of an angry God. Why then did he suffer in order to enter into his glory? It was for us: it was that we might be prepared, by his sufferings, to enter into the glory which was intended for us. *He suffered, leaving you an example that you should walk in his footsteps* (1 Pet. xii.), and that *by suffering with him, you should reign with him.* (2 Tim. ii.)

Oh! let us testify our gratitude for this his infinite mercy and love. Let us look up to him as our model. Let us follow him in all his painful ways, for he is truly *the way, the truth, and the life.* (John xiv.) Are we calumniated and scoffed at, and abused, and made a subject of ridicule to others? Let us endure it patiently, for he endured the same. Are we betrayed by false brethren? Let us possess our soul in peace, and endeavour to overcome evil with good, for he did the same.—Are we labouring under distresses of mind? Let us remember his agony in the garden.—Are we suffering losses either of property or character? Let us look up to him in his passion, for he was stript of his very clothes, and treated as a *seducer.*—Are our sufferings the agonies of repentance, and the pains of self-denial? Oh! these are sufferings, which we ought to labour to encrease. All that Jesus endured, he endured for our sins: and are we sinners to complain of the rigours of mortification and penance? We

must of necessity, endure many things from our fellow-creatures;—we must endure many pains of body and mind;—and we must impose many voluntary acts of penance on ourselves, or we shall not be walking in the footsteps of our suffering Jesus. Oh! let us then learn to suffer with Christ, that we may be found worthy to reign with him. Examine what are your sufferings, both voluntary and involuntary, and what is your patience under them. If Christ *was to suffer, and so to enter into his glory*, how much more necessary it is that you should suffer before you can enter into your glory.

#### EASTER-SATURDAY.

#### *On rising again with Jesus.*

CHRIST is risen from the dead, glorious and immortal. Shall we continue on in the death of sin? —Christ is *risen for our justification* (Rom. iv.): shall we refuse to be justified, and prefer wallowing in the mire of sensual enjoyments? Oh! what will the husks of swine profit us? Let us arise without delay. The delights of our father's house are already prepared for us.

Did we but feelingly know what the things are which are for our peace, how eagerly should we throw away these garments of pride and self-love—these appurtenances of death! how readily should we take off our affections from the things of this world—from all that is mortal! how gladly should we soar above all that is earthly, and seek to fix our tabernacle in that place of rest, which our Lord and our God has purchased for our inheritance.

O my soul! what is there in this land of misery, that can satisfy thy desires? Pamper this body as much as thou wilt,—gratify all its cravings,—indulge, to the utmost of thy power, the *concupiscence of the flesh, the concupiscence of the eyes, and the pride of*

*life* (1 John ii.) and what will it all profit thee? Thou wilt find that all is vanity and affliction of spirit. Turn away, then, from these follies. Die to the world and the flesh. Rise with thy Saviour to a life of pure pleasures—to a life of penitence and purity—to a life of holiness and justice. Thou hast given sufficient of thy life to vanity. Give the remainder to thy God. Rise, and thou shalt be justified. Rise, and thou shalt be prepared to enjoy with thy Redeemer a life glorious and immortal.

Examine whether you still remain in the death of sin, or whether you be truly risen with Christ. If you have reason to hope that you are truly risen, oh! continue, during the remainder of your life to *seek the things that are above, where Christ is sitting at the right hand of God: mind the things that are above, not the things that are on the earth*, and be assured, that, *when Christ shall appear, who is your life, then you also shall appear with him in glory.* (1 Colos. iii)

#### LOW-SUNDAY.

##### *On the Paschal Communion.*

**THE** Jews eat the Paschal Lamb at this season:— we eat the flesh of the true *Lamb, who came to take away the sins of the world.* (John i.)—The Jews enjoyed only the shadow: we are made partakers of the substance—The Jews considered it as a commemoration of a temporal blessing—the deliverance of their forefathers out of Egypt:—we receive it as a pledge of our redemption from sin and hell.—The Jews considered it as an observance to which no particular spiritual blessings were attached:—we receive it as a most holy sacrament, which confers the most invaluable blessings on the worthy receiver. Oh! how far does the Christian Pasch excel the Passover of the Jews?

My soul! thou hast been made partaker of this Christian Pasch,—thou hast eaten the immaculate Lamb,—thou hast received from the hand of God all the pledges of thy redemption from the slavery of sin and hell. Has there been nothing wanting on thy part? If thou canst reply satisfactorily to this question, all is well. Thy redemption is complete. Persevere to the end, and the possession of all good things will be thy eternal inheritance.

But alas! can we flatter ourselves that we have done all that we ought to have done? We cannot: and it is expedient that we should not. For were we certain that we had done all that was required of us, where would be that *fear and trembling* with which every Christian ought to work out his salvation? Ah! we should present ourselves before the throne of mercy with the presumption of the pharisee, and not with the humility of the publican. We should demand justice, instead of craving for mercy.

Examine what were the dispositions with which you received the Christian Passover. If they were dispositions of sincere humility, love, and repentance, you may reasonably hope that it will be for your salvation. But, on this subject, form your judgment, not from the number of prayers that you have said, but from your hatred of sin and your proficiency in virtue.

### *On St. George.*

April 23. **ST. GEORGE**, was born in Cappadocia, a province of the Lesser Asia. He was from his infancy a Christian. He was of noble birth, a commander in the army of the Emperor Dioclesian; and by the same Dioclesian he was beheaded at Rome for his faith, after he had, with undaunted bravery, confessed the faith of Jesus Christ. His courage in battle, and his constancy in suffering, were the motives which induced our forefathers to chose him for the glorious patron of this kingdom.

St. George was a soldier,—we are soldiers of Jesus Christ; and do we fight his battles with the courage and resolution of this great saint? This, I fear, is what we cannot pretend to. Too frequently does it happen that we are led away by the temptations of pride, vain-glory, lust, and revenge;—too frequently do we take part with the world on every trifling occasion, to allow us to say that we imitate the bravery of St. George. Little reason, again, have we to say that we imitate his constancy in suffering, when we are daily yielding under every affliction, when we are murmuring against Providence upon every disappointment, and criminally complaining that we are too severely dealt with.—Alas! can we suffer in this world what our sins have deserved? are our racks to be compared with those which St. George endured? It is through many tribulations, and not on beds of roses, that we are to go to heaven.

Blessed St. George! offer up your prayers for us, that, animated by your courage, constancy, and resolution, we may never be moved, either by the fear of what the world will say, or by its pernicious examples, or by any of the artifices of the devil. We cannot want for encouragement, when we have you for our captain. By conquering our enemies in this manner, we may justly style you the patron of our country.

Examine yourselves, and pray for the virtues which the example of this great saint recommends to you. Beseech him to pray for your unhappy country, which, instead of being a kingdom of saints as heretofore, now groans under the heavy weight of sin and error.

### *On St. Mark.*

April 25. **ST.** Mark was one of the disciples of our Lord. He heard his word,—he witnessed his works,—he was a faithful servant. The soil of his soul was a good soil: and the seed which fell upon it, grew up, and produced fruit a hundred-

fold. Oh ! that our souls were like his, and that they brought forth fruit in like manner.

St. Mark shone with so much lustre in the house of God, that the chief of the Apostles honoured him with his particular confidence. How ready are the zealous pastors to distinguish true merit, and to sanction it by their authority, for the good of souls, and for promoting the honour and glory of God ! And how much alarmed ought we to be when we incur the censures of the Church, or when we have not humility sufficient to submit to the authority of our pastor.

St. Mark was an Evangelist, and his gospel was approved, and recommended by St. Peter. How carefully must he have laid up the words of our Lord in his heart ! and how faithfully must he have narrated them ! Oh ! that we were as attentive, on all occasions, to the word of God, and that we adhere to truth with the same fidelity.

St. Mark zealously preached the gospel, and founded a church at Alexandria in Egypt, which became one of the most flourishing portions of the Church of Christ, and which, in after times, was next in rank and dignity to the churches founded by St. Peter himself. Oh ! how great must have been the piety and learning of this eminent disciple !

The festival of St. Mark is observed as a day of penance and supplication, and the litanies are appointed to be sung in solemn procession. This point of discipline took its rise, not from any circumstance in the life or history of St. Mark, nor on account of his festival occurring on this day, but, on account of its being a season of the year, when a day ought to be set apart for public supplication and penance. In ancient times, the day varied.

Examine yourselves, and see how immense is the difference between your virtues and the virtues of St. Mark,—between your piety and zeal and that of St. Mark. Be resolved to amend your lives, and take

advantage of the abstinence enjoined on this day to do penance for your past neglects, and to excite yourselves to greater diligence for the future.

*On Saints Philip and James.*

May 1. **SAINTS** Philip and James were both Apostles of Jesus Christ. They were called by him; and without delay they left all and followed him. We are all called by a singular mercy to the christian faith; and how do we answer this call? It is not required that we leave our lawful occupations in the world; but do we forsake sin, and the occasions of sin? Do we withdraw our hearts from an immoderate love of creatures, and fix them on Jesus? This we must do, before we can be said to imitate the example of these two apostles.

St. Philip no sooner became a follower of Christ, than he imparted his happiness to his friend Nathaniel; he informed him of the Messiah, and effectually encouraged him to become his disciple. Are we as ready, by word and example, to implant the gospel in our neighbour's soul? Daily opportunities of practising this virtue are offered to us.—After the dispersion of the apostles, Philip travelled into Scythia, where he converted a great part of that barbarous nation to the faith of Christ. His zeal abated not, till a cross, like that of his master, put an end to his labours, crowning him with martyrdom. Ah! that we were half as zealous!

St. James the Less, surnamed the Just, led so exemplary a life from his very infancy, that he deservedly gained the esteem of all. So great was his sanctity, that he alone was admitted into the sanctuary of the temple. Do we, like St. James, edify our neighbour by good example? This is a duty strictly incumbent on us.—This apostle always abstained from flesh, wine, and strong drink. He was so addicted to prayer, that his knees were as hard as a camel's hide. At



length, for too freely preaching the faith of Christ, he was thrown down from a pinnacle of the temple in Jerusalem ; and being yet alive, and praying for his enemies the Jews, he had his brains dashed out by a fuller's club. Can we be said to imitate the self-denials of St. James, when we are even gratifying ourselves in diet, apparel, and almost every pleasure within our reach ? Are we animated with his spirit of prayer, when we find half an hour a-day too tedious ? or when our prayers are accompanied with wilful distractions ?

Examine yourselves, and see how far your lives have been conformable to the models set before you on this day. Endeavour to imitate them more carefully for the future.

*On the finding of the Cross.*

May 3. **T**HE discovery of the Holy Cross is a festival instituted by the Church, in memory of that day when the empress St. Helen, mother of Constantine the Great, discovered the Cross of Christ, after it had been buried nearly three hundred years in the spot where he had been crucified, on which place the heathens had erected a temple and statue of Venus.

O God ! I give thee thanks for this miraculous discovery of the holy Cross—grant that I may partake of thy infinite merits, who didst die upon it. Grant that I may effectually plant the cross in my soul, by dying to all sin, and by practising those virtues which thou hast taught me from it. I am resolved not to imitate the impiety of infidels, by establishing in my heart the love of the world and its sinful pleasures—Venus, Bacchus, or Adonis, shall find no place there. O good Cross ! a long time sought after, and ardently desired, admit me to thy embraces, and conduct me to my Lord, who, dying on thee, purchased my redemption.

Christians, is the Cross of Christ planted in our hearts? Is the humility of the Cross there? Is the patience of the Cross there? Is the charity, resignation, and self-denial of the Cross there? We cannot reply in the affirmative, as long as we are conscious that we are addicted to pride, ambition, revenge, resentments, fretfulness, and a luxurious life.—Let us, then, reform our lives,—let us endeavour to fix his holy cross in our hearts, by wholly renouncing sin and the world, and by implanting in our souls the dispositions of Christ crucified.

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to find the cross of Christ, and to take it on your shoulders. Be not afraid of it, but glory in it. There is no other way of entering heaven, but the way of the cross. You have offended God, and by your crosses you must make satisfaction. It is the Cross that must save you.

#### MONDAY AFTER LOW-SUNDAY.

##### *On Self-knowledge.*

**H**UMILITY is the foundation of virtue, and the *knowledge of ourselves* is the foundation of humility. We cannot know ourselves without seriously considering our *origin*; namely, that we were created out of nothing, that we were conceived in sin, and that we came naked and weeping into the world. We cannot know ourselves without considering our present condition; namely, that we have a depraved heart, and are subject to a thousand weaknesses and imperfections. We cannot know ourselves without knowing, at the same time, that we are totally dependant on the divine goodness; that we are unable of ourselves to form one thought profitable to salvation; and that, if we are visited with chastisements from above, they are not a shadow of what our sins have deserved. Truly, therefore, may we say, that the knowledge of ourselves is the foundation of virtue.

Were we to be superiorly well skilled in the affairs of the world; were we to know how to aggrandize ourselves, and to become possessed of the means of enjoying every thing that the world admires; were we capable even of conceiving the highest mysteries of faith, and all the secrets of nature, and were ignorant of our own hearts, it would all profit us nothing. "I should be like unto him," says St. Bernard, "who builds without a foundation, preparing rather a ruin than an edifice."

It may be truly said, that our souls are sick unto death. Why do we not, therefore, study the cause of the disorder, and apply an effectual remedy? Why do we not watch the motions of our hearts, and observe from what source our passions flow? What is the reason that our natural inclinations are still headstrong; and that, notwithstanding our best resolutions, we are as subject as ever to sinful failings? It is for want of studying the *science of the Saints, the knowledge of ourselves*. Let us pray then with David: *My God, illuminate the darkness of my soul.* (Ps. xvii.) Let us pray with St. Augustin: "O Lord! cause me to know both myself and Thee."

Examine yourselves, and let not pride, self-love, or sloth, with all their artifices, lead you away from the knowledge of yourselves. It is a necessary study, and meditation is the best help to it. Take but that care in reflecting on yourselves, as you naturally do in observing your neighbour, and nothing more will be required.

TUESDAY AFTER LOW-SUNDAY.

*On the Promises made in Baptism.*

**A**T your baptism you were asked: *Do you renounce the devil and all his works?* Your reply was: *I do renounce them.* And *all his pomps?* You again replied; *I do renounce them.* These are solemn and

repeated renunciations, made by every Christian at the foot of the altar, and in sight of heaven and earth. God and his holy angels were witnesses to them. Christians, will our consciences permit us to declare that we have never perfidiously broken these solemn vows? Not one of us can say it.

The name *perfidious* is the most ignominious reproach that can be fixed on a person; nature itself abhors the character; there is no man of worth who would not willingly sacrifice estate, family, life, and all that is dear to him, rather than lay under the infamous imputation of being a *perfidious wretch*. If, then, it be so black a crime between man and man, what must it be between God and man? between boundless majesty, and a creeping worm, and in a matter of the highest concern? Let us, therefore, reflect, that by every mortal sin, we stand guilty of an unparalleled perfidiousness, in breaking the solemn vows made in Baptism, and that we renounce God to serve the devil. Blessed Lord! preserve us from this base perfidiousness. May our baptismal renunciations be constantly before our eyes, so that we may never more dare to violate the promises we have made to thee.

In baptism you were clothed with a white garment: the minister of Christ gave it to you with this solemn charge: *Receive this white garment, and carry it unspotted before the Judgment-seat of God.* (Rit. Rom.) What can you say with respect to this charge? Have you kept this garment without spot? Have you not, rather, defiled it by pride, impurity, rash-judgment, detraction, or intemperance? Have you not defiled it by violating the commands both of God and his church?

Examine yourselves, and dread a violation of your baptismal promises; it would be a perfidious treachery in a matter of the highest moment. If you are now under the guilt of it, seek a reconciliation by an early repentance. Fix your thoughts on the judgment

that is to come ; and remember that the *white garment* you received, the *sacred vows* you made, the *priest* who baptized you, your *own consciences*, and the *angels* who were witnesses, will demand vengeance against you, for all abuses committed against the grace of baptism.

WEDNESDAY AFTER LOW-SUNDAY.

*On the Affair of Salvation.*

“ **GOD** has created us without our concurrence ; but he will not save us without our concurrence. (St. Aug.) Our souls are our own : and it is our own business to save them. A person may have a suit at law, and obtain it by means of his counsel,—a prince may become victorious by the valour of his armies ; but it is not so in the business of salvation. We shall all be arraigned before an Almighty Judge ; and we must all plead our own cause. We have the world, the devil, and the flesh, mighty enemies to engage with, and we must fight our own battles. These are important concerns indeed ! Truly may we say that attending to salvation is the only *one thing necessary*.

What should we think of the man, who busies himself in the cause of a friend, although in a matter of little consequence, and lets his own cause carelessly fall in the mean time ; although upon the success of it his fortune, and even life itself, entirely depended ? And is it not surprising that this should be the general case of mankind ? How many are solicitous to provide for this foolish world, to the prejudice of their souls ! How many eagerly strive to pamper their carcasses, at the expense of their souls ! How many lose their time in vain amusements, when they ought to be working out their salvation in fear and trembling ! Alas ! did we but take one quarter of the pains that the farmer takes in cultivating his lands, the merchant in pur-

chasing a little dust,—the courtier in gaining the good will of his prince,—or the gentleman, in order to support the respectability of his family, we should all be saints.

Were a damned soul to be permitted to return again to life, what would he not submit to in order to escape the flames of hell a second time ! Would he murmur at Providence when afflictions were sent him ? Would prayer appear tedious to him, or penance unnecessary ? Would he, a second time, follow the suggestions of a corrupt world, and neglect his eternity ? No ; he would rejoice in sufferings ; he would spurn the world and its allurements ; he would devote himself wholly to the service of his God.

Examine yourselves, and let it be your chief business to save your souls. You were created for this end. It is your *one thing* necessary, without which you are lost, and lost for ever.

THURSDAY AFTER LOW-SUNDAY.

*On our greatest Affair.*

**T**HE salvation of our souls is our greatest affair.

The overthrowing an enemy, the purchasing an estate, the management of a kingdom, are concerns of importance ; but they are nothing when compared with the great business of salvation. The most valuable things of the world die to us when our mortal existence ceases ; but our souls are immortal : they will be either eternally happy, or eternally miserable. If we lose our souls, we lose God and every thing beside,—all is lost, and lost without hope of recovery. Ah ! my God, to lose thee is my greatest unhappiness. To lose thee for ever is a dismal subject of deep despair. To lose thee for the sake of a base pleasure, is a shameful folly.

*What will it avail a man, if he gain the whole world, and lose his own soul ? or what exchange*

*shall a man make for his soul?* (Matt. xvi.) These are the words of our blessed Saviour. Ah! were the world to smile upon him; were he exalted to the highest pinnacle of human grandeur; were he to enjoy all that his heart could possibly thirst after in this life, it would avail him nothing were he to lose his soul.

When our departing hour is come, (and come it will, probably sooner than we expect), shall we be able to comfort ourselves with the thoughts that we have been successful in the affairs of the world; that we have aggrandized ourselves, and made a good provision for wife and children, if at the same time our conscience tells us that the *main business of eternity* has been totally neglected? No; we shall repent, and perhaps too late. We shall be convinced of the folly of wasting time; that precious time which was given us to be employed in saving our souls. We shall clearly see that the world *is vanity and affliction of spirit* (Eccles. ii.); and we shall bewail our misfortune in having forfeited our happiness for the sake of these follies.

Examine yourselves, and let the affair of salvation be your greatest concern; place it daily before your eyes; husband well your time, and think it all little enough to purchase heaven. Remember that you are marching between two eternities. Choose that now which you will wish to have chosen at the hour of death. "Spare nothing to save your soul." (St. Jerom.)

FRIDAY AFTER LOW-SUNDAY.

*On our only Affair.*

**THE** salvation of our souls is our only affair. The Blessed Trinity, in fact, had no other object in view when we were created, and sent into this world. God the Father made us to his own likeness. He

gave us a will, memory, and understanding, in order that by serving him, we may save our souls. God the Son was made man; he led a painful life, and died on a cross, for no other purpose than that, being redeemed from sin, we might all be saved. God the Holy Ghost has called us to the true faith; he has sanctified us by his grace; and provided for us abundant opportunities of doing good, and for no other end than to *work out our salvation*. In this manner hath the Blessed Trinity every way concurred to save our souls. *One thing is necessary*, says our dear Lord. (Luke x.) Truly, the *saving of our souls* is absolutely necessary: all depends upon it.

We shall be one day summoned to appear before the tribunal of Christ, there to give a full account of our whole lives. Now, what would be the issue were we able to give no other account of ourselves than this:—"Lord, we have done great things; we have gained the esteem and applause of men; we have heaped up riches; we have followed our inclinations; we have spent our time in jovial amusements; we have been kind to our neighbours; we have injured no one but ourselves; we have neglected nothing but *the concern of salvation*?" What sentence should we have reason to expect after such an account? And yet, the greater part of mankind can give no better account of themselves than this; nor will they be able to do unless they change their lives.

The saints were wise—they considered their salvation as their only business; and, on that account, they spent their time in preparing for eternity. And can we think of going to heaven without making it the chief object of our labours? O merciful God! pardon our past neglects; our lives shall henceforward be regulated according to thy will; we are resolved to save our souls. May our resolutions be perfected by thy holy grace.

Examine yourselves, and see whether the affair of salvation has been your only affair. Remember that



you have but one dear soul, and if that be once lost, you are lost for ever. Allow your soul but half the time you throw away upon a wicked world, and you will be glorious saints.

SATURDAY AFTER LOW-SUNDAY.

*On the Difficulty of Salvation.*

THE saving our souls is, undoubtedly, a work of difficulty. This will evidently appear when we consider the many and implacable enemies whom we have to encounter. How many *violent passions* are there to be conquered! how many *inveterate habits* to be overcome, before we can enter heaven! How strictly are we to keep *watch* over all our senses! and how many *dangerous occasions* are we to avoid in order to salvation! all this requires indefatigable labour, and great grace.

Moreover, the world, the flesh, and the devil, are to be subdued. The *world* strives its utmost to allure us by promises, to gain us by threats, to seduce us by its maxims, to corrupt us by example. The *flesh*, our domestic enemy, ceases not to importune us to indulge it in its criminal excesses. The *devil*, that watchful and cruel enemy of mankind, exerts his utmost efforts to involve us in his misery. Christians, are such enemies as these to be disregarded? Can we flatter ourselves that it will be an easy matter to conquer them? of ourselves we are utterly unable; and yet they must be subdued, or we shall lose our souls. Truly, salvation is a difficult task.

What wonder is it, therefore, that our Saviour tells us, that heaven is to be taken by violence, (Matt. xi.) and that the gate that leads to heaven is *narrow*, and that *few find it*! (Matt. vii.) The kingdom of heaven is compared to a *precious stone*, for the purchasing of which, we must be ready to relinquish every thing; we must be prepared to strive *even unto blood*.

Examine yourselves, and be astonished at the folly of the greater part of mankind, who vainly imagine that they shall gain heaven without much labour. Of yourselves you can do nothing ; but, with the grace of God, *all things are possible*. (Matt. xix.) Ask it then, by fervent and humble prayer, and you will assuredly obtain it.

SECOND SUNDAY AFTER EASTER.

*On the Possibility of being saved.*

**I**T is an unquestionable article of faith, that, *through the grace of God, we may all be saved*. Christ calls upon us : *Come unto me, all you that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will refresh you*. (Matt. xi.) *Come ye blessed of my Father, possess the kingdom prepared for you from the beginning of the world*. (Matt. xxv.) *Blessed are the poor in spirit for theirs is the kingdom of heaven*. (Matt. v.) Would Christ have thus called us, would he have invited us to his heavenly kingdom, if power were not given us to arrive at it ? Would he have said that the poor, the meek, the chaste, the humble, should enter heaven if power were not given to practise those virtues ? or if, having practised them, no reward was to be imparted ? No ; the God of truth would never have made such promises, nor would the God of justice and love have created and redeemed us, had he not made us capable of attaining salvation.

It is blasphemy to charge God with the least imperfection or injustice. Now what a flagrant injustice it would have been, had he laid on us a strict injunction of saving our souls, under pain of damnation, and had left us destitute of the means to effect it ? The way of salvation is certainly difficult, and we know that we have the devil and other implacable enemies leagued against us. But what of that ; God is above the devil. Although we cannot defeat him

by our own strength, he will succour us by his divine grace, and enable us to conquer in his name. He it is who supports us under the sharpest conflicts ; he alone is our comfort in the midst of the greatest dangers.

Let us not be discouraged by the number, or the strength of our enemies. Legions of angels are ready to stand by us. The Blessed Virgin and the saints tender us their assistance. The dreadful torments of the damned are set before our eyes on purpose to quicken our sloth, and the promises of eternal happiness to encourage us in the combat.

Examine yourselves, and be resolved to do your utmost for the salvation of your souls. You have it in your power to save them ; consequently, if they are lost, it will be through your own fault. Consider how many opportunities of purchasing happiness you have had above thousands of others ; and remember that, *the more you have received, the more you will have to answer for.* (Luke xii.)

MONDAY, SECOND WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*On the Means of Salvation.*

**I**T is no small favour of heaven to be born of christian parents, whilst so great a portion of the world lies buried in infidelity. It is no small favour to be educated in the knowledge of the *one true saving* faith in the bosom of the *Catholic Church*, whilst so many thousands of others are permitted to live and die in the darkness of error. It is no trifling blessing to have been instructed in our youth, and to have had daily opportunities of promoting our salvation. How many at this time, are lamenting in the flames of hell, who, had they been favoured with half the helps that we continually receive, would probably have been saints in heaven.

There are, likewise, the sacraments ; these are given to us as helps to salvation ; they were instituted

for the purpose of bathing our souls in the healing blood of Christ. We may think, perhaps, that it was easy for the apostles to have become saints, because they had their Lord with them ; but how can we think that it is difficult for us, when we reflect that we have the same Jesus in our churches, and on our altars, and that we receive him into our breasts as our food, in the holy Eucharist ?

Again, we have the adorable sacrifice of the new law, the Mass, in which our blessed Lord, as priest and victim, offers himself up continually to his eternal Father, in expiation for our sins. How many consoling exhortations, likewise, do we hear from his ministers ? How many good books are put into our hands, in order to wean our affections from a flattering world, and to fix them on a more desirable good ? How early in infancy were we taught to pray, and to pray for heaven ? What numberless good examples are proposed to us for our encouragement and imitation ?—Christians, what greater helps to salvation could we desire or wish for ? It may even be said, that every respective state of life, every sickness, every calamity, our very passions, if rightly managed, may all serve as so many helps to salvation.

Examine yourselves, and see what use you have made of these distinguishing favours. Repent of past neglects, and consider it as a singular mercy that you are not cut off in the midst of them. Always bear in mind that it is your own souls that you have to labour for.

TUESDAY, SECOND WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*On the small Number of the Elect.*

**T**HE number of the elect is small. Out of the whole world, only Noah and his family were preserved from the deluge. (Gen. vii.) Out of five populous cities, Sodom, Gomorrah, and the neigh-

bouring ones, only four persons were timely delivered from a fiery destruction. (Gen. xix.) Out of many hundred thousand souls that came out of Egypt, only two, Joshua and Caleb, entered Canaan, the land of promise. (Num. xxiv.) All these instances are emblems of this awful truth, pronounced by our Saviour: *Many are called, but few are chosen.* (Matt. 22.)

We are not to be surprised, therefore that the elect are compared to the few olives that are left on the trees after a diligent gathering. (Isai. xxiv.) Or to the few bunches of grapes remaining on the vines after a well gleaned vintage (ib.) ; or to the few ears of corn which have escaped the searching hand of the careful reaper. No ; awful as these comparisons are, and awful as is the declaration of our Saviour, that the gate which leads to heaven is narrow, and that there are few who find it ; they are not intended to excite our surprise, but to arouse us from the lethargy in which we pass our days, and stimulate us to exertion in that great cause, in which we are all engaged.

Where we to be assured by a voice from heaven on any particular occasion, when we were in the company of a considerable number of persons, that one man out of the number would be damned, we should certainly tremble lest it should be our lot. The Apostles were terrified, when their dear Lord told them that there was a devil amongst them ; nor could they rest, until they were rightly informed that Judas was the wretch. Now the truth is ; that, perhaps, out of ten thousand, there will hardly one be saved ; and can we remain unconcerned in this dreadful uncertainty ? The news of a ship being lost, although there are hundreds at sea, spreads alarm over the whole body of merchants, each one fearing lest it be his own ; and are we not solicitous for ourselves ? Can we suffer the concerns of heaven to be neglected, when it evidently appears that there are so few who are found worthy of it ?

Examine yourselves, and avoid that *presumption*,

which is so common in the world. By a good life *make your calling and election sure.* (Matt. xxvi.) “You must be of the number of the *few*, if you wish to be of the number of the saved.” S. Jerom.

WEDNESDAY, SECOND WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*On the very small Number of the Elect.*

THE number of the elect is *very small*. At this present time, nearly the whole of Africa, two thirds of Asia, a great part of America, lie grovelling in the dark shades of infidelity. In Europe alone is Christianity generally known. And even in Europe, this least of the four quarters of the world, what multitudes are led astray by the spirit of heresy! The true believing Christians are, undoubtedly, very numerous; but even amongst these, how few are there who live up to the principles of their faith, to the rules of the gospel! Alas! daily experience convinces us that there is but little good *grain*, and that the number of the chosen is *very small*.

The Christian, in order to be saved, must follow the example of Jesus Christ. He must conform his life to the life of his blessed master. He must carry his cross; that is, he must renounce himself, mortify his senses, and subject his passions and sensual inclinations to the will of God; otherwise, there is no heaven for him. Now, where are they to be found who are faithful in these things, and who persevere to the end? Are we acquainted with many such?

True it is, that there are some who live regular lives in the world, who have merited the character of being honest men, and who are according to appearance, good Christians. But will none even of these few, have their portion with the reprobate? There are others, who seclude themselves entirely from the world, in order to spend their lives in works of piety and penance. And will they all be saved? We cannot

say it. The Almighty judgeth justice itself; and it is impossible for man to say *who shall be able to stand in the day of his wrath?* (Apoc. vi.) What then will become of us? O dearest Saviour, who hast redeemed me by thy blood, suffer not that blood to be shed in vain. If others run in crowds to hell, I will, for one, strive to save my soul. This is my present resolution. But how long will it continue? Grant, O Lord, that it may be permanent and effectual.

Examine yourselves, and let not the too general practice of the world, be your rule. If others unhappily throw themselves into perdition, do not you do the same, merely for company sake. Meditate frequently on this important truth, *Many are called, but few are chosen.* Imitate the Saints, who, *in fear and trembling, worked out their salvation.* (Phil. ii.)

THURSDAY, SECOND WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*The Uncertainty of Salvation ought to excite us to a constant Renewal of our Fervour.*

**S**HALL I be of the number of the elect? or shall I be cast into outer darkness with the devil and his angels? These are questions which every thinking Christian puts to himself from time to time. But how small is the number of those who benefit by these questions in a proper manner! True it is, that we must be of the number, either of the elect, or of the reprobate. There is no medium between the two companies.—Oh! the dreadful alternative! A crown of glory, or a bed of unquenchable fire, awaits us for all eternity. And yet we go on, in a kind of calm and stupid tranquillity, as if we had nothing to fear! Oh! why will not man think seriously? Why will he not open his eyes to see the dreadful precipice on the brink of which he is standing?—The goodness of God has forewarned him of the uncertainty

of his future state, on purpose that he should exert his powers to make his calling and election sure : and he contents himself with saying : “ I know not whether I shall be saved or lost.”——It is not in this manner that the worldling acts. When the probability of procuring a fortune is held out to him, he does not content himself with saying : “ Perhaps I shall not succeed.” He applies earnestly to procure the means of success :—he perseveres in his labours :—he strives to overcome every obstacle :—and he desists not till it evidently appears that success cannot be obtained.

Why do not we act in the same manner ? There is no uncertainty in this business. We may save our souls if we will.—Let us, then, enter upon the great work in good earnest. Let us daily meditate on the awful precipice on which we stand. Let us entertain the Christian sentiments of fear and trembling. Let us, every day, endeavour to increase our fervour, and encourage ourselves to greater exertions in the divine service, by the prospect of the reward which is held out before us. *Let us do good, not fainting.* (Gal. vi.) Sloth and indifference will lead us to hell : but diligence in constantly renewing our fervour will bring us to heaven.

Examine whether or not you have prosecuted the affair of your salvation in this manner. Fix your eyes on the crown of glory which is set before you. Stretch forward towards it, and suffer not the things of the world to impede your progress. Persevere to the end, and you will not fail to obtain possession of all that your heart can desire for an endless eternity.



FRIDAY, SECOND WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*The Mercies of God ought to inspire us with a Confidence of Salvation.***“AH!”** said St. Peter Chrysologus, (*Serm.* 42.)

“let us admire the mercies of our Lord, who hath allotted only one day for our trial, and has given us the whole time of our life, wherein to do penance. If the time of infancy and youth be spent without a knowledge of God, maturer years may bring us to a knowledge of him.—Old age may reclaim us from the errors of youthful follies:—we may repent of our past sins, when the splendour of worldly vanities has lost its brilliancy:—we may renounce our criminal habits, when the opportunity of indulging them is taken away:—we may make a virtue of necessity:—and a man may die a penitent, after having long lived in a course of criminal excesses.”

But, although the mercies of God are long suffering, we are not to consider them as our certain lot. Sinners are not allowed to abuse the mercies of God with impunity.—But, were his mercies to be extended to us, after years spent in ignorance, and in the indulgence of our passions; that is, were we to experience a sincere call to repentance and piety, even after the greatest part of life had been devoted to vanity, the mercies of God would come in to our assistance, and enable us to gain the salvation of our souls. One day only is allotted for our trial, and that is, after our mortal course is concluded. Before that day is arrived, we may make our peace with God by sincere repentance, provided we return to him with a truly contrite and humble heart.

Oh! let us then turn to our God with our whole hearts. His mercies are at our command. He stretches out his hand to help us. Were our sins as

numerous as the hairs of our head, or as the sands of the sea, he will not reject us. He desires our salvation: and shall not we desire it ourselves? He labours, as it were, for our salvation: and shall not we labour for it ourselves? How little must be our esteem of that inestimable treasure, if we refuse to submit to so easy a task!

Examine how matters stand with you in this respect. Do not flatter yourselves in your sins with the idea, that it will be time enough to repent at a future period. Your last hour is at hand. At least, live as if you knew that the Lord was nigh. Consecrate the remainder of your lives to him, whether they be long or short. Watch, pray, and repent, and your salvation will be secure.

SATURDAY, SECOND WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*On the Sacrifices which the Saints, in every Age, have made to ensure their Salvation.*

ONE of the principal effects, which the Spirit of God produced in the minds of the first Christians, was a love of retirement. The deserts, indeed, were not peopled with holy solitaries until peace was restored to the church. But before that time, what multitudes of Christians renounced the world, and spent their days in pious solitude! what numbers of the weaker sex embraced the state of virginity, in order to be united with Jesus alone! how many of every state and condition deposited their whole property in the hands of the Apostles and of their successors, in order to be at liberty to devote their whole time to prayer! How eloquently do St. Justin, Tertullian, and Origen, extol the disinterestedness of these Christians, and the total alienation of their affections from the riches, honours, and pleasures of the world.

In fact, the spirit of the gospel can never be allied

with the spirit of the world ; nor can a Christian advance in the ways of piety, unless he meditate on the laws of God in the silence of retirement. “The true disciples of Jesus,” says St. Gregory, “are not anxious for perishable things, when they do not possess them ; and when they possess them they do not fix their hearts upon them. They dread, lest their interior repose should be disturbed, by being obliged to attend to worldly business.”

Why are not we ready to make the same sacrifices ? Is not salvation as dear to us as it was to them ? Why then do we not make it the great object of our lives, as they did ? Alas ! to judge from our way of living, it would seem that we had business of a more important kind to attend to.—How ought we to blush when we compare our conduct with theirs ! What a contrast between them and us ! They sought to conceal themselves from the eyes of men : we, generally speaking, seek to be known, applauded, and honoured.

Examine what degree of pleasure you find in recollection and retirement. Seek to form a closet in the interior of your souls, and there go, from time to time, and commune in secret with your God. He will always be ready to meet you.

#### THIRD SUNDAY AFTER EASTER.

*How much Retirement may be made to contribute to Salvation.*

“ O Retirement ! ” exclaims St. Ephrem, “ thou art the ladder to heaven,—the mother of compunction,—the mirror, in which all our failings may be discerned,—the source of meekness, the companion of humility, and of the fear of God,—the light of the soul.—O retirement ! which teacheth us to know our thoughts, and to discover the interior movements of our hearts, thou art the ground-work of salvation,

the enemy of intemperance, the school of prayer, the peace of souls, the agreeable yoke, the sweet burden. — O retirement! thou art the certain remedy against temptations, the constant opposer of imprudence, the joy of the heart, the guardian of the eyes, the ears, and the tongue; a powerful helper in the acquisition of every virtue, a field fertile in the produce of every choice fruit, a wall and a rampart for all those who are sincerely willing to fight for the possession of an eternal kingdom."

This was the language of the Saints. Their hearts panted after retirement and silence; and the reason was, because in them they found their *only good*, which was *God alone*. "All in him," said St. Francis of Sales, "all by him, all with him, all for him, all him himself." Ah, Lord! that I could exclaim at the foot of my crucifix: "Where shall I find a void in my soul, that cannot be filled up, except it be by useless conversations, vain amusements, and worldly expectations? No: I am wholly in thee, wholly for thee, wholly with thee, wholly to thee, and thou art wholly to me. Why do I not converse with thee alone, O my God, since thou art willing to converse with me? O God alone! God alone! what extent, what efficacy, what sweetness is contained in this single sentence!"

Examine yourselves, and be surprised that you seldom find God, although he is every where. Hurried away by the various avocations of the world, you are seldom with yourselves alone. Fly the world, and the dissipations of the world, and seek to commune in private with your God, for thus only will you learn to find him.

MONDAY, THIRD WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*How much Silence contributes to increase the Love of God in the Soul.*

ST. AELRED relates, (Butler's SS. Jan. 12) that the monk Simon went and came as one deaf and dumb, always recollected in God, and that he was such a lover of silence, as scarcely to speak a few words to the Prior, even on necessary occasions. "His silence, however," he adds, was sweet, agreeable, and full of edification. The very sight of his humility, stifled my pride, and made me blush at the immortification of my looks."——Oh! how do the examples of the saints condemn our tepidity and sloth! Aelred acknowledged, with all humility, the edification he received from the amiable silence of Simon; and yet how admirably had he himself, by the love of silence, advanced in the path of perfection. "May thy voice," said he, (*Ibid.*) "sound in my ears, O sweet Jesus, that my heart may learn to love thee,—that my mind may love thee,—that the interior powers and, as it were, the very bowels of my soul, and the very marrow of my heart, may love thee, and that my affections may embrace thee, my only true good, my sweet and delightful joy! What is love? My God, if I mistake not, it is the wonderful delight of the soul, so much the more sweet, as more pure:—so much the more overflowing and inebriating, as more ardent,——He who loves thee, possesses thee: and he possesses thee in proportion as he loves thee, because thou art *Love*. This is that abundance with which thy beloved are inebriated, melting away from themselves, that they may pass into thee by loving thee."

O amiable silence! how effectually dost thou contribute to advance the soul in the love of God! Let us admire the silence of these holy solitaries, and,

as far as our state of life will admit, let us imitate their silence, by a spirit of recollection.

Examine yourselves, and consider that *much talking is much foolishness*. (Eccl. v.) A silent tongue shows a wise heart. Repress, therefore, the spirit of talking: but let your intention be, that you may be more recollected in God. Silence will not profit you, unless it causes you to turn your thoughts to God, and to advance in the ways of divine love.

TUESDAY, THIRD WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*The Benefits of Silence and Retirement may be enjoyed in the midst of worldly Occupations.*

**THE** number of those, who retire wholly from all commerce with the world is comparatively very small. It will probably not be our vocation. In the world we are; and in the world we shall remain.—Must we say, therefore, that the benefits of retirement and silence are placed beyond our reach? By no means. Great multitudes of the saints were neither monks nor hermits; and they enjoyed all the benefits of these holy virtues.—Whose time was more taken up, or who had more temporal concerns to attend to, than St. Charles Borromeo, St. Francis Borgia, St. Francis of Sales, or St. Vincent of Paul? and yet they were men of prayer, had their times of silence and retirement, and arrived to the highest degree of perfection.

The truth is, that the man who sincerely seeks God, finds him every where. And God, who is never backward in his gifts, imparts to him, in the midst of the most pressing occupations, the love, the spirit, and the benefits of retirement. He unfolds to him all its charms; and he, delighted with its sweets, lifts up his hands to the *holy mountain*, from whence help is to come to support him in his employments.

Francis Corillo said to St. Antoninus, Archbishop

of Florence, to whom he was secretary, that bishops were to be pitied, if they were all to be incessantly tormented with business, as he was; the saint made answer: "to enjoy exterior peace, we must always reserve in our hearts, amidst all affairs, as it were, a secret closet, where we are to keep retired within ourselves, and where no business of the world can enter." (Butler's SS. May 10.) Oh! that we made it our constant rule to do the same!

Examine how far you suffer the things of this world to engross your time. You were not made for the world; why then should you enslave yourself to it! Oh! retire from it as often as you can into the interior of your heart, and enjoy your God in solitude. The blessings of this interior retirement are worth enjoying, and within your reach. Lose not such invaluable treasures by your own neglect.

WEDNESDAY, THIRD WEEK AFTER EASTER.

### *On Predestination.*

**I**T is very dangerous and very unprofitable to examine into the secret of *predestination*. It is very *dangerous*, because it is naturally calculated to drive us into despair, or into a wicked life.—It is very *unprofitable*, because it is not our business to dive into the impenetrable mysteries of God, or attempt to fathom the decrees of Heaven. Our duty is to adore in the profoundest silence the unsearchable judgments of the deity.

That God knows from all eternity what our future lot will be, is all very true: but what profit would it be to us to know? Enough for us to know is, that God in his infinite goodness loves us: that he gives us evident tokens of this love: that the excess of his love for us is demonstrated by the wonderful work of our redemption:—that he commands us to put our trust in him: that he calls, invites, and presses us to enter

his service: and that he has promised a crown of glory to every one who perseveres to the end. We know all this, and why should we extend our researches farther?

But some, perhaps, will say, why should *I labour and toil* for heaven, when it is already known whether I shall be of the number of the *lost* or *saved*? This is a vain delusion, an unhappy stratagem of the devil, laid for the destruction of innumerable souls!—It is decreed for each of us to die. When the fatal hour is come, and God knows the exact moment when it will arrive; the whole world cannot save us. Are we, therefore, to take no care of our health? should we be acting reasonably were we to reject the advice of a physician under the malignity of a distemper?—Again, ought a general to remain inactive at the head of his army, or a lawyer refuse to plead his cause, merely because it was foreknown by the Almighty, on which side there would be success? Or, ought the farmer to sit still, and neglect to till his land, and yet expect a harvest, because a good or bad crop is already decreed by an unerring Providence? No, certainly. And yet the case is the same in the business of salvation.

Examine yourselves, and be careful to shun this diabolical illusion. If God has decreed your happiness, remember that he has decreed you should employ the means, namely, that you should labour for it. You must *strive* to enter in at the narrow gate, for it is *through many tribulations* that you are to obtain heaven. (Acts xiv.)

THURSDAY, THIRD WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*On the Vanity of the World.*

NEVER was a person more blessed with the possession of all that the heart of man could wish for in this world, than was the great King Solomon.



Peace, prosperity, riches, glory, and every thing desirable smiled upon him. (2 Chron. ix.) His praises reached the farthest corners of the earth. The queen of Sheba was struck with admiration at his wisdom. And yet what impression did the enjoyment of these things make upon his mind? *Vanity of vanities*, he said, *and all is vanity. I saw all the things that are under the sun. And behold they are vanity and affliction of spirit.* (Eccles. i.) *I said, I will go, and abound in delights; and this was vanity. I denied myself no pleasure, that my heart could desire; and yet all was vanity, and affliction of spirit.* (Eccles. ii.) This great prince was the wisest of men: and what he here asserts he found to be true by his own experience. And shall we fix our hearts on the few things of this world that fall to our share, and expect to find real happiness in them? Shall we love them to the prejudice of our souls?

The world is nothing but vanity, because there is nothing in it that can satisfy our hearts. What has been our experience of it hitherto? Have we found true content amidst the pleasures of this life? Or were they not always embittered with some alloy? Were not the honours or applauses, which we sometimes acquired, accompanied with disagreeable circumstances of one kind or another? When in full possession of plenty, were not our thoughts on something more? No, although honours, riches, pleasures, were to be our constant attendants, although we were to be in want of nothing to favour humour, or to gratify inclination; still we should not be truly satisfied. Vanity of vanities, therefore is the true character of the world.

In fact, what is it that the world recommends, which is not made up of vanity? Honours are vain, because they are transient and inconstant; and at best, are merely the esteem or applause of sinners.—Riches are vain, because they are perishable, and of themselves are too apt to disturb our thoughts, and

run our souls into perdition.—Pleasures are vain, because they are carnal, sinful, and of short duration.—Beauty is vain, because it is very fading, and unsubstantial in itself.—Go, then, vain world: thou hast nothing worthy of a Christian heart: it is fixed on better objects—the joys of heaven.

Examine yourselves, and set not your affections on a vain world. In all occurrences of life, remember the end for which you were created, namely, to serve God, in opposition to the world. If you desire solid riches; they are to be found in God. If you seek after pleasures, they are to be found in him. Only God, who is the happiness of angels, can satisfy your hearts.

FRIDAY, THIRD WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*On the Wickedness of the World.*

**T**HE whole world is seated in wickedness. (1 John v.) It is always dangerous to engage in its company. Its maxims are detestable, and its customs most pernicious. It is overrun with pride, luxury, and ambition. It sets no bounds to detraction, slander, lying, and over-reaching. It encourages scandals in defiance of the woes pronounced against them. It is an enemy to God, and to the good of souls. Our own experience tells us, that vice and profaneness prevail almost generally amongst mankind. And can we set our affections on such a sink of corruption? O Jesus, deliver us from this dreadful evil.

Seldom does the determined worldling mention the name of God, except it be to curse by it, or blaspheme it. Seldom does he go to hear his holy word, except it be to ridicule it; or into a place of worship, except it be to profane it by his crying sacrileges, and lewd behaviour. As for the poor, he seldom thinks of them, except it be to oppress them.—The mortified spirit of a Christian is what he is a total stranger to.

The gospel with him, is little better than folly ;—purity and continency, an opposition to the laws of nature ;—humility beneath a man ;—patience and forbearance, virtues more fit to be preached to the winds, than to men.—Even amongst those who are not professed worldlings, what a melancholy reflection it is, that the greater number are puffed up with worldly pride, are corrupted by its maxims, and are foolishly led away by its pleasures.

Christians, what are you thinking of ? Can you own this sacred name, and still take part with a depraved world in opposition to your God ? Tell me, who created you ? Was it God or the world ? Who redeemed you from the gates of hell ? who preserves you every instant from being precipitated into that unhappy gulph ? Is it God, or the world ? To whom did you make your first vows of allegiance in the holy sacrament of baptism ? Was it to God, or to the world ? It was to God : and why do you not serve him ?

Examine yourselves, and impress on your minds a detestation of this criminal world. Hate it, because it is an enemy to God, and to your souls. Hate it, because it has ruined an infinity of souls for whom Christ died. Pray for poor worldlings, who are blindly running on to their eternal perdition.

SATURDAY, THIRD WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*On the Deceitfulness of the World.*

**WHAT** is become of the many healthy and strong men, whom we were formerly acquainted with ? They were cut off in the flower of their age, although the world promised them a long life—Where are those *Great Ones*, who had a noble train of descendants following at their heels ? They are fallen into disgrace, or they are reduced in their circumstances, although the world flattered them with the prospect

of a happy life.—Where are those gallant princes, who laboured by their brave achievements, to transmit their name to after ages? They are almost all forgotten, although the world promised to erect monuments to their glorious memory. How little is an Alexander or a Cæsar now thought of? And how little attention, a short time hence, will be paid to the memories of a Napoleon or a Nelson? True it is, *their memory has perished with the sound thereof* (Ps. ix.); *their remembrance is as ashes trodden under foot.* (Job xiii.)

Can we then be in love with the perfidious world? Has it not above four hundred of Achab's false prophets, to flatter and deceive us? Yes, in every corner it has a treacherous Joab to embrace with one hand, and to stab with the other. In no place is there wanting a Judas to give the betraying kiss of peace. O miserable and deceitful world! who can love thee? who cannot but hate thee? Thy sorrows are real: thy pleasures are false.

Christians, let us then despise this wretched world. Let us abhor its too common neglect of God and of the concerns of the soul. Let us dread its repeated profanation of the sacraments and of holy things. Let us despise its pride and ambition, its base and carnal pleasures, its corrupt customs, and exorbitant love of riches; for all these things lead to ruin. By this contempt of the world we shall possess God, the endless comfort of men and angels.

Examine yourselves, and let your lives be a demonstration of your contempt for the world. Content not yourselves with saying, that it is *vain, wicked, and deceitful*, and at the same time caress it by your actions: for this would have no other effect than to contribute to your condemnation, because it would prove manifestly that you acted contrary to your conscience. Ah! how great a contempt had Christ and his saints for this cheating world!

## FOURTH SUNDAY AFTER EASTER.

*On a Separation from the World.*

**I** *Am not of this world*, said our Blessed Lord. (John viii.) *I pray not for the world*. (John xvii.) *Woe be to the world*. (Matt. xviii.) *You are of this world, therefore, I said to you, you shall die in your sins*. (John. viii.) These are words of Jesus Christ, and they plainly express his condemnation of the proceedings of this wicked world. Christians, do not we see here sufficient cause to separate ourselves from it? It is an enemy of Christ: and can we, his followers, cherish his enemy within our breasts?

Every sentiment against the world which Christ expressed by word, he likewise confirmed by his example. He was born in a neglected stable, and in a dark night. For thirty years, he led a private and laborious life under a carpenter's roof. When he appeared in public, he mostly frequented the company of the poor and inferior sort of Jews. He chose for his disciples persons mean and ignorant: and he died the death of the most criminal malefactors. Thus did Christ teach us by his example to estrange ourselves from the world, and by renouncing its false pleasures and its sensual indulgences, to walk in the lowly paths of meekness and humility. Let us then follow his example. We are Christians, and on this account, it is our duty to walk in his footsteps. The state in which the head is, in the same the members ought to be also.

How many glorious saints have voluntarily left the world, in imitation of their master! How many confessors have shut themselves up in close monasteries, choosing rather to submit to the greatest bodily austerities than be led away by a vain world! How many martyrs, and amongst them, tender virgins, nobly born, and delicately brought up, have re-

linquished riches, honours, friends, and pleasures; and like an Agatha, have sacrificed themselves to the worst of torments, rather than take part with a profane world in opposition to God!—Alas! how far are we from imitating, or even from the dispositions to imitate these glorious saints! Let us, at least, be resolved to renounce the world in heart and affection. This we must do, or we shall never be united with the saints in glory.

Examine yourselves, and conclude with these reflections: What! shall I damn my soul for the sake of the short pleasures of this life? If I lose my soul, what will the possession of the whole world avail me? What true satisfaction can the world afford me? I see that it is vain, wicked, and deceitful. O my God! take me out of the world, or take the world out of my heart. It is my desire to die to it, that I may live to thee.

MONDAY, FOURTH WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*On a Heart divided between God and the world.*

**T**HERE is no possibility of the heart being divided between God and the world; for the maxims of the one are in direct opposition to the maxims of the other. Christ declares that happiness is to be acquired only by being *poor in spirit*: the world declares that poverty in *reality* is the greatest evil, and that poverty of *spirit* is the greatest meanness. Christ commends the *meek and humble*:—the world scorns them. Christ condemns the inordinate love of riches: the world recommends an earnest pursuit of them. Christ preaches penance: the world pleasure. Christ teaches the pardon of injuries: the world revenge. Thus we see that light and darkness are not more opposite than the maxims of the two; and, consequently, that it is impossible to serve two such masters at the same time.

Christians, why will you thus unjustly strive to divide your hearts? It was your God who created you, your God who redeemed you by the blood of his only Son, your God who preserves you in all dangers, and your God who bestows upon you every blessing that you enjoy. Why will you not, then, make him a suitable return? He calls upon you: *Son, give me thy heart.* (Prov. xxiii.) And is it too much, to give it to him entirely? Is your heart too much for the immense Lord of heaven and earth, who has given his whole self to you? What do the angels and saints, who *see him face to face*, think on this subject? Ah! *woe be to the double heart*, says the Spirit of God. (Eccl. ii.) Such a one is worse than an idolater; because he knows his God, and yet sets up worldly idols to confront him. What can he expect, but the severest judgments, who, like the Philistines, sets up the *Ark* and *Dagon* upon the same altar? (1 Kings v.)

Let us sound our hearts. Are they fixed on the world? Are they bent upon vanities? Are they in pursuit of riches, or the vain applause of men? Are they led away by criminal pleasures? If so, they belong not to God. He is a *jealous* God, and will endure no rival. He is a *loving* God, and demands the very centre of our hearts. We must give him *all*, or he will have none:—O Lord, my heart is in thy hands; take it as thou gavest it. My only fear in offering it to thee is, lest thou shouldst consider it too mean for thy acceptance.

Examine yourselves, and see if your affections are fixed on God. Let no love of creatures usurp his place. Pretend not to serve God and the world at the same time; it is a thing impossible. The great commandment of the law is: *thou shalt love the Lord thy God with thy whole heart.* (Matt. xxii.) Religiously observe it.

TUESDAY, FOURTH WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*On Worldly Solitude.*

**THE** most lamentable state of mind in which a Christian can be, is to be unmindful of God and his terrible judgments; to think little about the grievousness of sin and its sad effects; to have no dread of the approaching hour of dissolution, or of an endless eternity; and to find no relish in heavenly things. The cause, which generally leads the soul into this state is *worldly solicitude*, that is, an over-anxious concern for the things of this world, as if her whole being was centered in them. O Lord, deliver me from this unhappy solicitude. I see that it clogs my soul so violently, that I can neither pray nor read, nor think of any thing spiritual. Oh! let me not be so unjust and strangely ungrateful as to fix my heart on any thing but thee. Let me not act the heathen, by placing my confidence in the things of this world. Let me not prove such an enemy to myself.

God has given us life; and can we imagine that he has not a tender care for our preservation? He has delivered up his eternal Son for the redemption of our souls: and can he overlook our temporal wants? The most raging monsters forget not their young ones: and will our heavenly Father be unmindful of us? He has sweetly adorned the lilies of the valley; and will not his providence provide raiment for us? Why then are we solicitous? *Seek first the kingdom of God and his justice, and all these things shall be given to you.* (Matt. vi.)

In all *worldly solicitude* there is a great deal of bitterness without any mixture of pleasure. For where is pleasure to be found when a person is tormented night and day by restless cares? Where is comfort, when the creatures which we seek to enjoy are inconstant and perishable? What satisfaction in



fixing our hearts on riches when we are in daily expectation of hearing this sentence: *Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee, and whose shall these things be which thou hast provided?* (Luke xii.)

Examine yourselves, and be careful to follow the seasonable advice of your good master; *be not solicitous.* (Matt. vi.) Be not solicitous for the vanities of the world: for this is a criminal solicitude. Be not too solicitous for the necessities of life. In all occurrences entirely depend on the divine goodness. If you *must* be solicitous, be solicitous for heavenly things; for these alone can make you happy.

WEDNESDAY FOURTH WEEK AFTER EASTER.

### *On Providence.*

THE creation of the world is the work of Providence; and there is nothing in it but what is influenced by the *Almighty Mover*. It reaches from the throne to the cottage; it extends to the most contemptible and vilest insects. The sun, moon, and stars are guided by it. Every breath we draw, the powers of our understanding, the motions of grace, in a word, every thing concerning either soul or body, either this world or the next, are the effects of Providence. Why, then, are we so solicitous for the things of this world, when we have an all-helping Providence to depend upon? The Patriarch Joseph, in all his sufferings, was assisted by Providence: *it descended with him even into the pit.* (Wisd. x.) The Israelites in the wilderness experienced the effects of Providence; it showered down upon them manna from heaven. Five barley loaves and two fishes were multiplied by Providence so as to fill five thousand persons. (Matt. xiv.) What encouraging instances these are to rely on Providence!

How many ways has the Divine Providence pro-

vided for our souls ! It thought of us long before we had a being. It has enlightened us with the true faith, although born and educated in the midst of a people seduced by heresy. It has provided for us the help of prayers, sacraments, exhortations, pious examples, and daily opportunities of doing good. Many souls it has reclaimed from the abyss of sin. Many souls it has brought to a right knowledge of themselves by temporal calamities. Even our own hearts have been frequently and suddenly moved by secret inspirations when we least deserved them. Oh ! the Providence of God ! how *strongly* does it *move*, and how *sweetly* does it *dispose all things*. (Wisd. viii.)

When, therefore, the world frowns upon us, let us rely on Providence. When we are molested with temptations, let us trust in Providence. When we are cast down at the sight of our sins, let us confide in Providence. When we are persecuted by men, and threatened with loss either of property or good name, let us patiently submit to the holy will of Providence. When we are scoffed at or ill-treated on account of our religion, let us be grateful to Providence, who has promised such great things to those who suffer for justice sake.

Examine yourselves, and labour to acquire an humble resignation under all the appointments of heaven. Throw yourselves into the kind arms of Providence, having these words stamped on your hearts and lips : *O Lord, thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven.* (Matt. vi.)

THURSDAY, FOURTH WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*On Bad Company.*

**WICKED** company is a most pernicious evil ; it is a rock on which millions of souls have unhappily suffered shipwreck. Simplicity, shame, and fear are the bulwarks of innocence ; but they are all subverted

by bad company, Alas ! how many are engaged in the habit of mortal sin, which they would never have known, had they not been instructed by evil companions ! How many having inherited from nature an abhorrence of foul crimes, would still have retained the same had they not been corrupted by evil company ! How many had an inbred shame of vice, and which would have continued with them, had it not been destroyed by wicked company ! and destroyed in such a manner as to induce them to feel ashamed, not of vice, but of appearing innocent !

It was once the unhappy case of the great St. Augustin. He gives the description of it himself : " I went headlong," he says, " into vice, and with such blindness that I was ashamed to be less wicked than those of my age, especially when I heard them glory in their sins. When I could not equal the most flagitious of my acquaintance, I feigned sins ; lest my innocence should render me more contemptible." Good God, deliver us from this dreadful evil ! May our lives never be a subject of scandal to others : and may we never be led astray by evil company.

We must fly from the midst of Babylon. To carry fire in our bosoms and not be burnt by it, to live in the midst of contagious distemper and not be affected by it, is impossible. Bad company is a raging pestilence ; and if we do not fly from it, whatever pretences we may have, we shall catch the infection and be lost.

Examine yourselves, and be resolved to avoid all wicked company. Fly the society of those who either solicit you to sin or introduce in your presence immodest or disedifying discourse. Shun the society of those who lead an irregular life. Make choice for your companions of such who are regular and virtuous. The welfare of your souls depends upon it.

FRIDAY, FOURTH WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*On Pious Conversation.*

“**REVEAL** not thy heart to every body, but with the wise and fearing God treat thy affairs.” (Fol. Christ, 1. c. iii.) Example has, at all times, a commanding influence over the soul, but never is so effectual as when strengthened by conversation. Pious conversation is the nursery of virtue. There we conceive a detestation of sin: here we learn to shake off ignorance and all heavy slothfulness in the way of devotion: here Christian virtues are implanted in our hearts, and our affections weaned from a distracting world. Let us frequently, then, have recourse to it.

As Christians, it is our duty to be shining lights to the world: our *good works* are to *shine before men*. (Matt. v.) This duty we shall fulfil to a certain extent by frequenting the *company of pious persons*. For the world generally will conclude that we are good when it sees that we make choice of no other company than that of the virtuous: when it finds us conversing with the humble and chaste, with the meek and the patient, with the sober and religious: in a word, when it perceives that we are in love with the company of those only who have their thoughts in heaven and the fear of God before their eyes.

O God, I know my weakness. I know that nature is so corrupt, that it leads me to follow that company which favours its inclinations, although it be to the prejudice of my soul. O give me thy grace, that I may seek my conversation with the just; that, with them, I may ever think and speak of thee; and that on earth I may begin that happy entertainment which shall never end.

Examine yourselves, and take care that you engage in no other company but in that of the good. In all

conversation let a modest behaviour accompany your words. Imprint on your minds the good example of the virtuous, and strive to imitate them on all occasions.

SATURDAY, FOURTH WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*On Common Discourse.*

**A** Person must be perfect before he can expect not to exceed from time to time in discourse. It was the saying of a great man, that as often as he engaged in company, though innocent, he always returned *less a man*. Have we not reason to believe that this is the case, when we see that the generality of discourse runs into excess, and that the most unblemished conversation is accompanied with a variety of unprofitable words?

Let us examine into our conversations. Can we lay our hands on our hearts, and safely say, that we have not gone too far by *uncharitable censures, rash expressions, unwarrantable warmth of temper*? Have we not sometimes betrayed a corrupted heart by indecorous allusions? and have we not frequently been ashamed, in our recollected moments, of what we have too forwardly uttered in discourse? Too much reason is there to fear that there has been something or other of these in all our private discourses. Let us, therefore, redress past failings. Let us remember, that no man gives greater proof of the subjection of his passions than he who duly commands his tongue.

Alas! what a shame must it be, to profane that tongue by lewd discourse which has been sanctified by the blood of Christ in the holy Sacrament! How deplorable to make that tongue the vehicle of oaths and blasphemies which has been created for no other end but to magnify its Maker! How grievous an abuse, to employ that member for the destruction of its neighbour, which was given as a means to help

him on towards heaven! *Set, O Lord, a guard on my mouth, and a door of discretion on my lips; may my heart never utter words of malice.* (Ps. cxl.)

Examine yourselves, and if the tenor of your discourse be to blacken your neighbour, to expose his imperfections, or to implant vice in his heart, resolve to break it off, for it is very wicked. Rather than suffer your discourse to savour of vanity or self-commendation, or your speaking to be the cause of offending God, it is better to be silent. For, take notice, *you are to render an account, at the day of judgment, for every idle word.* (Matt. xii.)

FIFTH SUNDAY AFTER EASTER.

*On the proper Use of the Tongue.*

WHAT, in general, is the use that we make of our tongue? Is it to praise God, and to promote his glory and the sanctification of our souls?—Hereafter, if *our place shall be in peace, and our abode in Sion* (Ps. lxxv.), the praises of God will be our eternal occupation. No other subject will then enter our thoughts. In this miserable world, indeed, our attention must necessarily be divided, and our speech must, from time to time, be directed to objects which, in themselves, do not immediately relate to God. We must converse upon business, and our nature seems to require that we should sometimes enjoy the pleasures of society in innocent and relaxing conversation. But these, although not immediately relating to God, may be made to contribute to his honour and glory. In the same manner as we are recommended to seek the glory of our Maker, in our *eating, drinking, sleeping, and waking* (1 Cor. x.), so likewise, in the concerns of business, or in the innocent amusements of society, we may have the same desirable object always in view.

But where is the man who attends to this during

the whole of the day? St. Bonaventure says, that we ought to open our lips for no other than the three following purposes, namely, to confess our sins, to sing forth the praises of God, or to edify and instruct our fellow-creatures. Do all our conversations tend to one or the other of these purposes? If, living in the world, greater liberty be allowed to the tongue, than for persons living in retirement, are we allowed to be inattentive to the honour and glory of God? If we are enjoined to promote that object in the performance of the necessary duties of life, is it not an equal duty to attend to the same in our conversations? Ah! were we truly desirous of pleasing God and saving our souls, we should find little difficulty in making all the concerns of life, in which the tongue is employed, contribute to our advancement in virtue, and to our eternal good.

Examine yourselves on this point. Many abuse the use of speech, by devoting it to the cause of pride and vain-glory. Others profane their tongue by uttering curses and blasphemies, or by propagating defamation and scandal. Do you keep a strict guard over it; and suffer not that member to be the instrument of your condemnation which was given you to promote your interest in this world and your salvation in the next.

#### ROGATION-MONDAY.

##### *On the Time.*

**THE** three first days of this week are set apart by the Church for public supplications and penance. Alas! was there ever a time when supplications and penance were more necessary? St. Mammertus, Bishop of Vienne, in France, in the fifth century, was the first who commanded these days to be observed. At that time, visible judgments from heaven were inflicted on the people of his diocese; and, in hopes of

appeasing the anger of God, he ordained that these three days should be devoted to prayer and penance. The effects were of the most encouraging kind.—Many bishops were induced to institute the same observance in their respective dioceses, in hopes that the same happy effects would be produced. At length, the church made the observance of these three days a precept of obligation on all the faithful.

Was there ever a time when such an injunction was more seasonable? Or was there ever a time when the effects produced by its primitive observance ought to be more ardently desired? Wickedness hath increased to an alarming degree. The judgments of God on the sons of men have been inflicted in a striking manner: and the prospect of the future seems to portend, that judgments still greater and of a wider extent are about to fall on the world.—Oh! let us then enter into the sentiments of the first institutor of these days, and with all earnestness entreat the Father of Mercies to avert the anger of his indignation, which our sins have deserved. Notwithstanding the wickedness of the times, the mercies of God may still be invoked with success. Whole nations have been preserved from the most dreadful scourges by the prayers of a few humble servants of the crucified Jesus.

Examine yourselves, and see how far you are involved in the wickedness of the times. Extricate yourselves without delay. Satisfy the justice of God by timely repentance, for the guilt which you yourselves have incurred; and contribute by your prayers and tears to avert the judgments which the sins of others have deserved.



## ROGATION-TUESDAY.

*On the Rules to be observed in Conversation.*

**BEFORE** we converse with men, it is expedient that we reflect on the rules to be observed in conversation. Unlimited liberty given to the tongue is productive of innumerable evils. If we say too little in conversation, the deficiency may be supplied at a future time:—but if we say too much, the evil consequences are frequently beyond remedy. The pious *Kempis* said, “I never converse with men, but I return home a more imperfect man.....It is easier not to speak at all, than not to speak too much.” (Foll. Ch. l. l. c. 20.)

A guard, therefore, must be placed over the tongue: we must not speak indiscriminately every thing that comes into the mind. We must weigh our thoughts before we express them. Every thing is not right and just, which appears to be so at first sight. The judgment and the imagination are very different from each other. The imagination is a weak faculty, and is easily imposed upon. It is actuated by first impressions; and consequently, it is a very uncertain guide. The judgment alone is a proper guide; because the judgment rectifies the errors of the imagination.—But how is this judgment to exercise its powers except it be by the means of reflection? And how is reflection to be employed except time be given? —Oh! let us weigh then our words, before we suffer them to escape our lips. Although we may imagine that such or such an expression of our resentment, or that such or such a reproof given to an offending friend, may be productive of good:—although we may imagine that such or such a reflection on the failings of a neighbour, or that the disclosure of such or such secrets, may not be productive of harm, let us not be guided by these imaginary ideas. Let

us previously submit all to the decision of our judgment after mature reflection. Then, if we are led into error, it will be owing more to weakness of judgment, than to criminality of intention.

Examine yourselves, and keep a strict watch over your tongue in conversation. Were you always to speak after reflection, how many quarrels, how many calumnies, how many disagreeable occurrences would be avoided ! Be careful for the time to come ; and suffer not passion or sudden impressions to have undue influence over your words.

#### ROGATION-WEDNESDAY.

*On the Rules to be observed in Society, when improper conversation is introduced by others.*

**WE** are not only liable to offend in words ourselves, but we may offend by attending to the words of others.—It will sometimes unavoidably happen, either by necessity or chance, that we enter into mixed company, and that, in this company, disputes will arise which we cannot prevent,—or that principles of too lax a nature will be defended which we cannot refute,—or that vanities and follies will be extolled, the senselessness of which we cannot satisfactorily demonstrate,—or that words, hints, or expressions of a certain tendency will be spoken, which we cannot openly approve of, and of which we cannot publicly, with prudence, express our dislike. To occurrences of this kind we are all occasionally liable. And what ought the pious Christian to do at those times ? He ought to retire from such company when it can be done with prudence. But when the liberty of retiring is not given, he ought to follow the examples of the saints, who, on such occasions, shut themselves up in the secret closet of their hearts, and conversed with God alone. The following excellent maxim is given by St. John of the Cross : “ Whatever

you see, whatever you hear in the world, be not scandalized, be not astonished. Endeavour to efface from your recollection every thing that has passed, that you may preserve your soul in purity and peace. As long as you live in the society of the world, God does not require that you make reflections on the ways of men, or that you distress yourself about their actions ; because it is not left to you to take cognizance of them. Your great duty is, to be employed in the great business of purifying your own soul." (Berthier Reflex. Spirit.) Oh ! let us pay attention to this prudent advice.

Examine what is your usual conduct when in company. Never give encouragement to vice, nor to any thing that is not strictly proper. Take care, likewise, not to judge, or condemn your neighbour, or to store up in your recollection any sentiments of an improper tendency which may be uttered before you. We have enough to condemn in ourselves. It is truly said, that the just man is the first to condemn himself ; and that he is the last to accuse or condemn others.

#### ASCENSION-DAY.

##### *On the Ascension of our Lord.*

**THE** forty days being expired, wherein our Lord had comforted and instructed his disciples after his resurrection, he led them forth to mount Olivet, there to begin his triumph, where he had begun his passion. Lifting up his hands, and giving them his blessing, *he was carried up into heaven.* (Luke xxiv.) Lift up your gates, ye princes, and the King of Glory shall enter in. (Ps. xxiii.) *Sing to God, sing ye to the Lord, who mounteth above the heaven of heavens.* (Ps. lxvii.) Yes, let us sing aloud : *The Lamb that was slain is worthy to receive power, and divinity, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and benediction.* (Apoc. v.)

But how can the child rejoice when it has lost its father? How can the sheep be glad when the shepherd has left them? Be that as it may; we, at least, ought to rejoice and be glad, if we have any love either for Jesus or for ourselves. We ought to be glad that Christ has ascended into heaven, there to receive the reward of his labours. We ought to rejoice that he is gone before us, because he is gone to open the gates of heaven for us.

Go, then, my dear Saviour, leave this earth, which has treated thee so ungratefully. It is not fit that thy pure and immortal body should be confined to the company of sinful creatures. Go, great Conqueror, take possession of that kingdom, which, by so many titles, is justly thy own. Take thy captives with thee to adorn thy triumph. Prepare a place for us in thy blissful kingdom. Go, sweet Jesus, and be our advocate: let thy bitter passion plead in our defence: let thy gaping wounds sue for pardon: send thy Holy Spirit to us, to be our guide and comforter in thy absence. Ah! when shall we be freed from this tedious bondage! Oh! *I desire to be dissolved, and to be with thee.*

Examine yourselves, and remember that, in order to be found worthy to triumph with Jesus, you must fight with him. He ascended from mount Olivet, the place where he had sweat blood, as a token to mark out to you the way to glory. You must disengage your hearts from all earthly things, and be daily ascending to heaven, for this is the only way to arrive there in the end.

FRIDAY AFTER THE ASCENSION.

*On the Lessons to be learnt from the Ascension of our Lord.*

**W**ITH what confidence may we now look up to the abodes of Sion! Our Jesus is ascended thither,

and from the throne of his glory he invites us to follow him.—Oh! what have we to do with this wretched world! Heaven is our inheritance. It has been purchased for us. It has been bequeathed to us. Our head is there, and there the members ought to be also.—We cannot indeed, during the days of our mortality, soar with him, in effect, to those blessed abodes. We are tied down to the flesh, and as long as that union continues, we must be the inhabitants of this nether world. But we may soar in thought and affection to that happy union with our Head, and to that possession of our inheritance which is to be our portion for ever.

Oh! let us, then, ascend in spirit after our Redeemer. Let us fix our conversation in heaven. Let us die to the world, that we may live to God.—What are momentary gratifications to us? They are not worthy of our notice. Immortal things alone are worthy of an immortal soul.—Let worldlings enjoy their boasted festivities. Let the mammon of the world be eagerly coveted by the children of iniquity. Let the concupiscence of the flesh, the concupiscence of the eyes, and the pride of life, engage the attention of the admirers of sensuality. We have higher objects in view. *Poverty of spirit* is more to us than all these boasted enjoyments: because, by *poverty of spirit*, we shall *possess the kingdom of heaven*. (Matt. v.) Let us, then, take off our affection from every thing here below, and seek only the things that are above.

Examine how your affections are engaged; whether by the things of this world or by the things of the next. If you discover that the world has an undue influence over you, turn from it without delay, and be solicitous only for that which will never be taken from you.

SATURDAY AFTER THE ASCENSION.

*Other Lessons to be learnt from the Ascension of our Lord.*

**WHO** are they that shall reign with Christ? They only, who walk in his footsteps by an imitation of his virtues. *Be you perfect as your heavenly Father is perfect.* (Matt v.) *Be ye followers of me, as I also am of Christ,* says St. Paul. (1 Cor. xi.) *He has suffered for us,* says St. Peter, *leaving you an example that you should walk in his footsteps.* (1 Pet. ii.) The paths in which our Saviour walked were not the paths of the world,—they were not the paths of pleasure and vanity. They were hard ways, ways strewed with thorns and briars,—the narrow way, and the only way that leadeth to life eternal. Had there been other paths,—paths easier to flesh and blood, which would have led to the same term, he, who came to save mankind, would have pointed them out to us: he would not have said unconditionally, *Take up your cross and follow me.* (Matt. xvi.)

Oh! truly Christ alone is our way, our truth, and our life. We must be followers of him, or we shall not ascend with him.—He suffered, and we must suffer with him.—He died and rose again: we must die to sin, and rise to a life of holiness and justice.—He ascended above this miserable world, and is now sitting at the right hand of the Father: we must ascend above this world by withdrawing our affections from it; and we must fix our conversation in heaven. *If you be risen with Christ,* says St. Paul, *seek the things that are above, where Christ is sitting at the right-hand of God: mind the things that are above, not the things that are on the earth. For you are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ shall appear, who is your life, then shall you also appear with him in glory.* (Col. iii.)

Examine whether you walk in the footsteps of your Saviour or in the ways of the world. Henceforward, at least, adhere close to your Jesus, that nothing may separate you from him, either in life or death.

SIXTH SUNDAY AFTER EASTER.

*On Temptation.*

**S**ON, prepare thy soul for temptation, says the Spirit of God. (Eccl. ii.) We are not angels, but men: we are not in the theatre of triumph, but on the field of battle: we must be tempted, or we shall have no title to a crown. All the saints who are gone before us were tempted: even Jesus Christ, the Saint of saints, was not exempted. *Man's life is a warfare upon earth.* (Job vii.) We must fight against the world, and all its suggestions: we must fight against the flesh, and all the efforts of concupiscence: we must overthrow the devil, although he is always on the watch night and day seeking to devour our souls. *Help us, O Lord, or we perish!* (Matt. viii.) Thou knowest that we have within us our greatest enemy. Fight, therefore, O Lord, with us, and in us, and we may say, even against us, or we are lost for ever.

Temptation is oftentimes an effect of mercy. God permits it to purify our souls as gold is purified by fire. He permits it, in order to humble us, that, thereby perceiving our insufficiency, we may acknowledge a necessary dependance on him. He suffers us to be tempted, to try our patience, to improve us in virtue, and to provide us means to merit an eternal weight of glory. So far, therefore, from being discouraged by temptations, we ought to consider them as favours on the part of God.

Let us, then, resolutely bear up against them. Let us put our trust in Providence, who will not *suffer us to be tempted above our strength.* (1 Cor. x.) Were

the devil to beset us with his hellish forces ; were the world to allure us with its most charming baits ; were the most lascivious stings of concupiscence to annoy us ; were we to be tempted like a Paul, or a Jerom in the wilderness, we need not fear when we know that God stands by us. Grant us, O Lord, thy supporting grace, for without this who will be able to stand ?

Examine yourselves, and like valiant soldiers be prepared to *fight the battles of your Lord*. Resist temptations in the beginning ; and, if it be possible, crush the enemy at his first attempt. Turn your thoughts to your crucified Jesus : kiss the foot of the cross, with the penitent Magdalen. Who can harden his heart so obdurately as to consent to sin, when he sees the blood of Christ trickling down before him ? Let your prayer be : *Lead us not, O Lord, into temptation.* (Matt. vi.)

MONDAY, SIXTH WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*On resisting Temptation.*

**WHEN** temptations come upon us let us fly. It is no mark of cowardice to run away upon these occasions : on the contrary, it is an evident test of the bravest courage. The patriarch Joseph was truly brave because he had courage to run away. (Gen. xxxix.) When temptations come upon us, and we cannot fly, let us *pray* : *Pray, lest ye enter into temptation*, says our Lord. (Luke xxii.) All succour must come from God, and it is to be obtained by prayer. When temptations come upon us, and prayer be not sufficient to remove them, we must fight. St. Paul prayed, and prayed again, but his request was not granted : it was required that he should fight for his crown of glory. Let us, then, fight, like St. Paul, courageously. We can have no reason to fear, when God stands by to encourage us ;



when he holds a crown of glory over our heads to reward our victories.

In your conflicts turn your thoughts to the following reflections:—What! shall I, by sin, lose the grace of God, and make myself the object of his just indignation? Shall I damn myself eternally for the wretched pleasure of a single thought? or of an unchaste desire? What! shall I, a poor worm, basely rebel against a merciful God? Shall I barbarously trample on the blood of Jesus, which he has so freely spilt for my salvation? No: although the malicious enemy of mankind were to attack me on every side, I will rather die than yield to his suggestions.

We must also strive against trivial temptations. Every victory over these petty enemies will give an additional lustre to our crown in heaven. We must vigorously defend ourselves against small assaults, or we shall not continue long to be conquerors in greater trials. It will be as meritorious to be always vigilant against these smaller enemies, as against the more powerful, because these are more numerous and of more frequent recurrence.

Examine yourselves, and for the sake of your dear souls be careful in opposing all temptations, great and small. In those that are very troublesome, ask the advice of your spiritual director. By frequent examination, take a particular review of the state of your souls. Shun all occasions of sin. In time of temptation, turn your thoughts to some pious subject, or apply yourselves to some pious exercises; that so the devil, perceiving himself vanquished by his own weapons, may not attempt to insult you any more.

TUESDAY, SIXTH WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*On Time.*

**T**IME is precious, because purchased by the blood of Christ. Time is precious, because it is given

to us to work out our salvation. Every moment of time may be so employed as to merit for us an increase of glory in heaven. As many moments, therefore, as we lose, so many precious gems do we lose which would have adorned our crown for eternity. O unhappy loss ! Can we be so senseless as to lose this dear time ! Can we spend it in vain diversions—in slothful idleness—in sin—in drawing down upon our heads the wrath of God—in ruining ourselves ? Alas ! we shall never know the true value of time until we have entered eternity.

Time is short. What is past is nothing: it is no more than a dream, or as if it had never been. Time to come is not our own : we cannot promise ourselves a moment of it. Only the present time is at our command ; and how quickly does it pass away ! The shooting of a star, a ship under sail, the rapidity of a torrent, or a bird on the wing, is not so swift as are the wings of time. The present time is but a moment: on this moment depends an eternity. And shall we lose it ? What would not the souls in hell give for this moment ?

Time is irrevocable: it cannot be recalled. The moment wherein we read this line is just passing, never, never to return. Oh ! what then shall we do—we who have mispent so much ? We must redeem it by repentance. God prolongs our life, on purpose that we may do it. He gives us time to appease his anger, and make satisfaction to his injured justice. He tells us that *now is the acceptable time*. (2 Cor. vi.) and that *hereafter there will be no time for us*. (Apoc. xx.)

Examine yourselves, and see if you make the best use of your time. Make a speedy amends for past losses by employing it well for the future. Remember that time is precious,—remember that it is short, and that what you lose you lose for ever. Let every hour be as religiously put to profit as if you knew that it would be your last.

WEDNESDAY, SIXTH WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*On Redeeming lost Time.*

**WE** have been lavish of our time, and by what means are we to retrieve the loss? By sincere repentance for the past, and by making the best use of it for the future. These are the only means in our power; but they are effectual means. Were the merchant taught how to recover a vessel that was lost, would he not immediately set about it? Why then are not we solicitous in retrieving lost time, when we are told the way, and have it in our power to do it? Imagine to yourselves that you hear the repenting groans of the dying sinner: "Oh! that I were now in the condition in which I was on that day of my life when I was seriously reflecting on the loss of time! Oh! that I had now the same health and strength! My God, what would I not do? But, alas! it is too late. My neglect of time racks my expiring thoughts." Let this warning arouse you.

Were it revealed to us that we should die before the end of the next month, I am confident that we should carefully employ our time; and that we should religiously spend it in the exercise of good works, and in seeking a reconciliation with our offended God. Let us do so now; for it is uncertain whether we shall live a week, or even a day longer.

We have a God to obey. He commands us to direct every action of our lives to his holy service: and how can this be done unless we make a good use of time? We have a soul to save; and how can we effect this without a due employment of time? We have terrible enemies to encounter; and can we defeat them without continual labour? We have a judgment to fear,—it draws nigh, and it will be very rigorous; and have we too much time to prepare for it? Heaven is our last end; and can we consent to

mispend those precious moments which were given for the purchase of it? No: let us redeem lost time, by a conscientious use of what is to come.

Examine yourselves, and labour all you can in redeeming lost time, that you may not be accountable for it at the day of judgment. Imitate the traveller, for travellers we all are, who, having loitered on his way, doubles his pace, that he may arrive in time at his journey's end.

THURSDAY, SIXTH WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*On Reflecting.*

WE believe that there is a God. We believe that we were created to serve this God. We believe that the number of the elect is very small. We believe that we shall die, and that the moment after death we shall be presented before a terrible tribunal.—We believe that there is a hell, and that its eternal torments are for the punishment of the wicked.—We believe that there is a heaven, where the good are swallowed up in an ocean of bliss.—All this we believe; and yet, how comes it that our lives are so little conformable to what we believe? How comes it, that we sin without scruple, and return, like dogs, to the forbidden vomit? How comes it, that our passions are still untamed, our failings caressed, our devotion cold, and our progress in virtue so imperceptible? Alas! the cause is no other than that we give no time to serious reflection. Ask the souls in hell, how they came into that place of torments? and they will tell you that it was because they did not think. True it is, as the prophet expresses it: *the whole earth is become desolate, because there is no one that considereth in the heart.* (Jer. xii.)

Where is the man who seriously reflects that, by every mortal sin, he flies in the face of his good God; that he treads under foot the blood of Jesus; that he

forfeits heaven, becomes a slave to the devil, and liable to his torments! and yet dares to incur its odious guilt? —Where is the person who, after having seriously reflected on the wretchedness and inconstancy of a narrow-hearted world, does not despise it?—Where is the person, who duly reflects on the kind invitations of his loving Lord, or on the joys of heaven, and is not spurred on to a religious life? Oh! let us find time for reflection.

Happy reflection! thou hast peopled the deserts with pious hermits, and hast filled our convents with fervent and penitential souls. Thousands hast thou recalled from their evil ways, when, at other times, the most frightful doctrines, amazing accidents, and most sensible graces, could produce no effect.

Examine yourselves, and let not a day pass without seriously reflecting on the truths of eternity: nothing will be more conducive to your eternal happiness. The patriarchs, in the old law, were punctual in this duty. David meditated day and night. Let them not outdo you, who live under the law of grace, sealed by the blood of your dying Lord.

FRIDAY, SIXTH WEEK AFTER EASTER.

*On the Shortness of human Life.*

**MAN'S** *days are short.* (Job. xiv.) We must leave behind us all that we possess, and all that we behold. How often does this reflection occupy our thoughts? In a little time we shall be summoned to appear before a dreadful Judge. Are our accounts ready? We shall die very shortly; and is it not strange that we think so little about it? Let us not rely on the advantage of *youth*: thousands and thousands have been cut off in that age. Let us not depend on a good constitution: for the strongest bodied men have been surprised by death.

*Life is very short.* How many are strangled in

their mother's womb! How many overlaid in their tender infancy! How many cut off in their riper years! Daily experience makes it appear, that many more die before thirty than live to that age. But suppose that we allow fourscore years; is not man's life still very short? One half of it is absolutely lost, namely, that of our infancy and childhood, and that which is lost in sleep, and in uneasy old age. Take the best part of our lives, all that is past is no more than a dream; the *present* remains but a moment, and what is it? By some it is spent in laborious employments, in restless projects: by others in vanity, excess, and sin: by many it is spent in anger and vexation: by others, in anguish, grief, and tears—a sad life, and very short.

A drop of water in respect to the sea, a spot of ground in comparison to the earth, is more than life, when compared with eternity. What are the ideas of the damned in hell concerning the shortness of human life? Listen to the words which the spirit of God has put into their mouth; they will be profitable to you: *What has pride profited us? or the boasting of riches what has it brought us? All these things have passed away like a shadow, and as a ship that passeth through the waters; as a bird on the wing; or an arrow sent to its destined place: so we born soon cease to be.* (Wisd. v.) Let these reflections sink deep into our hearts; for, what folly will it be to barter an eternal weight of glory for the transitory things of this short life!

Examine yourselves, and remember that your lives are short—very short. Let this be a motive to you to fix your hearts on that eternal life for which you were created—a life which is the happiness of saints and angels.

## WHITSUN-EVE.

*On preparing for the Descent of the Holy Ghost.*

**F**ROM the time of the ascension of our Lord, the Apostles *persevered with one mind in prayer*, (Acts i.) to prepare themselves for the coming of the Holy Ghost. *They were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God.* (Luke xxiv.) How necessary it is to prepare ourselves, by retirement and prayer, for the annual commemoration of this solemn festival!

The apostles spent ten days in retirement. They thought no more of their ships and nets. They abandoned all for the love of their Master; and, with hearts undefiled with worldly desires, they waited with eager expectation, the coming of the Paraclete, who was to abide with them for ever.—Alas! what are our desires? Are they worldly, or are they spiritual? Are we ready to quit, for a time at least, the ships and nets of earthly pursuits, and, with eager expectation, to await the coming of the divine Spirit? Or are we so entangled in the snares of vanity, as to feel no solicitude for the enlivening presence of him, in whom all good things are to be found?—Oh! the Spirit of God is as necessary for us, as he was for the apostles: and the same means of inviting him into our souls, must be adopted by us, as by them.

Let us, then, retire for a time from the hurry and distractions of a busy world. Let us enter into the secret closets of our hearts. Let us commune with our God in silent prayer. Let us meditate on his holy law. Let us entertain a holy hunger and thirst for the possession of the divine Spirit. Let us be convinced, that without that Holy Spirit, *nothing can have any price or worth in man, and that nothing can harmless be.*—Such desires, such endeavours as these, will infallibly bring him into our souls, and

with him all those gifts which are to prepare us for the possession of him hereafter.

Examine yourselves, and be resolved to employ every means in your power to invite the Holy Ghost to come into your souls, and to take up his abode with you. Remember that your heavenly Father has promised to give his *Holy Spirit to all who ask him*. (Luke xi.) Ask with all humility and earnestness and you shall receive.

#### WHIT-SUNDAY.

##### *On the Descent of the Holy Ghost.*

*WHEN* the day of Pentecost was come, the Disciples were all in one place, and suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a mighty wind coming, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting; and there appeared unto them cloven tongues, as it were of fire, and it sat upon each of them, and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost. (Acts ii.) The Holy Ghost is the spirit of life, by which we are to be animated; the spirit of wisdom by which we are to be instructed; and the spirit of love, by which we are to be united to God. He is the spirit of peace, which is to quell the turbulence of our passions; the spirit of purity to purify our hearts, and the spirit of comfort to sooth our afflicted minds. Do we experience these enlivening effects of the presence of this Holy Spirit? If not, there is too much reason to fear that we are, in a greater or less degree, subjected to the government of the spirit of the world, the flesh, and the devil.

Great as was the price of our redemption, our Blessed Lord knew that the effects would not be produced in us, were he to leave us orphans in this desert world, surrounded by our implacable enemies. He therefore, sent his Holy Spirit, the Paraclete or comforter, to lodge in our breasts, and to complete the



great work. Oh! how many sinners has the Holy Ghost justified by his grace! how many weak has he strengthened! how many sorrowful has he comforted! how many ignorant has he enlightened! how many proud has he humbled! how many tepid has he inspired with a holy fervour! Oh! when we look to the examples of the apostles, martyrs, confessors, virgins, and of all the saints who are gone before us, we must say: what is there that the Spirit of God cannot effect in the mind of man!

What will become of us if the Holy Ghost warm not our hearts with his divine flames? We shall certainly sink under the weight of our misfortunes; we shall be overcome by the world, vanity, and self-love: we shall sin without remorse, and die in our sins. *O Holy Ghost, come and replenish the hearts of the faithful, and kindle in them the fire of thy love.*

Examine yourselves, and since you are incapable of taking one step towards heaven, unless influenced by the Holy Spirit, earnestly pray for this grace. Beg of him to enlighten your faith, that you may, in every particular, live up to the sanctity of your religion. Beg of him to strengthen your hope, that you may never be confounded. Beg of him to increase your love; for he himself is all love: he is the eternal love of the Father and the Son.

#### WHIT-MONDAY.

#### *On the Effects of the Descent of the Holy Ghost.*

NO sooner had the Holy Ghost shed his beams on the hundred and twenty disciples who were assembled together in holy prayer, than they were all filled with the most lively charity; their love of God became stronger than death; their love for their neighbour could not be confined within limits; it must spread itself over the whole world. What is our love for God and our neighbour? Oh! best comforter!

sweet guest of the soul ! come and refresh our frozen hearts.

The zeal of these pious disciples, on receiving the Holy Ghost, was unbounded. It instantly burst forth, on the very spot they began to celebrate their master's praises, and to plant the faith which they were to carry to the uttermost boundaries of the earth. Oh ! what a task ! how far superior to human means, that a few poor persons, without credit, power, or eloquence, should convince the proudest philosophers of the truth of what they taught ! that they should bring the infidel world, great and little, to believe and profess that a *poor man*, crucified on a cross, was a God incarnate ! But what could they not do, when directed by the light, and supported by the power of the Holy Ghost ?

The courage, likewise, which the Holy Ghost infused into the disciples, was equal to their zeal. They, who not long before were so dastardly as to abandon their Lord, are now prepared to expose themselves to the most threatening dangers. Fearless of torments, they are ready to undergo the severest sufferings, and to seal their doctrine with their blood. How far do we partake of this courage ? Alas ! may it not too frequently be said, that we are impatient under the least contradiction, and dejected at every ordinary calamity.

Examine yourselves, and prepare for receiving the charity, zeal, and courage, which the Holy Ghost gave to the disciples on the day of Pentecost. But for this, you must prepare yourselves for his coming, as they did ; that is, by an union of hearts, by retiring from the world, and by perseverance in prayer. Come, kind comforter of our afflicted souls, enlighten them with thy flames, govern them by thy wisdom, sanctify them by thy love, animate them with thy grace, and save them by thy mercy.

## WHIT-TUESDAY.

*On the Effects produced in the Apostles by the Descent of the Holy Ghost.*

THE Holy Ghost descended on the Apostles, and instantly they became new men. The promises of our Saviour were fulfilled, and the *Paraclete*, or the *Comforter*, verified to the letter the import of his holy name.—The Apostles immediately comprehended the nature of the ministry to which they were appointed. The ideas of a *temporal* kingdom of Israel, on which their longing expectations had hitherto been fixed, were absorbed in the immense prospect of the spiritual kingdom of Christ, which, by their preaching, was to be established over the whole world.—Their timidity was dissipated. They preached boldly and publicly the gospel of Christ crucified. They feared no dangers. They rejoiced to be found worthy to suffer reproach and torments for the name of Jesus.—Their ignorance was enlightened. All knowledge was imparted to them by the Spirit of God. Rude and illiterate, as they had hitherto been, by their preachings they confounded the wisdom both of Jews and Gentiles. They overturned all the learned systems of the most eminent philosophers, and established over the universe a system of morality, subversive indeed of human pride and sensual pleasures, but a system the most perfect, and the most sublime.—How wonderful are the effects which may be produced in the soul by the Spirit of God!

We, like the Apostles, have been taught in the school of Christ. We have learnt his doctrines, and we believe in them. But has the Spirit of God produced in our souls the same effects as he did in the Apostles? Are we determined to proclaim the truth, and to follow it, were even scoffs, calumnies, or per-

secutions, to be the consequence? Or are we timid in professing our religion, and observing its precepts in the presence of unbelievers?—Are we wedded to the world, and to the riches and pleasures of the world? Or are we rigid followers of that perfect and sublime system of morality, which the Spirit of God enabled the Apostles to follow? Do we preach the gospel, and make additions to the spiritual kingdom of Christ, by the odour of good example?

Examine yourselves on these subjects. To learn in the school of Jesus will not profit you, unless you are animated with his Holy Spirit. The spirit of godliness, or piety, must be united with the spirit of knowledge. *For were you to know all mysteries, and have not charity, it would profit you nothing.* (1 Cor. xiii.)

WEDNESDAY IN WHITSUN-WEEK.

*On the Ember-Days.*

**I**N the midst of the solemnities of this week, we are commanded by the Church to fast. Her motives are good. We are commemorating the descent of the Holy Ghost upon the first Pastors of the Church, whereby they received grace and strength to perform the important duties of their ministry. It is fitting, therefore, that this should be appointed as a season for ordaining successors to them; and it is fitting that the whole body of the faithful should be enjoined to fast and pray, that the Holy Spirit would likewise descend on them, and prepare them for the state to which they are chosen.—Oh! what a blessing to the church is an able and pious ministry! How much does the salvation of souls depend on the zeal of pastors! What inducements are there to the faithful to endeavour, by prayer and penance, to prevail on the Almighty Disposer to send amongst them men according to his own heart—men endowed with all

virtue and wisdom—men worthy to be called the successors of the apostles! How great is the need of such men in these times of infidelity and depravity!

The *ember-weeks* were appointed in the early times of the church. One week in each quarter of the year was devoted to prayer and penance, for the purpose, not only of obtaining good pastors, but of invoking the blessings of God on the fruits of the earth. —How proper that we should religiously observe this ember-week for these purposes! On Whitsunday, the Jews presented in the temple sheaves of new wheat. We cannot do the same in this country. But this is a critical time for the fruits of the earth. Much depends on the favour of the season, or rather on the blessing of the great Director of the seasons. How much, therefore, is it our interest to endeavour, by prayer and penance, to render Him propitious on whom we depend for every good gift.

Examine whether you duly attend to the obligations of this time. Your temporal and eternal interests are concerned. Your temporal, in the fruitful produce of the earth:—your eternal, in the raising up of good and faithful pastors. Fast and pray, therefore, that these blessings may be conferred on you, and on all the faithful throughout the world.

#### THURSDAY IN WHITSUN-WEEK.

#### *On the Gifts of the Holy Ghost.*

**GIFTS** of an extraordinary nature were conferred on the Apostles by the Holy Ghost. They were empowered to speak in divers tongues, and to work all kinds of miracles. These gifts were necessary in the first establishment of the new law, in order to prove to men that the apostles were truly the envoys of God, and were acting in the name of Him to whose will all nature was subject.

These signs and wonders are no longer necessary.

The world has acknowledged the divinity of the crucified Jesus.—The gifts, therefore, which the Spirit of God confers on the soul in these times, are not extraordinary powers, but interior gifts,—gifts adapted to her spiritual wants, and calculated to advance her in the ways of virtue.—These gifts are enumerated by the prophet Isaiah, (xi. 2.) and they were conferred, together with the other gifts, on the apostles.—1st, The gift of *the fear of the Lord*, to restrain her from sin:—2d, The gift of *godliness*, or *piety*, to make her in love with the ways of God:—3d, The gift of *knowledge*, to instruct her in all her duties:—4th, The gift of *fortitude*, to enable her to fight manfully against her spiritual enemies, the devil, the world, and the flesh:—5th, The gift of *counsel*, to enlighten her mind to discover the snares and artifices of the wicked one, and to preserve her from the two fatal extremes—*superstition* and *indifference*:—6th, The gift of *understanding*, by means of which her eyes are opened to behold this world in the only light in which it ought to be beheld, namely, as a place of exile, where the only happiness to be enjoyed is the testimony of a good conscience, and the cheering hope of being prepared to enjoy the good things of the Lord in the land of the living:—7th, The gift of *wisdom*, that sublime and heavenly wisdom, by which she is taught to love God above all things, to tend continually towards him, and to seek and find him in all the various occurrences of life.

These are the gifts which the Holy Ghost is ready to infuse into the soul. Oh! that we were made partakers of them in their utmost perfection!

Examine into the state of your souls, and see what traces you can discover there of having received these heavenly gifts. If the traces are only faint, your interest requires that you should apply with all earnestness to the Holy Spirit for the full possession of them. He will not refuse to listen to your humble requests.

## FRIDAY IN WHITSUN-WEEK.

*On the Marks of the Holy Ghost residing in the Soul.*

**HUMILITY** is always the reigning virtue in the soul in which the Holy Spirit has taken up his abode. By humility we are taught to know ourselves,—namely, that we are nothing—that we know nothing—and that we can do nothing without God. As pride is the source of all our evil, so humility is the beginning of all our good,—the foundation on which the edifice of Christian piety is built. Consequently, where the Holy Ghost resides there is true humility to be found.

The Spirit of God is likewise the spirit of love. We cannot possess the one without possessing the other. The spirit of love instils into the soul a sovereign hatred of sin, and of every thing that is opposed to the will of God. The spirit of love withdraws the affections from perishable things, and fixes them on the enjoyments of him, who is her only beloved.—The spirit of love possesses the whole soul, and causes her to love no person or thing but in God and for God.—The spirit of love never lies idle. It is like a fire, always tending upwards, and always endeavouring to extend its power and encrease its force.

Do we feel the spirit of love in our souls? Let us not flatter ourselves with delusive appearances. The fruits of the Holy Ghost are likewise the fruits of the spirit of love. The soul that truly loves, possesses *charity, joy, peace, patience, longanimity, goodness, mildness, faith, modesty, continency, chastity*. (Gal. v.) Do we perceive these fruits in our souls?

If we do, we may truly say that we have the spirit of love, and consequently, that we have the Spirit of God residing within us.

Examine carefully, by these marks, whether you

possess the Spirit of God or not. If you seem to feel these marks of his presence, return him humble thanks. But be not too secure, lest the artifices of self-love should deceive you, or the spirit of pride drive him away.

## SATURDAY IN WHITSUN-WEEK.

*On the Sacrament of Confirmation.*

**I**N the Sacrament of Confirmation we receive the Holy Ghost into our souls, as the Apostles received him on the day of Pentecost.—Oh! what blessings will not this Holy Spirit bring with him! How truly were the Apostles changed into new men! How wonderful were the effects produced in the minds of the first Christians, when, by the imposition of the hands of the Apostles, he descended upon them!—Let us labour, that the same effects may be produced in our souls. Let us prepare ourselves for this holy sacrament with earnestness. Let us enter into the sentiments of the Apostles, and fix our hearts on Jesus alone. Let the vanities and pleasures of the world be banished from our affections, and let the world itself be removed from a place in our esteem. Let the will of God be the sole rule of our actions: and let the salvation of our souls be the only object of our solicitude.—Animated with these dispositions, the Spirit of God will descend upon us in the Sacrament of Confirmation, and by his influence he will make us truly the soldiers of Jesus Christ, ready to profess our faith before tyrants, whether these tyrants be the rulers of the world, the pleasures of the world, or the insinuating suggestions of the flesh.

If, however, we have already received this sacrament, let us examine whether or not these effects have been produced in our souls.—We then ratified the promises made in our name at baptism, and engaged to *renounce the devil with all his works, the world*



*with all its pomps, the flesh with all its temptations. Have we complied with these engagements? Can we say that the concupiscence of the flesh, the concupiscence of the eyes, and the pride of life, have no part in us? Have we been truly reformed in the newness of our mind? (Rom. xii.) If we can give this flattering account of ourselves, can we go farther, and say, that we have continued to correspond with the grace that we then received? Or have we been like to those who believed for a while, and in time of temptation fell away? (Luke viii.)*

Examine yourselves carefully on these points. If you have received confirmation, and have fallen away from your first fervour, invite the Holy Ghost to come again into your souls by a *spiritual* confirmation, as it were; and be more faithful to his graces for the time to come.

#### TRINITY-SUNDAY.

##### *On the Blessed Trinity.*

**I** Believe that, in the Trinity, there is one God, and three distinct persons; namely, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. The Father is God, the Son is God, and the Holy Ghost is God: and yet they are not three Gods, but only one God. The Father, Son and Holy Ghost, are equal in power, majesty, and glory. God the Father is from eternity, uncreated, immense, omnipotent: so is God the Son: so likewise is God the Holy Ghost. The Father has no beginning: the Son is begotten of the Father: and the Holy Ghost proceeds from the Father and the Son. This is my faith of the Blessed Trinity, and in this faith I am resolved to live and die. *There are three that give testimony in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost, and these Three are One. (1 John v.) Go, teach all nations, baptising them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost. (Matt. xxviii.)*

Oh ! adorable Trinity ! although our weak understanding is not able to fathom the depth of this mystery, yet we joyfully submit to believe this truth, *because thou hast taught it*. We renounce the ancient errors of Arius and Macedonius, and of the modern Socinians and Unitarians who disbelieve this truth. Alas ! thou wouldst not be a God, were human reason able to comprehend thee. We adore thee, Oh ! Blessed Trinity : our lives shall ever express thy praise. Glory be to the Father, who, out of his mere goodness, has created us : glory be to the Son, who has mercifully redeemed us : glory be to the Holy Ghost, who heals and sanctifies our souls.

Christians, in what manner have we hitherto paid our homage to the most Blessed Trinity ? May it not be said that we have frequently renounced our belief of it in practice ? For how can we imagine that we believe as we ought in an *Almighty* God, when we dare to offend him : or that we believe as we ought in a *wise* God, when we murmur against his providence : or that we believe as we ought in a *pure* God, when we abandon our hearts to sinful pleasures ? Surely on such occasions it must be said that we have, virtually at least, renounced our faith in the Blessed Trinity.

Examine yourselves, and excite in your souls henceforward the most lively devotion to the Blessed Trinity. As often as you say the *Glory be to the Father, &c.*, or make the sign of the cross raise up your hearts by acts of faith, hope, and love. Whenever you think or speak of this mystery, let it always be with the most profound sentiments of adoration.

#### MONDAY AFTER TRINITY-SUNDAY.

##### *On Sacrifice.*

**FROM** the beginning of the world, sacrifice was offered to God ; and from the time that a public

form of worship to God was appointed, sacrifice constituted the most essential part. Cain and Abel offered sacrifice. Noah offered sacrifice. Abraham and Melchisedech offered sacrifice. The paschal lamb was commanded by God to be sacrificed by the children of Israel, previous to their deliverance from the bondage of Egypt; and ordained to be observed as a perpetual remembrance. And, when the law was given to Moses on Mount Sinai, a variety of sacrifices was prescribed by the Almighty to be offered up by the children of promise, and to be continued in regular order as long as the law should endure.

These sacrifices, however, were only figures of that great sacrifice which the Son of God was to offer up in his own person for the redemption of mankind. Although they formed the principal part of divine worship, they were no otherwise acceptable in the sight of God, than as they were sanctified by faith in him who was to be both our High-Priest and Victim.—For what was the blood of oxen and goats? *It was impossible that, by their blood, sin should be taken away.* (Heb. x.) It was necessary that he who was to come should come and that *the blood of Christ, who through the Holy Ghost, offered himself without spot to God, should cleanse our conscience from dead works to serve the living God*; and that he should become *the Mediator of the New Testament, that, by means of his death, for the remission of those transgressions which were under the former testament, they that are called may receive the promise of eternal inheritance.* (Heb. ix.)

This, therefore, is the great sacrifice by the merits of which all other sacrifices from the beginning of the world have found acceptance with God. This is the sovereign act of religious worship, which is due to God alone, and by which we present to our Creator, in the daily sacrifice of the Mass, the most agreeable tribute of homage and adoration, the most powerful atonement for sin, and the most effectual means of

obtaining all graces and blessings, which it is possible for a creature and a sinner to offer. Oh! what a treasure have we in this adorable sacrifice!

Examine what are the dispositions with which you assist at the sacrifice of the new law—the sacrifice of the Mass. If the Jews were struck with religious awe, when they assisted at the bloody sacrifices of beasts, with what awe and veneration ought you to assist at a sacrifice in which your Lord himself is both the High-priest and the Victim.

TUESDAY AFTER TRINITY-SUNDAY.

*On the Sacrifice of the Paschal Lamb in the Old Law, as a Figure of the Christian Sacrifice.*

**I**N the old law the annual sacrifice of the Paschal Lamb was appointed to commemorate the liberation of the chosen people of God from the bondage of Egypt. But what virtue was there in the sacrifice of a lamb? Was there any thing that could make atonement for sin? or that had the least connection with the thing signified? A lamb is the emblem of innocence: and could the sacrifice of the emblem of innocence represent liberation from bondage? No: it was intended as a figure of that Lamb, which, in after times, was to be slain, and by whose blood the whole world was to be delivered from sin, and from the slavery of the devil.

The Israelites were commanded to eat the lamb. But what connection had this with their deliverance? The reason of the ordinance was no other than that it should be a figure of what was to come. The Lamb of God was not only to be sacrificed, but he was to be eaten by his chosen people. He was to be their spiritual food. He was to be meat indeed to their souls. He was, by means of this union, to conduct them through the desert of this world, and bring them to the land of promise—the eternal Sion.

The Israelites were to eat the lamb with unleavened bread and wild lettuce, and with staves in their hands. These injunctions, likewise, were figurative, denoting the dispositions of mind with which the true Lamb was to be eaten by the faithful under the new law:—the *unleavened bread* of *sincerity and truth*, (1 Cor. v.)—the *wild*, or *bitter lettuce* of mortification and penance:—and the determination of walking resolutely forward in the ways of *newness of life*, signified by the staves in their hands.—Oh! how perfectly do all the circumstances of the paschal sacrifice prefigure the most remarkable institution of the new law—the sacrifice and sacrament of the Blessed Eucharist.

Examine whether you partake, in due manner, of the blessings of this institution. Oh! be no longer in love with *the leaven of malice and wickedness*, (1 Cor. v.): but with *your loins girt, and your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace*, (Eph. vi.) nourish your souls with that *bread from heaven, of which whoever eats shall live eternally*. (John vi.)

#### WEDNESDAY AFTER TRINITY-SUNDAY.

#### *On the Sacrifice of Melchisedech as a figure of the Christian Sacrifice.*

**THE** Royal Prophet proclaimed that the Redeemer to come should be a *priest for ever, according to the order of Melchisedech*. (Ps. cx.) Why this particular designation? Was he not priest according to the order of Aaron? for the sacrifices of Aaron were prefigurative of his great sacrifice on the cross.—Was he not priest according to the order of Moses? for the sacrifice of the paschal lamb, ordained and offered by the ministry of Moses, was a special figure of his sacrifice. Truly our Lord was a priest according to both these orders. Why then are they not specified? Because the sacrifices of Moses and Aaron prefigured only the *bloody* sacrifice of our

Saviour on the cross, which was offered up but once : whereas the sacrifice of Melchisedech offered in bread and wine, prefigured that perpetual *unbloody* sacrifice, which was to be *offered up among the Gentiles from the rising of the sun to the setting thereof.* (Mal. i.): and consequently, according to the order of Melchisedech alone could he be called a priest *for ever.*

Oh! how well does the person of the King of Salem, and his sacrifice, agree with the person of our Lord, and with the sacrifice of the the new law! *Without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life, but likened unto the Son of God, he continueth a priest for ever.* (Heb. vii.) His sacrifice was *bread and wine* : the elements of the perpetual sacrifice of new law are also *bread and wine.* He himself offered sacrifice only once: our Saviour offered the sacrifice of himself on the cross only once: but under the form of *bread and wine, according to the order of Melchisedech,* he is offering up the continuation of his one great sacrifice, *from the rising of the sun to the setting thereof.* His sacrifice never ceases. Spread as is the religion of Jesus over the whole universe, there is not an hour either of the day or night in which this clean oblation is not offered up for the sins of men. Truly is our Lord *a priest for ever according to the order of Melchisedech.* (Heb. vii.)

Examine what are your sentiments of gratitude to God for this his infinite mercy. He made his promises, that Jesus should be to you *a priest for ever* ; and he confirmed his promise with an oath : *the Lord hath sworn, and he will not repent : thou art a priest for ever according to the order of Melchisedech.* (Ps. cx.) Oh! testify your gratitude, by assisting at this holy sacrifice as frequently as you can, and with the most ardent sentiments of piety and love.

## CORPUS CHRISTI.

*On the Institution of the Holy Sacrament.*

**JESUS** took bread, and blessed, and broke, and gave to his disciples ; and said : *Take ye and eat : THIS IS MY BODY.* And taking the chalice, he gave thanks, and gave to them, saying : **DRINK YE ALL OF THIS : FOR THIS IS MY BLOOD OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.** (Matt. xxvi.) This is truly a legacy of love, bequeathed to us at the very time when men and devils were conspiring to inflict upon him the severest torments that cruelty could invent ; and in the very place, where he had been barbarously persecuted by the chiefs of the people during the whole course of his ministry. No considerations however of this kind could restrain the efforts of his love. His body and blood he bequeathed to us, and even to the very Jews, who crucified him.

Oh Christians ! every passage in the life of our dear Jesus discovers to us the excess of his love : but here, it seems to exceed all bounds. Truly may we say that he *loved us to the end* (John xiii.) : and with a love that could be felt by none but by the great Redeemer himself. He knew how little capable we should be of making him a due return, were we even to give our whole hearts unreservedly to him : he foresaw how many thousands there would be, who would procure their own destruction by an unworthy participation of his sacred blood in the Holy Eucharist : he foresaw the insults that would be offered to him by heretics in these latter times, who would give the lie to his eternal word, by denying the reality of this divine legacy ; yet, nothing could restrain his love : for the sake of his elect, he was prepared to make every sacrifice.

Let us, then, run to our loving Saviour : let us embrace him, concealed under the veils of bread and

wine. Let us humble ourselves before him, who has humbled himself so much for the love of us. He is always with us ; always ready to give himself to us : let us then unite ourselves to him, with hearts overflowing with joy, gratitude, and love.

Examine yourselves, and particularly on this day, on which we celebrate his giving himself to us for the good of our souls, make your return of thanksgiving. Resolve never to be so ungrateful as to offend him any more. Often approach to him in the holy sacrament : but see it be with a heart full of love, humility, purity, repentance, and a lively faith.

#### FRIDAY AFTER CORPUS CHRISTI.

##### *On the Mass.*

**A**BEL offered to God the first begotten of his flock ; and his offering proved acceptable. Abraham, Moses, David offered sacrifice, and it was grateful to heaven. But all the burnt-offerings, sin-offerings, or peace-offerings, all the sacrifices either of the law of nature, or Moses, were no more than shadows of our august sacrifice. If a sacrifice assumes its value from the offerer, and the victim offered, how glorious must the sacrifice of the Mass be, wherein Jesus Christ is both priest and victim ? True it is, *in every place there is offered a clean oblation in my name.* (Mal. i.)

We are all God's creatures. He justly challenges our love and adoration. Let us, therefore, make a tender of them in this sacrifice of *adoration*,—a sacrifice which contributes more to his glory, than all the praises of the angels and saints in heaven. We are likewise, sinners ; and we have all reason to apprehend that there is a heavy debt of satisfaction due on account of our sins. In the holy Mass, we have a sacrifice of *propitiation*, more than amply sufficient to make every atonement. In fact, were all mankind



to undergo the most penitential austerities to the end of their lives ; were their sufferings to exceed the dreadful racks of martyrs, or hair-shirts of confessors, they would not, of themselves, contribute to satisfy the justice of God as much as one only sacrifice of the Mass, wherein we have an incarnate God atoning for us. Ah ! how great a comfort must it be to a faithful soul, to possess so ample a subject of satisfaction.

We are obliged to make a return of thanks to God for his numerous blessings ; but, poor and helpless as we are, we should be utterly incapable of making such a return as would be adequate, were it not for this sacrifice of *thanksgiving*, wherein we offer up the precious body of the Son of God, as a return for all his blessings. Lastly, this sacrifice, is a sacrifice of *impetration*. If, therefore, Christ has said, *Ask and you shall receive*, (John xvi.) how can he refuse us any thing in this holy sacrifice, wherein his own sacred self pleads for mercy in our behalf !

Examine yourselves, and devoutly offer up the Mass for these four ends. Let not a neglect of this great means of salvation rise up against you. Were the Mass to be celebrated only in one place in this kingdom, how eagerly should we wish to be present at it. Be not less solicitous, merely because you have the opportunity of hearing it daily.

#### SATURDAY AFTER CORPUS CHRISTI.

##### *On Hearing Mass.*

**WE** often hear Mass, and, we have much reason to fear, with very little benefit. This is certainly the case with those who assist at it in a careless manner, either lolling about, sleeping, prattling, gazing at every thing and every one, or being negligently distracted. Reason itself tells us, that that is not the way to offer up a sacrifice of adoration to the Supreme Being ; nor the means of obtaining any favour what-

ever from heaven. Christians, has this been your behaviour, at any time, in the presence of God, in whose sight the angels are not pure, and in whose presence the pillars of heaven tremble? Have you ever insulted your Lord by such conduct, at the very time when he was offering himself up a victim for your sins, and craving mercy in your behalf? Oh! draw not on yourselves, by such unchristian levity, the curse of God, when he intended to give you a blessing.

In order to hear Mass well, you must hear it with *attention, respect, and devotion*:—with *attention*, by fixing the mind on the mysteries, and ceremonies;—with *respect*, in being present with an exterior modesty, and interior reverence of the soul;—with *devotion*, by stirring up in your minds different acts of virtue, and praying fervently.

Christians, behold in this mystery, Christ your Lord offering himself a sacrifice to his Father for your sins. Behold him in a state of humility, and death, veiled under the appearances of bread and wine, and as if *slain*, for your sins. Behold him an advocate before his eternal Father, in your behalf, and in behalf of the whole world. Look upon him in these various characters, and follow his example: sacrifice your hearts entirely to him; do penance, and embrace humility; pray for all, even your most professed enemies.

Examine yourselves, and be careful to assist at this divine sacrifice with a religious *attention, respect, and devotion*. Let your first object be to offer it up in union with the priest; and then accompany him in your prayers through the different parts of it. There cannot be more effectual means of avoiding distractions, of nourishing devotion, and consequently, of receiving the happy fruits of this divine sacrifice.

## SUNDAY WITHIN THE OCTAVE OF CORPUS CHRISTI.

*On the Blessed Eucharist.*

THE mercy which shines forth to us in this mystery, is so great, that no one but the God who so lovingly gives it, can fully comprehend its worth. Here we have the most sacred *Body and Blood* of Jesus Christ, which heaven adores, and which completes the bliss of the angels and saints. Here, we have the soul, the humanity, the divinity of Christ ; here, likewise by *accompaniment*, we have the Father, the Holy Ghost, the whole Blessed Trinity.—How has the Word eternal annihilated himself for us sinners ! He became incarnate for us in the womb of a poor Virgin : he died for us. This does not satisfy his love ; he delivers himself up a perpetual sacrifice for sinners ; he suffers his immaculate body to be handled by sinners ; he even enters the corrupted hearts of sinners. What can his love do more !

Let us adore his boundless mercy in giving himself for our food. Let us return our most sincere thanks for this last effort of his infinite love. For *what nation is there under the sun so blessed as we*, (Deut. iv.) who have our God in the midst of us ! who carry our Jesus personally in our breasts ! who, in fact, become as it were incorporated with him !

What blessing is there that we may not expect with such a guest as this ? Ah ! were our own souls labouring under the most dangerous leprosy : on our repentance, his precious blood is ready to heal them. Were they, in a spiritual sense, *deaf, dumb, or blind* ; his blood would restore them. Were they *dead* in mortal sin ; let us confess, repent, and have recourse to this holy sacrament, and they will be strengthened again unto life. Were they even buried in the grave of *vicious habits* : we have no reason to despair, only let us cry out from our hearts : *Jesus, Son of*

*David, have mercy on us* (Luke xviii.), and he will raise them up again.

Examine yourselves, and conclude with this address : “ O Jesus, I firmly believe that thou art truly present in the sacrament of the altar ; for thou hast said it, and I know that *thou hast the words of eternal life*. (John vi.) In thee I place all my hope and confidence. How can I despair, after thou hast favoured me with so signal a mark of mercy ! I love thee with my whole heart. It is due to thee, for thou hast loved me to that excess, as to nourish my soul with thy own dear self ! ”

#### MONDAY AFTER CORPUS CHRISTI.

*On Christ inviting us to himself in the Eucharist*

**CHRIST** has prepared a banquet, in which he gives himself to us for the food of our souls. To this banquet he invites us all, and even solicits us in terms of the most affectionate love. “ Daughters of Jerusalem, he says, how long shall I tarry for you ? Why do you not draw nearer to me, who am languishing with love, and with love for you ? I came down from heaven to converse with you, and to dwell in your hearts. I have instituted a sacrament, in which I give myself to you for your nourishment. It is my desire, that *you should abide in me, and I in you* ; and are you afraid to approach me ? or are you so devoid of love, as to care not about me ? *I am the bread of heaven : he that eats of this bread shall live for ever*. (John vi.) And will you keep away, under a vain pretence of being too familiar ? or because you are too idle, too tepid to prepare for yourselves the wedding garment ?

“ Never did you find a more sincere lover. I offer you my blood to heal your wounds. I give you my flesh to strengthen you in grace. Every one has free access to me ;—the sick to be healed,—the feeble to

be strengthened,—the blind to see,—the deaf to hear,—the sorrowful to be comforted,—the sinner to be more justified. Reject not, therefore, my pressing invitations.”

Christians, give ear to these calls of your loving Redeemer. Go, and see how sweet is the Lord, and how charming a delight to those who love him. He is the beauty of angels; he is the happiness of the saints; he is all love. In him are centred all the treasures of nature, grace, and glory. Attend, therefore, to the invitations of your Jesus: accept of them with thankfulness. Prepare yourselves for his holy banquet by renouncing all sin, by withdrawing your affections from all created things, and by fixing your heart wholly and solely in him. Poor as your heart is, he will accept it, provided you reserve no part from him: he will purify it with his love, and he will eternally unite it to himself in this sacrament of love.

Examine yourselves, and prepare to receive your loving Jesus into your breasts; but let it be with the profoundest humility, with a contrite heart, and with an inflamed love. Be not wanting on your part, and he will not be wanting on his to make you happy both for time and eternity.

#### TUESDAY AFTER CORPUS CHRISTI.

##### *On frequent Communion.*

**WE** cannot live without corporal food; for it is that which nourishes and maintains our existence: we must take it often, or nature will decay. So, in like manner, we must take the food of the soul—the holy Sacrament. It is our daily bread: the welfare of our souls depends upon it: *unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man, and drink his blood, you shall not have life in you.* (John vi.)

Were we seriously to reflect on the perverseness and corruption of our hearts, and did we maturely weigh the dangers which threaten us on every side, we

should be convinced of the necessity of having frequent recourse to this holy sacrament. Were we, likewise, to look into our own hearts, and attentively reflect on our backwardness in virtue, and our little concern about the important business of eternity, we should soon be made sensible of the need we have of this enlivening sacrament. Why then do we neglect it? Is once a fortnight, three weeks, or a month too often? Such was not the opinion of the pious souls who are gone before us. Oh! let not the primitive Christians, who communicated every day, rise up against us, and condemn our neglect—our ungrateful neglect.

Some, perhaps, will say, that it is a consciousness of their great unworthiness that keeps them at such a distance from the table of their Lord. This is no better than a false pretence. Jesus knows their unworthiness much better than they do themselves; and yet he calls, he presses, he commands them to partake of his banquet. Surely they do not think themselves unworthy of being cured of their wounds, in order to enter heaven! Pretend not, therefore, that it is *fear* that keeps you away, when your dearest Lord, with stretched-out arms, is ready to receive you. You have reason, indeed, to fear hell, but you have no reason to fear being delivered from it.

Examine yourselves, and let neither slothfulness, nor any other excuse, induce you to neglect the Holy Sacrament. Fail not to communicate, at least, every month. The eternal welfare of your souls, love, gratitude, and numberless other motives invite you to it.

WEDNESDAY AFTER CORPUS CHRISTI.

*On Preparation for Communion.*

**M**ANY important thoughts ought to occupy our minds when we are preparing for the Holy Communion. In the first place, who is it that we receive in this sacrament? It is an Almighty God,

in whose sight the angels are not pure ; in whose presence the pillars of heaven tremble.—Secondly, who are we that receive him? We are poor, helpless mortals, by sin worse than nothing.—Thirdly, why does this great God stoop so low? For no other purpose than to come to us, and heal our souls. Oh! when we think of these things, can any trouble appear too great, any time too long, to make the best preparation for so noble a guest? Supposing that official intimation had been sent to us, that our Sovereign intended to honour us with his presence this very day, what preparations should we not make? How carefully should we put all unbecoming objects out of the way! How diligently should we get ready all our best furniture, and set every thing off to the best advantage! And yet, after we had done our best, we should be convinced that we had not been able to do one half of what was due to so exalted a guest. Now the truth is, the great King of heaven and earth comes to take up his lodging with us, and to become our guest ; and shall we give him a cool reception? No: let us adorn our souls with the rich furniture of christian virtues ; with purity, love, gratitude, and humility. Let us remember that we are upon *a great work: that we are preparing a habitation, not for man, but God.* (1 Chron. xxix.)

The most eminent saints made the most attentive preparation as often as they were about to go to communion: and shall we sinners dare to receive it, without a serious application of our best endeavours? Will a prayer or two, run over with haste and without reflection, suffice for so great a work? Alas! if we act in this manner, it is no wonder that we receive so little benefit from this sacrament; it is well, if we do not, by such unwarrantable negligence, receive our own condemnation.

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to prepare henceforward for this holy sacrament by acts of faith,

hope, love, sorrow, and every other christian virtue. Say with the centurion : *Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof ; speak but the word, and my soul shall be healed.* (Matt. viii.) Or say with St. Elizabeth : *How comes it that the Son of God vouchsafes to visit me ?* (Luke i.)

THURSDAY, THE OCTAVE OF CORPUS CHRISTI.

*On an unworthy Communion.*

**JUDAS** committed an enormous crime in betraying his Master ; and he is damned for it. The Jews sinned grievously in crucifying their Messiah, and in punishment thereof, they are forsaken, their nation destroyed, and the small remnant of them that survive become vagabonds on the earth ; and yet it is a truth, that neither the treachery of Judas, nor the barbarity of the Jews, exceed the malignity of the horrid sacrilege of the unworthy communicant. *He that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh judgment to himself, not discerning the body of the Lord.* (1 Cor. xi.)

What can such unhappy sinners be thinking of ; or what can they expect ? Can they dare to associate together the ark and Dagon, or admit God and the devil at the same time into their breasts ? Are they aware that, by this sacrilege, they are, as far as in them lies, crucifying again their blessed Lord ? If Oza was struck dead for offering to touch the ark of God, if Baltassar's frightful sentence was drawn upon the walls of his palace for profaning the mere vessels of the temple consecrated to him, what ought they not to dread, who outrageously profane the body and blood of Christ ?

But why has our dear Saviour thus exposed himself to the insults and mockery of wicked men ? Did he not foresee the horrid sacrileges, which would be so often committed ? Did he not foresee the outrageous



mockeries of unbelievers? or the heavy damnation which so many would draw down upon themselves by their profanations? Yes: he foresaw them all; but his design was love. Oh! may we never be guilty of this base ingratitude!

Examine yourselves, and before you offer to approach the Holy Sacrament, purify your hearts by a sincere confession and detestation of sin; prepare yourselves by a lively faith, and an ardent love. "Ah! how pure," says St. Chrysostom, "ought that tongue to be, which is purpled by the tremendous blood of Jesus."

#### FRIDAY AFTER THE OCTAVE OF CORPUS CHRISTI.

#### *On Devotion to the Sacred Heart of Jesus.*

**WHO** shall enter into the Sacred Heart of Jesus, and fathom the abyss of that inexhaustible fountain of love? Who shall measure the *length, and breadth, and height, and depth* of that source of all good to man! Who shall *compréhend the charity of Christ, which surpasseth knowledge*, and not be *filled unto all the fullness of God!* (Eph. iii.) Who shall approach to that furnace of love, and not feel the effects of its scorching flames! "O thou most beautiful of the sons of men," exclaims St. Bernard, "thy side was open for no other purpose, but to give us an entrance into thy heart: and this heart itself was not opened, but to afford us a dwelling-place, free from all things that can disturb our repose. This adorable heart was pierced, that by its visible wound, we might see and understand the invisible wound, which his love of us had inflicted on it. Oh! how could Jesus testify his love for us more strongly, than by resolving that not only his body, but also his very heart should be pierced for us! Who, then, can help loving a heart thus wounded! Who can be insensible to so much love!" (Tract. de Pass.)

“ O love, O sovereign love of the Heart of Jesus !” says St. Francis of Sales, “ what heart can bless and praise thee, as thou deservest to be blessed and praised ! . . . . How good and bountiful is the Lord Jesus ! how perfect and amiable is his Heart ! Let this amiable Heart ever live in our hearts.”

Do we feel any thing of this devotion to the Sacred Heart of Jesus ? Do our hearts seem to tend to an union with the Heart of Jesus ? The saints were all on fire when they meditated on this adorable object ; and shall we be cold and indifferent ? Their only desire was to take up their abode in that Sacred Heart ; and shall we turn away from it, for the sake of fixing our tabernacle in this place of exile, and yet look forward to the possession of it hereafter in the company of the saints ? If we do not love in this world, can we reasonably expect to be immersed in the boundless ocean of love, in the world to come ?

Examine yourselves, and meditate frequently on the love which burnt in the Sacred Heart of Jesus for you. Say from time to time : “ I adore and salute thee, O precious Heart of my Jesus, that loved me unto death : grant that I may love thee with all my heart, now and for evermore.” (Milner’s Dev. to Sac. Heart.)

N. B. *Should the Friday after the Octave-day of Corpus Christi fall before the fourteenth of June, the Reflections that may be wanting in this place, are to be taken from those which were omitted before Candlemas Day.*

### *On the Miseries of Life.*

June 15. **M**AN born of a woman is full of many miseries. (Job xiv.) It is impossible for human tongue to sum up the diseases, misfortunes, and infirmities which so often and so cruelly afflict our mortal frame. How many are afflicted with the stone, the gout, the rheumatism, and other chronic

disorders? How many lose an arm, or a leg, or are deprived of the use of one or other of their limbs? What bodily hardships do the soldier, the merchant, the mechanic almost continually endure? How seldom is one to be found, who is not, or who has not lately been afflicted with pains of one kind or another! And yet how fond are we of this wretched world! and how many are fond of it to excess, even to the destruction of their souls!

Again, what are the afflicting passions of the mind? How many are dejected by uneasy melancholy! How many overcome by grief!—grief at the loss of child, parent, or friend,—grief at the loss of character or property—grief at the unkind treatment of neighbours or false friends! How many are tormented by envy, or oppressed by fear, anger, or hatred! Truly this is a sad life, beset on all sides by merciless enemies. And is it not astonishing that it should be universally caressed, and that reasonable men should be in love with it, notwithstanding its innumerable evils?

The soul, likewise, has her peculiar weaknesses. She is blind in her understanding, depraved in her will, obstinate and perverse. She is corrupt in her judgment, decayed in her memory, feeble in all her faculties. Witness the many poor souls that are betrayed to the world, are become slaves to the devil, and are rendered liable to his torments. What miseries are greater than these? Ah! let us repent of past offences, and earnestly labour for that blessed country, where, as St. Augustin says, “we shall see and love, love and praise, praise and rejoice for ever and ever.”

Examine yourselves, and take care that you forfeit not the life to come by criminally providing for the present one, which is made up of misery. Avoid evil, and vigorously pursue the cause of God and your souls. Thus will you happily begin a life on earth, which will never end.

*On the Certainty of Death.*

June 16. **DEATH** spares no one. *It is appointed for all men once to die.* (Heb. ix.) It is not in the power of man to reverse this decree. It reaches from the throne to the cottage : it universally includes all mankind, great, little, rich, poor, young, and old. The day will come when these bodies of ours shall be the food of worms ; and yet it is our delight to pamper them ! The hour will come, when we must take a long farewell of the dear things of this life ; and yet we set our affections on them, as if they were a part of our existence, and we were never to be separated ! We must bid adieu to wife, husband, beloved children, good friends, and plentiful estates, and take our way into another country, where all that we set a value on here will disappear like smoke.

Good God ! is it possible that men should think so little on death !—that they should live and sin, as if they were immortal !—that pride, anger, detraction, impurity, should constantly form a part of their daily actions ! O may the grace of our good God enable us to make our whole lives a preparation for this last hour. We see that it is a hard matter to die well. We believe that thousands have unhappily miscarried. We know that a good death depends entirely on a good life.

Christians, what preparation do you make for this last important step, which has caused even the greatest saints to tremble ? St. Hilarion, at the point of death, exclaimed aloud : “ Go forth, my soul, thou hast served thy God nearly seventy years, and art thou afraid to die ? ” If this great saint was thus fearful of death, ought not you to dread it ? Endeavour, therefore, by self-denial, by prayer and good works, to lay up provision for that country, where you will find no other, than what you yourselves have sent before.

Examine yourselves, and be very careful to avoid sin of every kind, as the only evil which makes death terrible. Fix death always before your eyes. Keep the same strict watch over your thoughts, words, and actions, as you would do, were you to know that they were to be the last of your lives. *Remember that you are dust, and that into dust you shall return.* (Gen. iii.)

*On the Uncertainty of the Hour of Death.*

June 17. *WHEN shall we die?* Shall it be in the winter, or summer?—by day, or by night?—a week, a month, a year, or years hence? The time is uncertain: *we know not the day, nor the hour.* (Mark xiii.) *Where shall we die?* Shall it be at home or abroad?—in our beds, or at the table? the place is uncertain.—*How shall we die?* Shall it be by a fever, or the sword?—shall it be violent, or natural? the manner is uncertain.

*What helps shall we have?* Shall we have the comfortable assistance of our director, and a timely opportunity of worthily receiving the rites of the church? or shall we be deprived of our senses? or be at a distance from any spiritual help? We know not.—Shall we truly repent, and in our agonizing hour happily surmount the last and most vigorous efforts of Satan? We cannot tell.—Alas! we know nothing more than that death will come as a thief, and, very probably, when we least expect it. This was the fate of the worldly man in the gospel: *Thou fool, this night shall thy soul be demanded of thee.* (Luke xii.)

Were it to be revealed to us that we should die before the end of this year, how effectually should we withdraw our affections from this vain world! how earnest should we be in subduing our passions! how diligent and attentive in the discharge of our spiritual duties! how ready to perform penitential works,

and to submit to trials and afflictions! how sedulous in acquiring the virtues of a true Christian!—Now, it is not impossible but that we may be in our graves before the end of this month; and ought we, in prudence, to be less solicitous? At the moment of death we enter upon eternity. Oh! how much depends on this critical and uncertain moment!

Examine yourselves, and let your lives be a preparation for this uncertain hour. Remember it is he who lives well that dies well. *Set your house in order* (Isa. xxxviii.), and reform all the failings of your lives. By so doing you will be ready when death comes when it will, to say with St. Paul: *O Lord, it is what I have desired; I desire to be dissolved, and to be with thee.* (Phil. i.)

### On the Death of the

June 18. **I**MAGINE to yourself that you behold the sinner at the point of death, conscious that his last hour is come, and that he is on the point of appearing before his Judge, with all his sins upon his head. O what dread oppresses his conscience! what anguish seizes his soul! When he casts his eyes on his past life, his numberless sins frighten him into despair. If he offer to sue for mercy, he has no confidence to expect it—if he think on his future lot, the judgments of an insulted God distract his thoughts.

The minister of God comes to administer to him relief, and to sooth his afflictions; he exhorts him to arm against death with acts of devotion; but alas! these are arms which he knows not how to use. He solicits him to make an act of faith; but his faith has long been dead—he knows not how to reanimate it, for he has seldom entertained a serious thought either of God or heaven. He advises him to raise up his heart by an act of divine love: oh! his heart has long been, and is now, strongly fixed on creatures; and how is he on a sudden to fix it on God alone?

He presses him to make an act of resignation, and pay the tribute of nature with an humble submission :—what ! leave the world ? O this it is that galls his soul. *Cruel death ! dost thou thus force me away ?* (1 Kings xv.)

The death of the sinner is the most unhappy of deaths ;—unhappy, because he is confounded at the sight of his past crimes ;—unhappy, because he is entering on a miserable eternity, to be reserved as an object of the indignation of his God. O Lord ! let me not die the death of the sinner. O receive me into thy protection on the day of my departure hence. Rather than that hour should be unfavourable to me, let the rest of my life be sad and sorrowful.

Examine yourselves, and by a virtuous life endeavour to avoid the death of the sinner. Remember the words of St. Jerom : “ Of a hundred thousand men,” he says, “ whose lives have been habitually wicked, scarcely one shall find mercy at his death.” Many think that all will be well, provided they get the assistance of a priest, make a confession, and receive the rites of the church ; but, good God ! how different are thy judgments from the judgments of men.

### *On the Death of the Just.*

June 19. **G**O to the bed-side of the just man, and behold his last expiring breath. O what a consoling spectacle is there presented before you ! a happy period is now put to his labours ; he has consummated his victories ; he is crowned with glory. *Precious in the sight of God is the death of his saints.* (Ps. cxv.) The saints and angels stood ready to receive him, and in a glorious train accompanied him to bliss. Ah ! blessed soul ! thou hast triumphed over death. No more shalt thou be molested by the vain threats of a wretched world—no more shalt thou fear the attempts of Satan, or his eter-

nal torments. Thou art safely entered into the joy of thy Lord.

How unlike is the death of the sinner to the death of the just man ;—a crucifix is placed before each of them ; one flies from it, as from the image of an exasperated Judge—the other embraces it as the comfortable representation of a kind Redeemer. The one dies in rage and despair—the other closes his eyes with a joyful submission to the will of Providence. *O may my soul die the death of the just, and may my last end be like unto theirs.* (Numb. iii.)

If we sincerely wish that our death should be precious in the sight of God, we must make our lives edifying in the eyes of men. If we wish to secure to ourselves an easy death, we must lead penitential lives. Let us, then, live piously, and we shall die comfortably. Let us live in fear and we shall die with courage. Ah ! could we say with St. Paul, “ *I die daily* to sin, and to my passions ; *I die daily* to the world and to its vanities,” we should then be sure to die a happy death.

Examine yourselves, and in order to die the death of the just, place the image of death before your eyes by constant meditation. *Remember your last end, and you shall never sin.* (Eccl. vii.) Beg the intercession of the angels and saints ; have a particular devotion to our Blessed Lady, and say from your hearts : “ Holy Mary, mother of God, pray for us sinners, now, and at the hour of our death, Amen.”

### On Judgment.

June 20. **A**FTER death follows judgment. The soul is no sooner released from the body, than she is arraigned that very moment before the tribunal of her God, there to render a rigorous account of her past life. What a terrific sight is presented before her ! an examination is immediately commenced in what manner she has exercised her



mental faculties—*will, memory, and understanding* ; how she has employed the senses of her body, and complied with the obligations of her state ; what improvements she has made of her talents ; what benefit she has received from the sacraments ; how she has corresponded with the inspirations of heaven. Alas ! what replies will she be able to make ? My soul, wilt thou have it in thy power to *answer satisfactorily to one thing in a thousand* ? (Job. ix.)

The inward pride and malice of the heart of the impenitent sinner is here unfolded : her impurities, which for a time lay covered in the shades of darkness, are brought to light ; her black detractions, the scandal she has so often given, her oaths and curses, visibly appear ; her brutal drunkenness, her sacrilegious communions, all the sins of her life past, public and private, little and great, of commission and omission ; sins of ignorance, frailty, or malice ; all are openly laid to the charge of the poor distressed soul.

What agonizing tortures must she endure in the midst of these exposures ! But what can she do ? Can she pray ? prayer comes too late. Will penitential tears avail her ? they are unseasonable now. Can she have recourse to the help of friends ? she is in the midst of enemies. Can she deny the accusations ? it is impossible ; an all-seeing God is her Judge. Does she cry for mercy ? it is the time of justice.—Oh ! *enter not, O Lord, into judgment with thy servant, for in thy sight no man living shall be justified.* (Ps. cxlii.)

Examine yourselves, and make it your principal study to put your accounts in order. You do not know but that, this very night, you may unexpectedly be cited to the bar of *divine justice, to render an account of your stewardship.* (Luke xvi.) *Judge yourselves now by a daily examination and detestation of sin, and you shall not be judged* (Luke vi.), at least no otherwise than as worthy of bliss.

*On the Sentence of the Reprobate.*

June 21. **THE** examination being concluded, the sinner receives his definitive sentence: *Depart from me, you cursed, into everlasting fire, which has been prepared for the devil and his angels.* (Matt. xxv.) Go for ever from thy God, thy Father, thy Jesus. O cruel divorce! Go from me, *thou cursed.* Good Lord! is it not enough that the sinner should go? must he go accursed? A child has nothing to dread more than the curse of good parents; but to be cursed by God!! And whither must he go? Into *eternal fire.* O inconceivable misery! to burn for ever! as long as God shall be God!—And who are to be his companions? No other than the devils, his merciless enemies;—devils, instead of God and his angels.

Unhappy sinner! what hast thou lost? Thou hadst it in thy power to obtain happiness for ever with the saints; and now thou art doomed to be eternally tormented with devils. For thee was the inheritance of bliss prepared, and thou hast blindly exchanged it for the flames of hell. For thee was the blood of Jesus shed, and by thy sins thou hast made it fruitless. Ah! *who can stand before the face of God?* (Nahum i.) What will our eternal lot be? Shall we be placed at the right hand of our Judge? It is uncertain. Shall we be confounded with the reprobate, and receive their sentence? We cannot tell. We know no more than this awful truth: *Many are called, but few are chosen.* (Matt. xxii.) O Lord! *if the just man shall hardly be saved* (1 Pet. iv.), what will become of us?

Examine yourselves, and take every precaution to prepare against this awful sentence. Shun all sin. Importune heaven, in your daily prayers, to come to your assistance. Feed the hungry, give drink to the thirsty, with a tender compassion clothe the naked,

visit the sick and the imprisoned. Unless you practise these and other good works, you will never be entitled to a favourable sentence.

*On the Sentence of the Elect.*

June 22. **COME** ye blessed of my Father, possess the kingdom prepared for you from the beginning of the world. Oh! what a happy invitation! Come, not now to carry your crosses after me, but to reign with me; not now to renounce your pleasures, but to enjoy them plentifully, to be witnesses and partakers of my glory. Come from the vale of tears to the place of joy; from the place of banishment to your long-wished-for country. You who have been afflicted by the appointments of my providence, you who have been reviled and persecuted by the world for my sake, *come and see how sweet is the Lord* (Ps. xxxiii.), *and how bountiful a rewarder to those who love him.* (1 Cor. ii.)

O blessed souls! we, in this vale of tears, cannot conceive your overwhelming joys on this day of your triumph. Never was victory so desirable after a doubtful engagement; never liberty so welcome after an unhappy slavery; nor was ever port so comfortable after a dangerous voyage. *O Lord, let me share in this benediction.* (Gen. xxvii.)

But what are the feelings of the damned souls when they behold their former associates on earth, whose piety they had despised, now united with God in glory? Let us attend to the words which the Spirit of God puts into their mouths on this occasion: *These are they whom we had in derision, and as a parable of reproach. We, senseless wretches, esteemed their lives madness, and their end without honour; but see, they are enrolled among the children of God, and with his saints is their eternal lot. Therefore, we have erred from the way of truth.* (Wisd. v.) Oh! let us piously envy the lot of the

blessed saints before it is too late. Let our lives express an ardent desire of being admitted into their happy number.

Examine yourselves, and remember that you must follow the examples of the saints if you hope to have a share in their bliss. Be poor in spirit; hunger after justice; be meek and merciful; make peace with all men; be clean of heart; suffer persecution for justice sake. Thus shall you be entitled to share in the sentence of the elect; for Christ has already declared that such as these are blessed.

*On the pain of Sense in Hell.*

June 23. **WHAT** more shocking spectacle could we witness in this world than to see a criminal flayed alive, a man broken on the wheel, or roasted, like a Laurence, at a slow fire. All this, nevertheless, would be nothing when compared with the flames of hell. Gridirons, wild beasts, Babylonian furnaces, are but shadows, mere ideas of torments, in comparison with what the damned suffer. *Oh! how terrible a thing it is to fall into the hands of the living God.* (Heb. x.)

Each sense has its peculiar torment. The *eyes*, which took delight in impure glances, have ugly devils for their eternal objects. The *ears*, which were willingly lent to detraction and filthy discourses, have the outcries of the damned for their doleful music. The *smell*, which delighted in extravagant sweets, has the stench of hell for its noisome scent. The *taste* is embittered with the gall of dragons; and the *feeling*, which usually offends most, is tortured with fire that burns everlastingly.

Compute the years that your thoughts are able to reach to. Let them be as many millions as there are sands on the shore, drops in the ocean, atoms in the air, still you will never find an end to eternity. We should consider it an almost insupportable hardship

to be confined for a few years on a bed of roses ; what then will it be to burn in hell for all eternity ! Alas ! *which of us can dwell in a devouring fire, or who can inhabit everlasting burnings.* (Isa. xxxiii.) “ Here cut, here burn,” says St. Augustine ; “ spare me not here, O Lord, provided thou sparest me eternally.”

Examine yourselves ; and if you are in the state of mortal sin, speedily repent : you must repent, or burn. Dread to lay down to sleep in that unhappy state : who knows whether you will live till morning. Meditate daily on this place of torment ; and remember that there is but the small thread of life betwixt the sinner and hell.

### *On St. John the Baptist.*

June 24. **N**EVER did any saint deserve greater encomiums than did John the Baptist. The patriarchs and prophets of the old law did not excel him. Our Saviour himself in his panegyrist : *Amen, I say to you, of the born of women, there has not risen a greater than John the Baptist.* (Matt. xi.) He calls him his angel : he was pleased to be baptised by him : nay, the very Jews took him for the Messiah. Let us honour this illustrious saint ; he is truly great.

It was not birth, nor riches, nor any thing of this world that raised the baptist to this great dignity. It was his humility, his chastity, his zeal for souls, and his contempt of the world ; it was his penitential life that exalted him to this high degree of excellence. What need had this great saint of penance ? Why did he confine his food to locusts and wild honey ? Why retire from the world, and spend his days in a lonesome desert, with no other clothing than *camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins?* (Mark. i.) Was such a life necessary for the sanctification of him who was sanctified in his mother's womb, and whose

life was a life of innocence? No: Christians, it was for our instruction: it was to teach us that the followers, as well as the fore-runners of Christ, were to lead a life of penance.

We know that we are sinners, and that penance for us is absolutely necessary. In what manner is it that we have hitherto complied with this indispensable duty? Penance must be done, either in this world or in the world to come. Choose which place you please, but always remember that the greatest torments here are not worthy to be compared with the least which you will have to endure hereafter.

Examine yourselves, and pray for the spirit of St. John the Baptist. Labour, by penance and a virtuous life, to follow the ways of Christ exactly as he prepared them. Great was his love of retirement, which caused him to spend so many years in a melancholy desert. Great was his humility, which induced him to designate himself as *a mere voice*. And great was his zeal in rebuking sinners, and in laying down his life for justice and truth.

### *On the Pain of Loss in the Damned.*

June 25. **NOTHING** less than God can satisfy the soul of man. Although in this life it is carried away, and frequently is entirely engaged by worldly things, nevertheless the grandeur of the Eternal Being strikes it with reverential awe. But no sooner is it delivered from the dark prison of the body, than it seems to be hurried on by a kind of violence to the possession of Him, and can find no rest but in that *Sovereign Good*. Hence it is, that of all the torments which the damned endure, none is so insupportable as the *loss of God*. They are conscious that he is the unspeakable joy of angels; and not to possess him is their greatest torment. They know that he is infinitely good and amiable; and it is *their hell* that they cannot love him.

If our hearts are oppressed with sadness, and if, sometimes, even death itself would appear more welcome than the loss of a parent, a child, a protector, or friend, what grief must oppress these wretched souls, when they see that they have lost—and lost for ever—their God, their Redeemer, the best of Fathers! The torture arising from the flames of hell are not to be compared to it; for no sufferings are equal to the sufferings of the mind. O good Jesus! *illuminate my eyes, that I sleep not in sin: nor let my enemy say, I have prevailed over him.* (Ps. xii.)

Absalom was exceedingly grieved at being deprived of the sight of his father David: *Why came I from Gessur?* said he. *I beg I may see the face of my king: if he be mindful of my iniquity, let him kill me.* (2 Kings xiv.) If these were the feelings of this rebellious son, what must the damned feel, when they know that they shall never see the face of their God, even for a never-ending eternity. Christians, whilst we are in this world, let us place nothing in competition with our God. Let the rueful misfortune of these unhappy souls be an instructive lesson to us.

Examine yourselves, and be resolved rather to hazard all that is dear to you in this world than lose your God. Be always on your guard; and whenever the devil shall assail you, repel him with these or the like words: “what! shall I forfeit my God, for the sake of a mere trifle?—a God who has so graciously preserved me from that abyss, where thousands are now burning for sins much less than what I have committed?”

### *On the Pains of Purgatory.*

June 26. **T**HERE are no sufferings in this world equal to the sufferings which the soul endures in purgatory. It is a fire kindled by an Almighty God—a fire so active as to burn souls, and

to burn, not for a day, a week, a month, but perhaps for a thousand years and more, without consuming them—a fire, which by some divines is considered as little inferior to the fire of hell, excepting only its eternity, and the society of the damned. *O Lord, rebuke me not in thy fury, nor chastise me in thy wrath.* (Ps. xxxvii.)

God is merciful. He is a tender Father, and the best of fathers. The souls in purgatory are his children; and by his eternal decrees, he has enrolled them in the number of his saints. Nevertheless, on account of venial sins, or complete satisfaction not having been made for mortal sins, of which they have repented and received pardon, this dear Father requires that they pass through the crucible, and *suffer loss* in the flames of purgatory. Oh! how displeasing to Almighty God is even venial sin, which the best of us, perhaps, make so slight account of!

Christians, it is in our power now to make satisfaction for past offences by easy acts of penance; and why do we not perform them? We may with little labour prevent what we shall not be able to prevent at a future time without much cost: and why do we neglect it? Tears that are truly penitential may, at the present time, extinguish that fire, which a torrent of tears will not be able to extinguish hereafter; and why do we not weep? “O Lord!” cries out St. Augustin, “cleanse me in this life, and make me such that I may never need the cleansing fire.”

Examine yourselves, and carefully avoid all venial sins, more especially those dangerous ones of custom and neglect, which are the fuel that feeds the flames of purgatory. Let this fire blaze constantly before your eyes, in order that you may escape its torments, by following the dictates of a seasonable fear. By alms, prayer, and other good works, make satisfaction in this world for your past offences, that so you may not have to suffer in the world to come.



*On the Souls in Purgatory.*

June 27. **WERE** we to behold a person encompassed on all sides by a raging fire; were we to hear him uttering lamentations, and crying out for help from amidst the flames, would it be possible for us to refuse to render him assistance, if in our power? and if not in our power, would we refrain from pitying him? In the like manner, can we, without giving help, or showing pity, behold a friend, a wife, a child, a parent in the flames of purgatory, burning there perhaps on our account? and perhaps even because they loved us too much?

It is very probable that we have some friends in that place of punishment. Alas! poor souls, they suffer much. They call out to us in the words of Job (xix.), *take pity on me, at least you my friends, take pity on me.* They solicit us by their tears, and by that Christian compassion which we owe them. They of themselves cannot do the least thing towards their own deliverance: but it is in our power to merit for them.

Let us therefore be attentive to this duty. A prayer, an alms, a self-denial offered up with a good intention for the benefit of these souls, will not be without its effect. Ah! how great a comfort will it be to us, when all those souls whom we have contributed to release out of purgatory by our charitable endeavours, shall appear in our defence before a terrible Judge! How many friends shall we thus engage to help us, when we ourselves shall come into that place of torment! Certainly, *it is a wholesome cogitation to pray for the dead.* (2 Mac. xii.)

Examine yourselves, and be not backward in assisting the poor souls in purgatory. Help them by your prayers. Give now and then an alms to the poor in their behalf. Fail not to afford them those charitable succours, which you yourselves would wish for in the like circumstances.

*On the Bliss of Heaven.*

June 28. **C**AST up your eyes and behold the sun, moon, stars, and firmament ; propose to your thoughts all that you can imagine great and charming ; all nevertheless falls infinitely short of the bliss of heaven. *Neither hath the eye seen, nor ear heard, nor can it enter into the heart of man to conceive what God has prepared for those who love him.* (1 Cor. ii.)

God can give nothing greater than himself. He is the happiness of the most Blessed Trinity ; and this happiness is enjoyed by the saints. They possess their God without fear, for they can never lose him. They love him without interruption, for he fills their hearts. They behold him without ceasing, because every moment discloses to them new objects of joy. Ah ! *happy is that people whose God is the Lord.* (Ps. cxliii.)

How many saints have forsaken the world to purchase heaven ! How many have voluntarily shed their blood to inherit this kingdom ! How many, even in these times, have relinquished father, mother, and all that is dear in this world, that, by a recluse and penitential life they may gain this bliss ! Ah ! the austerities of confessors, or the racks of martyrs, bear no proportion to the glory which is revealed in them. The purchasing of heaven for us cost the blood of Jesus : and he thought it was not purchased at too dear a rate. With a joyful willingness he bore his cross for us ; so high a value did he place on the bliss of heaven.—Christians, shall we do nothing for ourselves ? Shall we not strive for heaven by an imitation of the lives of Christ and his saints ?

Examine yourselves, and let the bliss of heaven be the object of your thoughts, and the centre of your desires. Wean your affections from a deceitful world. Say with St. Augustin : “ O Lord, thou hast made us

for thyself, and our hearts cannot rest till they rest in thee."

*On SS. Peter and Paul.*

June 29. **ST. PETER** was called to the apostleship by Christ, and was always treated by him with marked distinction. He washed his feet at his last supper: he committed to him the government both of his lambs and sheep without exception (John xxi.): he gave unto him the keys of the kingdom of heaven (Matt. xvi.): he declared him to be the rock upon which he would build his church; and consequently laid the whole charge of it upon him.—O father and pastor of faithful souls, how happy am I in being one of your children and part of your flock! I acknowledge you to be the Vicar of Jesus Christ upon earth. Whosoever sits in your chair, him do I acknowledge to be the visible head of the church.

The zeal of St. Peter gave the clearest evidence of that love which burnt in his breast. It was his zeal for Christ that caused him to wound Malchus the servant of the High Priest. It was the violence of his zeal that threw him into the sea to meet his Lord. It was his zeal that converted so many thousand souls and caused him to lay down his life in testimony of the faith which he preached. Oh! that we imitated the zeal of St. Peter! Oh! that we were never fatigued by labour nor terrified by death when the good of souls required our exertions!

St. Paul, whose original name was Saul, though at first a bloody persecutor, was made by the voice of Jesus a chosen vessel of election, one of the main pillars of the church and a glorious saint in heaven. Let us beg his patronage on this day of his festival. St. Paul was wrapt up to the third heaven, where he heard secrets which shall never be in the power of man to utter. He was appointed by God, in a particular manner, to carry his name through the pagan

world, so as to be designated by excellence the *Apostle of the Gentiles*.—Who can despair when he sees Paul, once a grievous sinner, now one of the greatest saints in heaven!—From this instance it visibly appears, that the most abandoned sinners are sometimes reserved for the greatest graces. Christians, have you persecuted Christ by your sins? Do not despond: look on Paul: but particularly consider his repentance. Endeavour to spend the remainder of your days in such a manner, that at the close of life you may be authorised to say with him: *I have fought a good fight: I have finished my course; I have kept the faith.* (2 Tim. iv.)

Examine yourselves, and strive to walk in the footsteps of these two glorious apostles, St. Peter and St. Paul, who on this day purpled Rome with their blood, one by dying on a cross, the other by the sword. It is by imitating their virtues, that you are to merit their favourable protection.

### *On Pride.*

June 30. **P**RIDE is the root of all evil. Take away pride, and the world will be purged from vice. Ask the avaricious man what object he has in view in amassing riches, he will reply, because riches are the ordinary means of raising a person in the world. Ask the revengeful why they are so, they will tell you that tamely to forgive, would be a blemish on their honour. Ask the envious why they thus miserably torment themselves, they will tell you, that they had rather do it than quietly see another promoted above them. “O Lord! take from me the spirit of pride, and give me the treasure of thy humility.” (*St. Aug.*)

Every proud spirit is an abomination to the Lord. (Prov. vi.) Pride threw the fallen angels into the deep abyss of hell. Pride caused seventy thousand of David's people to be swept away by a three days pes-

tilence. Pride bereaves us of grace : it abandons us to our passions : it damns our souls. How hateful must it be in the sight of God, when such judgments attend it ! True it is, *God resists the proud.* (James iv.)

What have we to be proud of ? Alas ! we are nothing but dust and ashes, full of miseries, incapable of ourselves even of a good thought. We are sinners : we have ungratefully abused the favours of heaven : even the best of us are subject to numberless failings. What then have we to be proud of ? The life of Christ was a perpetual humiliation : *he humbled himself to the death of the cross.* (Phil. ii.) The Blessed Virgin and all the saints were humble : and shall we alone be proud ? Go, infernal pride ! thou art a child of hell ; thou hast no right to a place in a christian heart.

Examine yourselves, and resolve to avoid this grievous sin, which daily crowds hell with innumerable souls. Search your consciences, for pride is a subtle enemy ; it lurks in the deepest recesses of the heart ; it corrupts our best actions ; and often transforms itself into an angel of light. Be therefore on the watch, and pray with David : *from my secret sins cleanse me O Lord.* (Ps. xviii.)

### *On Vain Glory.*

July 1. **WHAT** was Aman the better for boasting of the honours conferred on him, when the disrespect shown to him by a poor Jew, Mordecai, tormented his soul ? With what Hosannas of joy was our Blessed Lord received into Jerusalem, and five days after barbarously crucified by the same people ? Consider these examples, and you will be convinced that human praise is but the flattering and inconstant breath of sinners. This being the case, is it not strange that men should be so generally led astray by it ? The grace of God does not inspire the

saints to undergo more rigorous mortifications for heaven, than vain-glory does its adorers for the esteem of men. How does it enslave them! What broken sleeps and restless hours! What pains do they not take to gain their ends! And, after all, to what purpose? Ah! did they but take half the pains to gain heaven, they would be glorious saints.

What have we to glory in? Is it honour? Nothing is more inconstant. Many, like Aman, have wretchedly fallen from its very summit.

What have we to boast of? Is it riches? They are not our own. We are only the stewards of them: and shall be severely called to an account, if we put them not to a proper use.—Is it birth and family connexions? We should have been as miserable as the poorest, had we not been selected by his mercy. We came naked into the world, and naked we shall leave it.—Do we glory in the advantage of grace or nature? Alas! *what have we that we have not received? and if we have received, why should we glory as if we had not received?* (1 Cor. iv.)

Christians, if you must glory, let it be with St. Paul *in the cross of Christ*. (Gal. vi.) Let it be in submitting to the divine appointments under the severest trials. Glory that you are called to the true faith, and are of the fold of Christ. Glory that you are heirs of heaven.

Examine yourselves, and carefully avoid all vain-glory. It is injurious to God, unwarrantable in itself, and prejudicial to your souls. *To God alone is honour and glory due*. (1 Tim. i.) He is so jealous of it, that *he will not give it to another* (Isa. xlii.), although he has given his own son for the redemption of mankind. Pray therefore with humble David: *not to us, O Lord, not to us, but to thy name give glory*. (Ps. cxiii.)

## On Anger.

July 2. **I**T is impossible to reckon up the injuries, the detractions, the desires of revenge, the secret grudges, irreconcilable discords, and the innumerable other sins, which are the unhappy issue of the sin of anger. It is a passion that *rests only in the bosom of fools*. (Eccl. vii.) It makes its slaves insupportable to themselves and to their neighbours: it robs them of reason, peace, charity, and grace; it often ruins them for ever. How ought we then to deplore a vice, which fills the world with hatred, and hell with souls! Let us not be led away by this wretched passion: let not every trifling word or imagination provoke us to it: let us on no account whatever, seek to revenge ourselves.

Why should we put ourselves in a passion? God does not. No: he bears our repeated treasons with patience: or else long ago we had dwelt in hell.—Christ did not. No: *learn of me*, he says, *for I am meek and humble of heart*. (Matt. xi.) The numerous calumnies which were heaped upon him by insulting Jews could not provoke him. And shall we christians bear nothing from a neighbour? Alas! our sins have deserved infinitely more than what can befall us in this world.

O Lord! remove all anger from my heart. It is my due to be despised, provoked, and every way afflicted, having so often afflicted thee by my sins. O meek lamb, who wert led to the slaughter without opening thy mouth, strengthen my weakness. I see my heart is corrupt and my passions excited by every trifling contradiction. However, with thy assistance I am resolved to subdue them. I will never speak in anger: I will be silent under the greatest provocations: I will make the imitation of thy virtues the study of my life. On such souls I know that thy spirit rests, and that they rest in thee.

Examine yourselves, and let these be your pious resolutions. Humble your pride: cut off self-love: retrench all violent inclinations to creatures; for it is from these sources that anger takes its rise. Cherish it not on a supposition that you have a just cause for it: the most choleric excuse themselves by the same plea; in fact, no one is angry without a cause, and what the person thinks at the time a *just* cause. Be always on your guard, and offer up every day some prayer for grace to subdue it.

### *On Revenge.*

July 3. **REVENGE** is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord. (Rom. xii.) These are memorable words. By them we are given to understand, that the Lord claims to himself alone the authority of taking revenge on those who injure us: and that he will not entrust that right to our hands. *Revenge is mine.*—We are given, likewise, to understand, that he will not fail to exercise this authority upon *the soul of every man that worketh evil*: (Rom. ii.) *I will repay.*—Oh! how jealous is God of the attribute of his *Justice*! And how just is he in inflicting judgment on those who injure their fellow-creatures! May we not, then, securely place our cause in his hands, and leave justice and judgment to him?

Were we capable of exercising judgment with justice, the Lord, perhaps, would have entrusted the power to us. But our nature is too weak for such an important trust. We can seldom or never judge impartially in our own cause. The influence of self-love throws a veil over our own defects, and, not unfrequently, causes us to believe that we are the innocent party, at the time that we are the only persons who have given the offence.—Again, we may say that we can seldom judge aright concerning our offending brethren, for other reasons. We know not the secrets



of their hearts: we cannot ascertain, with precision, the motives which actuate them: and consequently, we cannot pronounce, with certainty, what degree of malice, or whether or not they were actuated with any malice at all against us.

Thus circumstanced, would it be fitting that judgment should be entrusted to us? Should we not, in general, judge unjustly, and measure out the measure of punishment to our real or imaginary enemies far beyond their deserts?—To preserve us, therefore, from the danger of incurring the guilt of injustice, the Lord has made himself the umpire between us and our offending brethren; and he requires that we should leave our cause entirely in his hands: *revenge is mine: I will repay.*

Examine yourselves, and see whether anger induces you to seek revenge, or whether you bear wrongs with that patience which becomes a Christian. Henceforward, at least, seek to possess your souls in patience: and be convinced that there is a God who will espouse your cause, and avenge it in his own good time.

### *On Revenge. Continued.*

July 4. **R**EVENGE not yourselves, my dearly beloved. (Rom. xii.) Are we never to seek revenge of those who have injured us? If an enemy assail us with reproaches and insults, are we to submit without replying a word?—If an enemy endeavour to destroy our good name by calumnies and slanders, are we to be silent under his attacks?—If an enemy strike us on the right cheek, are we to turn to him the left also? or, if he take away our coat, are we to give him our cloak likewise?—

We will not say that the *letter* of the law is necessarily to be followed in all these points. We may, without crime, endeavour to protect our character, our person, and our property, against invaders. But

we must act only on the *defensive*. If we have already sustained damage, we must not make reprisals. We must not attack them, and endeavour to repay injury by injury. *To bear and forbear* is the maxim of the true Christian. We must throw ourselves into the hands of God, and refer our cause entirely to him. He will be our protector: and he will not fail to inflict due punishment on our enemies, at the time, and in the manner that he thinks fit. Let us, therefore, on all occasions, submit ourselves to his holy will, and patiently endure the injuries which we cannot avoid.

But may we not pray that God would speedily revenge our cause, and render evil to those who have done evil to us. By no means. We must remove from our minds every symptom of ill-will against our enemies, and of impatience under trials. We must *love our enemies*: we must *do good to them that hate us*: we must *bless them that curse us*: and *pray for them that calumniate us*. (Luke vi.)

Examine whether you have ever sought to revenge yourselves, either by thought, word, or deed. For the time to come, *if thy enemy be hungry give him to eat: if he thirst, give him drink. For, doing this, thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. Be not overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good*. (Rom. xii.)

### *On Impurity.*

July 5. **IMPURITY** is a vice so detestable and heinous, that by wilfully consenting to it, although it be in thought only, and for an instant, we forfeit our title to eternal happiness. When this vice is grown into a habit, there is not one more subtle or more difficult to be overcome. It becomes a second nature: and nothing but a miracle of grace can extirpate it. O Jesus, preserve us from it.

What Christian heart can seriously reflect on the

cruel havoc that the sin of impurity makes in the souls of men ; and the dreadful misfortunes which it entails upon them, and not dissolve into tears? The far greater part of mankind is infected by it. The hearts of the best inclined are frequently corrupted by it early in life. Thousands are now grovelling amidst the flames of hell, who would have been saints in heaven had they not been tainted with this sin. When we see persons meek and modest, free from all riotous and scandalous excesses, yet fall a prey to the sin of impurity, what can we think? *O cursed incontinence.*

Too frequently it may be said, that the bad confessions and sacrilegious communions which take place, are principally to be attributed to this shameful sin. It may be said with equal truth that the aversion which is felt by many for virtue, and their obduracy in vice, are the sad effects of criminal impurity : and sometimes even it may be said, that the blackest scandals which infest the world, murders, heresies, and the most crying sins, proceed from this unhappy source.—Christians, let us not consider impurity as a slight offence: let us not plead in favour of it, by giving it the soft names of a sin of *frailty* and *unavoidable*. Let us detest it from our hearts.

Examine yourselves, and the better to subdue all sins of impurity, be resolved to fly them at their first approach. It is by flying that you are to conquer them. Shun all occasions, more especially these two, *bad company* and *idleness*. When these temptations are violent, cast yourselves in spirit at the foot of the cross, bathing your souls in the blood of Jesus. Pray with holy David: *create a clean heart in me, O God, and renew a right spirit within my bowels.* (Ps. l.)

## On Impurity. Continued.

July 6. **LUCIFER** and his angels fell by pride ; Adam by disobedience, Cain by murder ; nevertheless, it is not said that God repented that he had made them. But no sooner was flesh become corrupted by lust, than he repented and grieved, as the scripture emphatically expresses it, that he had made man (Gen. vi.) Oh ! how grievous must that sin be which caused a most tender God to say, that he repented that he had made his darling creature—man !

The waters of the deluge were showered down from heaven to quench the impure flames of lust. Sodom and Gomorrah were burnt to ashes in punishment of their impurities. Four-and-twenty thousand Israelites were massacred by God's appointment, to wash away their impurities with their own blood. Millions are in hell on account of this sin, although they were redeemed by the blood of Jesus. O how heinous must that sin be, which is thus chastised by the scourge of heaven !

It would be an unpardonable crime for a subject to trample, evidently out of contempt, on the picture of his sovereign, in his presence ; and is it a less punishable offence to defile our souls, which are the very images of God himself ? Jesus Christ has redeemed us. We are members of his body ; and dare we prostitute these members to brutish impurities ? Our bodies are the temples of the Holy Ghost : *if any man violate this temple, him will God destroy.* (1 Cor. iii.) And are they not violated by this sin ? Oh ! let us not insult in this manner the whole Blessed Trinity. Let us remember that God's adorable eye is always upon us.

Examine yourselves, and labour all you can to avoid and subdue this pernicious vice. It is a domestic enemy : you carry it about with you : and consequently it is more dangerous, and more difficult to be overcome. Keep a guard on your senses, for it

is through these avenues that it enters into your hearts. Advise with your director;—frequent the sacraments;—humble yourselves. By such means as these you will be enabled to overcome this infectious evil.

*On the false Allurements of Impurity.*

July 7. **W**HY are so many millions seduced by the spirit of impurity? Is there any thing *real* in the enjoyments which it pretends to give? Ask the unchaste themselves, and they will tell you, that there is more sorrow than pleasure mixed up in the cup of that unhappy vice; and that, although there may be a certain sweetness on the lips, when the cup is taken, it fills the bowels with bitterness and woe.—Ask those, who were formerly unchaste, and who have now, for the love of God, forsaken the error of their ways, and they will tell you, that this vice introduced every other evil into their souls;—that they were wretched and miserable;—that they could not satisfy the inordinate cravings of lust; that they felt themselves chained down, as it were, to the earth;—that they were tortured by anxiety, solicitude, and remorse;—that they were strangers to true peace;—and what was worse, that they loathed the things of God, and were entirely regardless of their salvation.

Why then are so many millions seduced by it? It is because they are not habituated to the practice of the gospel-virtue of *self-denial*. Their chief rule of action is the following their own will and the gratifying their own inclinations for pleasures and amusements. Balls, theatres, parties, and whatever else presents an agreeable attraction, they cannot refuse, and they run heedlessly after them, without thinking of the consequences. Thus accustomed to make pleasure their rule and guide, can it be expected that they should be prepared to resist temptations to illicit pleasures, when opportunity occurs, and when their

will is in unison with the temptation? Can it be expected, that, when their whole frame seems to crave, as it were, for the gratification of this odious vice, they should be able to practise that virtue of *self-denial* which, at other times, they would not practise, when temptations were less violent? No: it is a vain delusion. If we will not put ourselves into an attitude of defence against weaker enemies, by accustoming ourselves to self-denials, we shall never be able to resist the attacks of that formidable enemy—our own rebellious flesh—when it assails us with temptation.

Examine in what manner you prepare yourselves to resist the encroachments of this domestic enemy. Be convinced that you have not a more dangerous or more powerful adversary to contend with; and, in proportion to your peril, so much the more endeavour to guard against it.

### *On the Remedies against Impurity.*

July 8. **CRUCIFY** your *flesh with its vices and concupiscences*, says St. Paul, (Gal. v.) for thus only can you belong to Christ. If we do not crucify the flesh, that is to say, if we do not reduce the flesh into subjection, by continually opposing its corrupt inclinations, it will gain the mastery over the soul, and make her the slave of its own passions. —To be able, therefore, to conquer our *vices and concupiscences*, it is necessary that we *crucify the flesh*.

Oh! let us attend to this important point. Let us mortify our sensual appetite by fasting and abstinence. Let us reduce our will into perfect submission to the will of God. Let us refuse every amusement, every gratification, every indulgence which is in opposition to the will of God. Let us learn to submit patiently to the trials and afflictions which the will of God may impose upon us. Let us take up our

cross cheerfully, and carry it in silence, after Jesus. And let us endeavour to strengthen these our good resolutions, by meditations on the vanity of all created things, and of all momentary enjoyments.—Were we to apply these remedies with constancy and perseverance, the sensual man would soon be reduced into subjection to the spiritual man, and the *flesh*, with its *vices and concupiscences*, would be *crucified*.

In the moments of repentance and fervour, this, probably, will not appear to be a difficult task. All then will seem easy and pleasing. But the time of temptation is the difficult time. Then it is that we are to prove whether we are faithful or not. Although the spirit may be willing, the flesh is weak. We can do nothing of ourselves: our strength must come from God. At all times, therefore, in temptation and out of temptation, we must pray earnestly and fervently for that protecting grace which alone can preserve us from falling. We must not confide in our own strength, but, with all humility, we must consider that our only dependance is on God.—By the means of prayer, diffidence in ourselves, confidence in God, and mortification, our souls will be armed with strength, and we may bid defiance to all the attacks of the flesh.

Examine whether or not you apply these remedies against the vice of impurity. If you have been deficient in any point, be more attentive for the time to come. Remember, that *neither fornicators nor adulterers, nor the unclean, &c. shall ever possess the kingdom of God.* (1 Cor. vi.)

### *On the Method of resisting Temptations to Lust.*

July 9. **WE** are not to resist impurity as we do other vices. With others, we may come to close quarters. We may reason with our enemy;—we may face him;—we may defy him. But

with the vice of impurity, nothing of this can be done without presumption. In the Christian's warfare against this vice, his most dangerous enemy is, not the devil, but his own domestic companion, the flesh. The ramparts with which he is surrounded to protect him from external enemies are no defence to him here. His enemy is within the walls.

In this critical state, it is his duty to be always on the watch. He must examine all the motions of the flesh, and resist all its encroachments. He must not pamper it with delicacies, nor habituate it unrestrained to innocent enjoyments, when those enjoyments are merely the gratification of the senses.—In a particular manner, he must not suffer it to occupy any of the avenues of the soul. He must keep a guard on the eyes, and never suffer them to wander on objects which may occasion dangerous impressions. He must keep a guard on the ears, not to listen to any lustful discourse, or words of double meaning. He must keep a guard on the whole man, and be careful neither to do any thing, nor dwell in thought on any object, from which danger is to be apprehended.

If, notwithstanding these precautions, temptation comes on with violence, he must fly. He must not look the enemy in the face, that is, he must not dally with the temptation; he must fly, and he must fly to his great Protector. He must prostrate himself at his feet, and, in the words of Peter, he must cry out: *Lord, save me, I perish.* (Matt. viii.)—If earnest prayer do not succeed, he must inflict punishment on his domestic enemy—the flesh—by severe mortification and penance.—Let him persevere in this method of combat; and if victory do not immediately ensue, it will not long be retarded.

Examine how you combat this vice of impurity. If you have not hitherto adopted a right method of defence, enter upon other plans; and be assured that the



same God, who has given the victory to others will give it also to you.

### *On Drunkenness.*

July 10. **T**HERE is not a vice, either more scandalous in itself, or more pernicious in its effects, than the vice of drunkenness. It ruins estates, families, health, and reason. It overthrows religion: it foment the passions: it damns souls. Is it not a pity to see so many ancient families ruined, and so many fine estates squandered away by drunkenness, or at least, by gambling, which is nourished by drunkenness! Is it not a pity to behold men of talents, who are every way qualified to promote the honour of God and the good of souls, lose themselves and their reason by criminally yielding to this brutal vice! How many hereby impair their health to that degree, as properly to become their own self-murderers! How many drunkards are at this present moment miserably lamenting in the flames of hell?

What account will such sinners as these be able to give, when they come to be arraigned before the bar of divine justice? Alas! they will have little more to say than that they have drank away the comforts of their wives and families: that they have swallowed down the bread of widows and crying orphans: that they have drawn their neighbour into a habit of drinking like themselves, and led him into the way of destroying both body and soul: that they have spent their time in gratifying their senses, indulging their passions, and lavishing away their money in opposition to the will of God; in a word, that during the best part of their lives, they have done nothing but *waste their substance* like the prodigal *with living riotously*. (Luke xv.) Oh! what an account to give is this! What will follow from it!

Let no one imagine that it is lawful to drink too

much for company's sake: company will not excuse excess:—or for the sake of making merry: there is no mirth in ruining health, estate, family, and soul. Neither let any one pretend that drinking drives away care; for, although it may dull the feelings for a time, it ends in eternal woe. There is no real comfort or consolation to be found but in God alone. Nor let it be said, that it is to pass away time: alas! time is precious. It was not given us to be wasted in offending God. It is all too little to be employed in working out our salvation.

Examine yourselves, and endeavour by no excuses to justify the brutish vice of drunkenness. Conceive a horror of it: keep as much as possible from the company of drunkards, for such is the advice of the wise man. (Prov. xxiii.) If they shall reproach you for not associating with them, glory in the reproach, and tell them with St. Paul, *drunkards shall never inherit the kingdom of heaven.* (1 Cor. vi.)

### *On the Remedies against Drunkenness.*

July 11. **T**HE vice of drunkenness must be overcome by *prayer*, self-denial, and frequent meditation. Odious as this vice is in the sight of both God and man, it is, nevertheless, one of the most difficult to be conquered; and the reason is, because the soul of the drunkard has lost its energy, and is become degraded below the level even of the brute creation;—it is become insensible to all that is good, unfit for prayer and contemplation, and is nothing better than a slave to her own sensual inclinations.

Great exertions, therefore, must be made, in order to ensure the victory. Recourse must be had to frequent and fervent prayer. Every morning and night, and often during the day, resolutions must be formed against this vice; and every time the resolution is renewed, a fervent prayer must be offered up to him, from whom alone strength can come.

A constant watch must be placed over the sensual appetite, to guard against every inordinate gratification. Not only unlawful indulgences must be refused, but even those things are to be avoided, which are not criminal in themselves, but only leading to excess. For as few people drink to excess, merely for the love of drinking, but are led on by the love of company, or by the idea that *a little more* will not overpower them, so it is necessary, in order to avoid the danger, to renounce that company, or those places of resort where excess is to be apprehended; and at all times to confine themselves to that quantity which necessity alone requires. This certainly will be a constant subject of self-denial to those who have been intemperate. But *if a man will not deny himself*, says our Lord, *he cannot be my disciple*. (Matt. xvi.)

An attention likewise must be paid to frequent meditation of the consequences of this vice—the ruin of families—the loss of health—the pangs of remorse—and the other evils attendant on this vice, even in this world; and in the next, that abyss of eternal flames, where drunkards shall call in vain, like the rich man, for *a drop of water to cool their tongues*. (Luke xvi.)

Examine whether you have been, or are in danger of being led into this vice. Shun the danger without delay—apply the remedies which are proper for your state, and do not sell your *birth-right*; for what is more contemptible than a *mess of pottage*? (Gen. xxv.) Frequently say to yourselves, *Drunkards shall not possess the kingdom of heaven* (1 Cor. vi.), and reflect upon the import of those words.

### On Envy.

July 12. **ENVY** is a repining at another's good, because it seems to lessen our own. Envy is the daughter of pride, the destroyer of charity, the offspring of hell. Eve was betrayed, and

through her, all mankind, by the devil's envy. Abel was murdered by the envious hand of his brother Cain; the patriarch Joseph was sold by the envy of his hard-hearted brethren; David was persecuted by the mortal envy of Saul; and Jesus was crucified by the envy of the Jews. Oh! what crimes has this vice occasioned!—let us detest it.

What satisfaction can there be in having the heart always soured with bitterness, or gnawed with envy on account of the prosperity of a neighbour? Nevertheless, how common is this vice, and what unhappy effects proceed from it! From envy proceed hatred, detraction, contempt, contention, and numberless other evils which utterly destroy charity, and set the world in a flame. If the virtuous lives of others give joy to the angels, ought we to repine at them? are we to entertain an *evil eye* because *God is good*? (Matt. xx.)

What are the dispositions of our souls with respect to envy? Do we at any time grieve at the prosperity of a neighbour? Do we feel uneasy when we perceive that he is superior to us either in fortune, natural abilities, or grace? Are we troubled when we see him more caressed or esteemed than ourselves? Are we sad when others seem to acknowledge that he possesses brighter wit, more solid understanding, or more brilliant talents than we do? Are we downcast and discouraged when we perceive that his life is more irreproachable, and more virtuous, than our own? All this is envy—and if these have been our feelings, have we not, in consequence, endeavoured to lessen his merited reputation? have we not quarrelled with him, or borne him some secret malice in our hearts? These are the sad effects of envy.

Examine yourselves, and be always on your guard against this vice, which is so detestable in the sight of God and his angels,—it is the sin of devils: “The envy which they bear the saints in heaven,” says St. Chrysostom, “is one of their most grievous tor-

ments." Had you a true love for your neighbour, you would never be guilty of it. Beg it, therefore, in your most fervent prayers.

### On Sloth.

July 13. **THERE** are very few spiritual disorders in the world which are not the offspring of sloth. An unbridled affection for the things of the world,—a stupid ignorance of the most essential truths,—a total forgetfulness of God and salvation, are the direful effects of this vice. It is the sink of wicked thoughts: *It teaches much malice.* (Eccles. xxxiii.) Is it not strange that there should be found reasonable men so devoid of energy, as to submit to privations, losses, degradations, and other evils which attend idleness, rather than exert the powers of the mind and body? imitate them not. Oh! slothful souls, how long will you sleep? when will you awake from your profound lethargy?—Arise: or *poverty, like an armed man, will suddenly come upon you.* (Prov. vi.)

We are, likewise, here on earth as on a field of battle, fighting for heaven. We have numerous and implacable enemies to engage with; we must fight and conquer before we shall be crowned:—and can this be done without great exertions? No: heaven is to be gained only by violence. (Matt. xi.) Let us not, for shame, be eager and solicitous for worldly things, and at the same time be slothful in prosecuting the great affair of salvation. Let it not be said: *Cut down the unprofitable tree, why doth it stand?* (Luke xiii.)

How was it that Christ laboured, through the whole course of his life, for us sinners? How have the saints laboured to gain heaven? They thought that their protracted penances and continued self-denials were not half enough. See how the sun and moon are in perpetual motion. *Go to the ant, and consider its*

labours. (Prov. vi.) And shall we alone be idle?—we who have the greatest cause to be diligent? No: we are doomed to labour: *in the sweat of thy brow, thou shalt eat thy bread.* (Gen. iii.)

Examine yourselves, and shun all slothfulness in the practice of virtue. It is not enough to avoid evil; we must also do good: for not to do good is to do evil. Labour to make up all that you have lost by sin; labour to avoid sin for the time to come; labour to obtain an increase of virtue: “Be always doing something, that the devil may never find you idle.” (S. Jerom.)

### *On the Remedies against Sloth.*

July 14. **I**S the time of our mortal life so long that we may be authorized to withdraw any part of it from the purpose for which it was given? Alas! we know not how long we shall live; perhaps the moment of our dissolution is at hand. We are here to-day, and to-morrow perhaps we shall be no more. Are we, then, authorized to waste the present moment when we are uncertain that we shall have another?—Oh! let us rise from our bed of sloth, and begin in earnest. The present moment is all that we can call our own.

What shall we think of our former sloth when we come to be stretched on the bed of death? How shall we then wish that we had employed the time of health and strength in preparing ourselves for the awful trial which is rapidly approaching? Let us live now as we shall then wish to have lived. How earnestly and perseveringly do worldlings labour for perishable things! how do they strive for a *corruptible crown*! We have an *incorruptible crown* set before us; and shall we *run, as at an uncertainty*? shall we *fight as if we were beating the air*? No: *let us chastise our bodies, and reduce them into subjection, that we may not become cast-aways.* (1 Cor. ix.) Let us

be strict and regular in our observance of all the duties of religion.

How willingly does a good servant work when his master's eye is upon him. Let us reflect that our Master is always present with us, and let sentiments of love induce us to labour cheerfully in his service. If the love of God be not sufficiently strong in our breasts, let the influence of self-love be added to it, by seriously weighing the import of this sentence : *The kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent only bear it away.* (Matt. xi.)

Examine how far you are induced, by sloth, to neglect your duties. For the time to come, prescribe to yourselves a regulation of your time, and a variety of spiritual exercises, both for Sundays and other days. Custom will soon make that easy and agreeable which would otherwise be tedious and distasteful.

### *On Lukewarmness.*

July 15. **THE** state of a soul in mortal sin is very dangerous ; but a lukewarm state is, in a certain way, still worse. The following expressive words were addressed by Christ to the Bishop of Laodicea : *I would thou wert hot or cold ; but because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will begin to vomit thee out of my mouth.* (Apoc. iii.) What ! does Jesus Christ, who patiently endures the greatest sinners, who did not cast off the traitor Judas himself, does he abhor a tepid soul ? will he cast him off ? Oh ! if we are banished from the heart of Jesus, whither shall we go ? Christians, “ throw off this pernicious lukewarmness, which thus excites the disgust of God.” (St. Bernard.)

But why is lukewarmness so hateful in the sight of God ? Because it is more dangerous to salvation ; for were we to describe to the worst of sinners the terrible effects of the anger of an insulted God—were we to lay open before him the awful scenes of death,

judgment, and hell, they may possibly make a deep impression on his heart, and cause him to turn from the evil of his ways. But it is not so with the tepid soul ; she is guilty of no flagrant crimes : her faults are spiritual—her faults chiefly consist in performing her duties more through humour, custom, or inclination, than for the love of God, or the desire of pleasing him. Thus, her faults being mingled with piety, they are unperceived, and oftentimes suffered to go on till her eyes are closed by an unhappy death.

Experience proves that this is the truth. Is not that person in a desperate way, who is heedless of his corporal diseases, and who scoffs at the physician when he is reminded by him of his imminent danger ? This is the state of the lukewarm christian. Prayer, reading, the holy sacrifice, the most healing sacraments become fruitless to him ; because he blindly imagines that all is well with him, and that nothing more is required. Alas ! what resource have such poor souls to fly to ? O God, I acknowledge my lukewarm state ; and as thou hast been pleased to make me sensible of the danger, may it please thee to draw me from it. O let not this repeated grace, which may be the last that thou wilt ever offer me, prove ineffectual.

Examine yourselves, and place always before your eyes the dangerous state of a lukewarm soul. Remember, that *cursed is he who doeth the work of the Lord negligently*. Let this sentence of the prophet Jeremiah sound in your ears ; let it be a spur to sluggish nature : *Cursed is he who doeth the work of the Lord negligently*. (Jer. xlviii.)

### *On the Marks of Lukewarmness.*

July 16. **L**UKEWARMNESS is a mixture of good and evil. A tepid soul would not deliberately consent to commit a mortal sin ; but makes little scruple of committing venial ones. She strives



to avoid all gross detraction, but thinks it nothing to censure her neighbours, or expose his failings. She seems to be displeased with sins of impurity ; but seeks eagerly after a life of softness and ease. She does not covet another man's goods ; but she has a strong attachment to the things of this world. She prays and fasts ; but it is oftentimes out of custom, oftentimes carelessly, oftentimes against her will, and not unfrequently with bad or sinister intentions ; such as vain-glory, or the like. She approaches the sacraments ; her confessions and communions are frequent ; but alas ! how often is it without due preparation ! how often without amendment ! She has little or no concern about overcoming small failings ; she aims not at perfection ; and, although desirous of gaining heaven, she is not willing to gain it by violence. This is the description of a lukewarm soul.

Does this description correspond with the state of our souls ? Do we find this dangerous mixture of good and evil residing in our hearts ? If so, let us apply a remedy without delay, for nothing contributes more effectually to separate us eternally from God.

O God, I must confess that I have hitherto been very tepid ; but now that thou hast been pleased to open my eyes, I am resolved to amend. I will offer up my prayers with an earnest desire of obtaining what I ask. Putting aside all distractions, as far as is in my power, I will pour forth my soul in acts of adoration, and lay before thee my daily wants. I will use my best endeavours to approach thy sacraments purely for the sake of improving myself in thy service. All my actions shall be directed to thy glory. I will continually advance in virtue, and never think that I have done enough. *Humour, custom, or inclination,* shall not henceforward be the sole motives of my actions. These are my resolutions ; but, O God ! strengthen them by thy grace, or they will be ineffectual.

Examine yourselves, and resolve to surmount all

lukewarmness by the observance of the following rules : Frequently meditate on the truths of eternity ; beg of God to encrease your faith ; withdraw your affections from the things of this world ; be not misled by the examples of others ; contemplate the life of Christ and his saints.

### *On Despair.*

July 17. **I**F, in the moments of serious reflection, the sinner beholds his past crimes arrayed before him in their most hideous shapes,—if the multitude and enormity of them crowd before his imagination, and strive to oppress him by their insupportable weight, is he on that account to despair ? No : let him consider that he has a God omnipotent, a God most merciful, and a God who can and will come to his relief, provided that he apply to him with confidence. Yes, Christians, whatever our past lives may have been, God *can* help us ; because nothing is impossible to him ; his power, like himself, being every way infinite. If our minds, therefore, are at any time overpowered by melancholy or dejecting thoughts ; if we labour under the violence of formidable temptations ; if our resolutions have hitherto frequently failed us ; if our souls seem to be blind, deaf, and dumb, let us not be discouraged ; God can heal and raise them. He has given many instances of this his power ; and is his arm shortened ? *Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.* (Matt. viii.) I ask nothing but what is easy to thee.

God *will* help us. He is a God of mercy ; his mercy is above all his works. *He wills not the death of the sinner, but that he be converted and live.* (Ezek. xxxiii.) He calls, he entreats, he presses us to return to him, with these words : *Why will you die, O house of Israel ?* (Ibid.) He came from heaven to redeem us ; he led a painful life to redeem us ; he died upon a cross to redeem us—and can we despair ?

O Lord, *a contrite and humble heart thou wilt never despise.* (Ps. 1.) Thou didst not despise the repentance of the men of Nineveh, nor the repentance of Manasseh ; thou didst not despise the tears of Peter, nor of the repentant persecutor Saul ; nor yet the tears of Magdalen ; thou didst not despise the humility of the publican, nor the confession of the thief on the cross.

Christians, are we sinners ? let us remember the publican. Are we immersed in sensual pleasures ?—let us reflect on Magdalen. Have we denied our faith ?—let us remember Peter. Have we murdered the reputation of a neighbour ?—let us think on the good thief. Have we persecuted Jesus by a sinful life ?—let us think on Paul.

Examine yourselves, and take care to avoid the fatal rock of despair. Remember, that this was the unhappy lot of Judas. Remember, likewise, that despair is the most insupportable torment of the damned. Trust in the mercy and power of God, who can and is always ready to assist you. Implore this grace in your daily prayers.

### *On Presumption.*

July 18. **SHALL I**, who am a grievous sinner, presume on the mercies of God, without doing any thing to deserve them ? Shall I delude myself with the hopes of heaven whilst I live in sin ? shall I sin without remorse, as if there were not an all-seeing God to witness my works, or a just God to judge them at the bar of his tribunal ? How many thousands have been condemned to the flames of hell for presuming in this manner !

Always let us bear in mind that God is *all-seeing*, that nothing escapes his adorable eye, and that he beholds the most hidden secrets of our hearts. Always let us consider that he is a *just* God ; in fact, he would not be God were he not *just*. The dreadful

effects of his justice appear too visible to be overlooked. It was his *justice* that threw the *rebel angels* into the pit of hell ;—it was his *justice* that inflicted the general curse on Adam and his posterity ;—it was his *justice* that deluged the world, and it is his *justice* that every hour condemns to hell numbers of souls. O Lord ! *how unsearchable are thy ways ! how incomprehensible thy judgments !* (Rom. xi.) Alas ! amidst such terrifying judgments, who can presume ?

Were we seriously to reflect on the difficulties which always occur in the conversion of a sinner, how far they are above the powers of human nature to surmount, and how indispensably necessary it is that he should be assisted by the grace of God in order to surmount them—were we, again, to consider, that the more we sin the more undeserving of this grace we render ourselves ; we should see that we have no reason to presume. Were we, likewise, seriously to reflect on those terrible truths : *Many are called, but few are chosen* (Matt. xxii.)—*the gate that leads to life is narrow, and few there are that find it ;* (Ibid. vii.) we should see that we have no reason to presume. Finally, did we reflect how many millions that are now living, are preparing for destruction, and that it is uncertain what our own lot will be, we should see that we have no reason to presume. If that great saint, David, was not able to endure the thought of his past sins, although few in number and sincerely repented of, can we look unconcernedly on our repeated and unrepented of crimes ? Can we sin on under a foolish presumption that we shall be saved in the end.

Examine yourselves, and strive to *work out your salvation with fear and trembling.* (Phil. ii.) Beg of God to give you this fear ; it is his gift, and it is the beginning of wisdom ; it is the most effectual means of humbling presumption. Pray, therefore, with David : *Pierce, O Lord, my flesh with a hopeful fear.* (Ps. cxviii.)

*On the scandalous Sinner.*

July 19. **WOE** be to the world by reason of scandals ; woe be to the man by whom scandal is given ; it were better for him that a mill-stone were hung about his neck, and that he were cast into the sea, than scandalize the least of my little ones. (Matt. xviii.) What dreadful denunciations are these ! uttered even by him, who came to be the salvation of the world ! Christians, weigh these words seriously and attentively : *it were BETTER for you that a mill-stone were hung about your neck, and that you were cast into the sea, than that you should scandalize your fellow-creatures.* What, then, will be the consequences of giving scandal ?

Consider what are the effects of scandal, and you may then calculate the consequences that will fall on the unhappy perpetrator. The scandalous sinner, in the first place, ruins himself ; but this is not all : what the devil cannot effect by his malicious artifices, he does for him. He corrupts the innocent life of his neighbour ; he robs him of grace ; he deprives him of heaven ; and, anti-christian like, he involves him with himself in a miserable damnation. Good God ! deliver me from this unfortunate blindness : may my life be edifying to every neighbour. It would be a most dreadful thing to lose my own soul ; but, to take part with Satan in destroying innocence, what can be more execrable !

Christians, be not thus cruel in persecuting, by your scandals, the tender flock of Jesus Christ. Make not void, by ill example or sinful allurements, that sacred blood which our Blessed Redeemer has so generously shed for us. Your neighbour is the image of the living God, created to be happy with the saints and angels. And will you dare to deface this sacred image, and by criminal importunities tear from heaven so many poor souls, who would otherwise be saved ?

Examine yourselves, and if you have been guilty of this flagrant crime, remove it by a timely repentance. By a virtuous life, repair all damages; and by your pious labour strive to gain as many souls to heaven as your example has been calculated to turn away from it.

*On the Sin of Scandal.*

July 20. **T**HE sin of scandal has caused the destruction of more souls, than all the sermons, exhortations, or zealous labours of the most apostolic men, have been instrumental in saving. I say more: the blood, death, and merits of Jesus—the healing sacraments of the church—the divine inspirations of the Holy Ghost—in a word, all the instruments of salvation conduct only a small number of souls to heaven, when compared with the multitudes which are lost through scandal. Lord! if I have been guilty of this sin, what shall I do?

Look into the world, and see how many are corrupted by bad example, by impure discourses, by immodest actions. See how many are drawn into a habit of swearing, or drunkenness, or seduced into a life of debauchery. See how many, being led away by example, rail against devotion, scoff at virtue, and, by detestable impieties, make war on innocence. Does it not appear, that the far greatest part of mankind is lost through scandal?

Pastors! what example have you given to your ~~people~~ <sup>parish</sup>? and parents, what example have you given to your children? Masters, how edifying has your comportment been to your servants? and servants, is your conduct towards each other, according to the rules of morality? Do you not, by impious discourses, or a wicked life, sow the seeds of sin in one another's souls? What can we say of ourselves? Have we not been too free in our words, indecent in our motions, lavish in expenses, too prone to anger,

and dissolved in the luxuries of ease and of an irregular life?—all this is scandal.

Examine yourselves, and let it be your principal care to avoid this sin. Conceive an utter detestation of it. Be ever on your guard, and remember that there is not a soul damned through scandal, but what cries, louder than the blood of an innocent Abel, against him from whom the scandal came. Ah! be not so inhuman as to *destroy those souls for which Christ died.* (Rom. xiv.)

### *On the Danger of a Relapse.*

July 21. **T**HE latter condition of that man is made worse than the former. (Matt. xii.)

This may be said with certainty after the first relapse. And if so, in what an unhappy state must that christian be, whose life is a perpetual rise and fall? When supporting grace is farther and farther removed from him; when his passions are grown stronger and stronger; when to his other crimes are added black ingratitude, contempt, and perfidiousness; when the devil has entered, and has re-entered into him with redoubled force; may it not be confidently said that his state is desperate, and that he is marching on in the broad way of final impenitence?

Relapses of the soul, like the relapses of the body, stand in need of particular remedies; and these remedies must be applied and attended to with minute exactness, or the case will be beyond cure. The relapsing sinner, I allow, does occasionally apply the prescribed remedies; but how does he attend to them afterwards? For a while he pours forth his soul in humble prayer, but he soon grows disgusted with that sober exercise. He makes his confession, but he does not effectually resolve to avoid the occasions of sin. He meditates on the important affair of salvation, but it is only for a few days. He receives the holy sacrament, but it is not with the pure inten-

tion of being rendered pure and holy by it. In a word, his heart is not changed. If, then, these remedies have not hitherto effected a cure, how are they to produce this effect henceforward? Truly a great grace is required on the part of God, and a minute and faithful correspondence on the part of the unhappy sinner.

O God! pardon my relapses. I see my ingratitude and grievous contempt in slighting the merciful graces of thy sacraments; and I am confounded at it. I know that it is very difficult for my relapsing soul to rise again by a sincere repentance. However, I confide in the bowels of thy mercy, firmly resolving never to return more to the vomit of sin.

Examine yourselves, and see whether you keep clear of this dangerous rock, on which so many souls unfortunately perish. In your daily prayers, importune heaven for the grace of perseverance. Embrace the pious resolutions of St. Paul: *who shall separate us from the law of Christ? shall tribulation? persecution? or the sword?* (Rom. viii.) No: nothing shall effect it.

### *On the relapsing Sinner.*

July 22. **THE** relapsing sinner is ungrateful,—he is perfidious. Were a rebel condemned to die to receive pardon for his crime, on having recourse to his offended sovereign, would it not be a crime of the blackest die, were he to return again to his evil practices? This, nevertheless, is the case with the relapsing sinner. By mortal sin he offends his God, and by that very act he is condemned to the flames of hell. He becomes sensible of the enormity, and the consequences of his crime, and has recourse to the blood of Christ in the holy sacraments. He receives the effect of them—his sentence is reversed—he is restored to favour. And yet, O monstrous ingratitude! he returns to his sins; and, putting God and the devil



into the scales, "he gives the preference to the devil." (Tertul.)

Christians! Is it possible that the malice of man can rise to such a pitch! Is it possible that he can thus undervalue the grace of pardon! O Jesus, preserve me from such a crime: grant that I may never prove so very ungrateful.

The relapsing sinner is likewise *perfidious*. He goes to confession—he renounces his sins at the feet of his director—he promises to forsake his evil ways—he engages to enter into the ways of salvation—he calls heaven and earth to witness this promise: "*I confess to Almighty God*"—he appeals to the angels and saints, to the Queen of saints, the virgin mother—he appeals to the minister of God to bear evidence to his promise, "*and to you, Father*"—and yet, for a mere trifle, he violates this solemn and binding protestation! O unchristian perfidiousness! Is it possible that a filthy passion should make men traitors to such a solemn promise?

Examine yourselves, and see whether or not this is your unhappy misfortune. Resolve never more to return, like dogs, to the vomit. Renew these resolutions every day of your lives. Remember how ungrateful, how wretchedly perfidious the relapsing sinner is: think on the judgment he draws on himself, and be resolved never again to give the devil an opportunity of boasting that he has frustrated the effects of the mercies of God.

### *On Rash Judgment.*

July 23. **JUDGE** not, and you shall not be judged: condemn not, and you shall not be condemned. (Luke vi.) It is the prerogative of God alone to judge man, because no one but God can search the heart. It is the essential right of his sovereignty, and therefore it cannot be claimed by any creature without doing the greatest injustice. He has

established, indeed, a spiritual and temporal court of judicature here on earth ; but these are for no other purpose than to administer *his* justice : the administrators are always to appeal to the justice of heaven. —O God! suffer me not to usurp thy divine attributes, by judging my neighbour ; permit me not to expose myself to thy anger by such rash proceedings ; I have already too much reason to fear thy judgments.

Why do we rashly *judge another man's servant*, when it is *to his own master that he must stand or fall* ? (Rom. xiv.) Why do we lessen, on weak surmises, that esteem which he has a right to demand of us ? This is not loving our neighbour as ourselves ; this is not paying a just regard to the image of God, nor to the redeeming blood of Christ. On the contrary, it argues a want of charity, if not a proud and malicious heart. We shall have to repent it sooner or later, and perhaps when it is too late. We shall one day be called to account for those uncharitable censures which we now make so light of.

Supposing that we see a person doing a thing which in appearance is evil, can we tell his intention ? May it not be done out of a good motive ? May it not be the effect of indiscretion or inadvertence ? May he not be innocent in the sight of God ? Or, if he be criminally guilty, may he not be in the state of repentance at the very time that we are passing sentence on him ? Oh ! let us not judge rashly ; let us not condemn our neighbour, lest we ourselves be condemned.

Examine yourselves, and put your own hearts in order ; for it is from the malignancy of that source that this evil proceeds. Put the best construction on your neighbour's actions, for the law of God requires it. Turn your eyes upon your own consciences ; you will find enough there both to judge and condemn.

## On Detraction.

July 24. **OH!** that we had some of the burning coal of the holy altar, spoken of by the prophet Isaiah, (vi.) to purify the lips of men from this spreading sin! At every blow it gives three mortal wounds: it wounds the soul of the detractor, the reputation of the detracted, and the consciences of the hearers. And yet how general is this vice! Seldom is any company to be met with in which our neighbour's reputation is not attacked in one way or other, and his tender name made the subject of every table-talk. It infects the tongues of those who are reputed good; it pries into monasteries, and the most religious places.—What account can we give of ourselves in this respect? Do not our consciences plead guilty to frequent transgressions?

Restitution must be made for the injuries caused by detraction: and how few are there who give this duty a single thought? Alas! who will calculate the number of souls which go out of this world with all the guilt of all their detractions and defamations to be atoned for, and reparation to be made! O God! deliver us from this unhappy crime.

Christians, can you coolly and deliberately, and without provocation, rob your brother of his good name, more dear to him than life? What would you think of the loss of your own reputation, by the same underhand means? Would you hold him guiltless who had committed this crime against you? *Do as you would be done by*, (Luke vi.); and remember that the sharp thorns which pierced our Saviour's head—the lance which opened his side—the nails which bored his hands and feet, did not so bitterly afflict his suffering heart, as did the detractions and slanders which the malice of the Jews heaped upon him.

Examine yourselves, and endeavour by every means

to avoid this sin, which has brought affliction upon thousands in this life, and has caused the destruction of innumerable souls in the next. Take care that you impute not crimes to your neighbour falsely, for this is slander. Never disclose his secret sins, unless it be for his benefit, and you are actuated by that motive, for this would be detraction. Shun the company of the detractor as much as possible ; for *the venom of asps is under his lips.* (Ps. xiii.)

*On St. James.*

July 25. **ST. JAMES** the Great, the son of Zebedee, and the brother of St. John the Evangelist, was one of the first that were called to the apostleship by Jesus Christ. He no sooner heard the call than, together with his brother John, he left father, nets, and all, and followed Christ. Often has it been, and by many different ways, that Christ has called upon us to follow him, and we are still deaf to his calls. What reason can we give for these refusals? No other than that our hearts are entangled in the nets of the world. We would willingly have Christ for our master, but we cannot break off with the world. Oh ! let us remember, *no man can serve two masters*, (Matt. vi.) ; and let us imitate the courage of St. James, by dedicating ourselves wholly to the service of Jesus.

St. James was one of those apostles whom the Lord particularly favoured. He made him an eye-witness of his glorious transfiguration, and many other miracles. He accompanied his Lord to mount Olivet, where he began his passion. There must have been abundant reasons why St. James was selected to be partaker of these extraordinary favours ; and it is not too much for us to say that the perfection of his faith, his love, and humility, were the virtues that thus endeared him to his Master. Let us imitate him.

St. James preached the gospel in Judea and Sa-

maria, where he converted many to the Christian faith. It is said that he then went into Spain, where he plentifully sowed the seeds of the gospel, and that he afterwards returned to Jerusalem. There it was that he was put to death by Herod Agrippa. The axe was the instrument of his martyrdom, and he was the first of the apostles that suffered death for Christ.— Oh! had we the courage and resolution of this apostle! But alas! instead of being ready to die for Christ, how seldom is it that we are ready to suffer any thing patiently for his sake? how supinely slothful we are in the service of God, instead of imitating his labours? how little are we moved by his zeal for the salvation of souls, when we make so little scruple of injuring our neighbour, and harbouring malice against him in our hearts? Blessed St. James! pray for us.

Examine yourselves, and labour to imitate the virtues of this apostle. On this day of his festival, address yourselves fervently to him, and beg his intercession. The best way of honouring him is to follow his example.

### *On St. Ann.*

July 26. **ST. ANN** was doubly a mother to the blessed Virgin Mary, namely, by *birth* and *education*. She brought her into the world, after many years of barrenness. She instructed our Lady in all the duties of religion: she gave her lessons of humility, love, charity, patience, prayer, and true resignation; which lessons she ever after invariably practised. Nothing was wanting in St. Ann of the tenderness, care, or prudence of a mother in every respect; although her greatest concern was to consecrate her daughter to Almighty God.

Parents, learn here the extent of your duties towards your children: learn of St. Ann how to bring them up in the fear of God.—Like her, be very careful, and even from their infancy consecrate them to

heaven ; give them lessons of piety, both by word and example ; keep them regularly to their duties ; never injure them by an immoderate fondness, or accustom them to have their own way.—Remember that you are to give an account of the souls of your children. What a pity it is that souls should perish through the neglect of parents, after they have taken so much pains to bring them up in the world !

Christians, we have all of us great reason, on this day, to praise our Lord for the wonders of his mercies in this saint, whom, of all other women, he deemed the most worthy to bring forth the immaculate Mother of God. Ah ! to what a high degree of grace was this saint raised ! the produce of whose womb was chosen and sanctified by God himself for his tabernacle ! O blessed Root ! from which the branch of Jesse sprung, whose bud and flower was no other than the sweetest Saviour of mankind.

Examine yourselves, and in all your spiritual necessities crave the assistance of blessed St. Ann. Imitate her patience and submission in the time of her barrenness : imitate her humility and love of God : imitate her virtues, and you will obtain her favour. Say often from your hearts : “ Holy St. Ann, mother of Mary, pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of our death. Amen.”

### *On Swearing.*

July 27. **HE** that sweareth much shall be filled with iniquity. (Eccl. xxiii.) Notwithstanding this declaration of the Spirit of God, there is not a vice that is more common than this of swearing. How many are advanced to that degree of impiety as to prostitute, on every occasion, the holy name of God for the vilest purposes ? Not a day passes but our ears are assailed with the most horrid oaths : the streets, the shops, the taverns, ring with them : they are the dismal effects of almost every dis-

appointment. Is this to act like Christians? Does not God forbid us *to take his name in vain*? (Exod. xx.) Does not Christ say: *Swear not at all*? (Matt. v.)

The name of God is a name the most sacred; it is a name the most terrible: the angels tremble at the sound thereof; all the heavenly spirits fall down and adore it. And shall we dare to abuse it? we, who have been favoured with the greatest mercies? Ah! let us not employ our tongues in any other way than in recounting the mercies of our good God, in magnifying his goodness, in calling for relief in our necessities.

The unhappy Baltassar had his destiny written on the walls of his palace for profaning the vessels of the temple consecrated to God: and shall Christians escape the divine judgments, who, with polluted lips, stick not to profane his holy *Name*? No: every oath that they pronounce shall rise in judgment against them: it shall demand vengeance before the tribunal of heaven, where there shall be nothing heard but cries of despair, instead of cries of repentance.

Examine yourselves, and conceive a thorough detestation of the sin of swearing. Take care of *scandalizing any of these little ones*, for it would be better that a mill-stone were hung about your neck, and you were cast into the sea. (Luke xvii.) By prayer and penitential works make amends for past abuses. Take not the name of God in vain on trivial occasions, but always pronounce it with respect and decency.

### *On Cursing.*

July 28. **THIS** sin may be committed three several ways; by cursing God, by cursing ourselves, by cursing our neighbours. One would think that it would be impossible for a creature to *curse* God, even if the greatest misfortune had befallen him, even if his life were nothing but a scene of misery, or even if he had fallen into the gulph of rage and despair. What! curse God! that God who

created him to his own likeness, and who has redeemed him with his precious blood! What! curse that God whom heaven adores, who is the bliss of angels, who can, at the very instant of his pronouncing the word, strike him into the bottomless abyss of hell? No: none but devils can do it, and those wicked spirits who are damned with them, and who, in bitter rage, shall curse and blaspheme for all eternity.

Then, as to cursing ourselves: let us reflect that we live in a miserable world; that we are encompassed on all sides with blood-thirsty enemies; and that, when we fall, we fall a sacrifice to them. This being the case, shall we, by curses on ourselves, join with them in procuring our destruction? We do not actually wish to be flayed alive, to be roasted at a slow fire, or to be cut to pieces; and yet, can we call on merciless devils, or the flames of hell to burn our souls? and can we imagine that such curses will have no effect, because they are uttered without thought, or through habit? Oh! let us dread such madness. If men in general chose, by so doing, to draw on themselves an eternal curse, let us avoid it.

Lastly, we are under an obligation of loving our neighbours. We are bound to do good even to those who hate us. What then can authorize us to curse them? Ah! let us not inhumanly curse those for whom Christ mercifully shed his blood. Let us not curse those souls, the conversion of which gives joy to the whole court of heaven. Let us not curse our own flesh, or our own members. Rather let us die than be guilty of this barbarity.

Examine yourselves, and be careful to shun this unchristian sin. Lament that it is so very common.—Take care that you curse not even dumb creatures, for this would be folly and scandal, the effect only of an impatient and a corrupt heart. Fly the company of all these offenders. Reprehend the faulty, for this is the duty of every Christian.



*On Repentance.*

July 29. **T**HERE are only two ways that lead to heaven; the way of innocence and the way of repentance. The first, I fear, we have all lost; we must consequently take the second. "Every sinner must repent or burn," says St. Chrysostom. Let us then sedulously apply our minds to this subject. We have sufficient opportunities of repentance offered: let us not neglect them. A single self-denial, a truly penitential tear, will not be without its effect. *A contrite and humble heart the Almighty will never despise.* (Ps. l.)

Repentance, when viewed at a distance, has a forbidding appearance. It seems to be one continued series of tears and self-denials, with a total absence of our customary enjoyments, and even innocent amusements. It presents nothing to view but combats and temptations: it promises nothing but labours and difficulties: and it suggests the idea, that perhaps all that may be done may be rendered ineffectual by a relapse. But if we draw the prospect nearer; we shall discover that this is all a delusion! we shall discover that repentance brings its consolation with it, and that its delights far surpass its seeming difficulties.—In fact, if it be a great misfortune to offend God by mortal sin, must it not be a comfort to be reconciled to him by repentance? If it be a subject of grief to lose God, must it not be a comfort to possess him again by repentance? If it be a source of unhappiness to the sinner to be a slave to his passions, and to be annoyed by the recollection of his past crimes, must it not be an unspeakable comfort to him to see his crimes effaced, and his conscience appeased by a sincere repentance?

If then you are in sin, *repent*. If you have neglected the concerns of eternity, *repent*. If you have divided your hearts between God and the world, *re-*

*pent. There is joy in heaven on the repentance of a sinner. (Luke xv.)*

Examine yourselves, and see if your repentance has been sincere. It is not enough to say that *you repent*: your lives must show it. Many deceive themselves in this respect. If they strike their breasts and say, *Lord, be merciful to me a sinner* (Luke xviii.)—if they hastily pronounce some of the acts of contrition which they find in their prayer-books, they conclude that the work is done. But, alas! it is to be feared that they are too often deceived, and that the work is not yet begun.

### *On the Delay of Repentance.*

July 30. “**H**E, who has promised pardon to those who repent, has never promised time for repentance to those who defer it.” (St. Gregory.) One of the most crafty artifices of the devil to keep an unhappy soul in his possession, and one of the most dangerous errors that we can fall into, is the *deferring our repentance* from time to time, till time is no more for us. It is an error the most *pernicious*, because it is in a matter of the highest concern; and it is an error the most *impious*, because it proceeds, not from ignorance, surprise, or inadvertence, but from downright malice.

Were a person's house to take fire, and were a man to run in and give him notice before the spreading flame had laid hold of the main timber, would it not be a proof of the most consummate folly were that man to reply, “there is no hurry: it has not as yet reached the foundation: it will be time enough then to fetch the engines?” The case is similar to that of the delaying sinner. His soul is in a flame with a long habit of sin: it is burnt up with lawless passions, more raging than fire. He is advised to repent! his reply is: “I cannot at present; let the fire go on; there is no danger at present; let sickness come, and then

I will think of it." Unhappy soul ! dost thou find it a subject of uneasiness to return to thy offended God ? Dost thou conceive it to be a cruel separation to be delivered from the fetters of thy passions, from the slavery of the devil, and from the precipice of hell ? If these are thy dispositions, what right hast thou to the name of Christian ?

But thou wilt repent hereafter. Thou fool ! how dost thou know that thou wilt live till this hereafter cometh ? or that thou wilt repent when it doth come ? Hast thou times and moments at thy own disposal ? How canst thou be thus presumptuous ? The damned in hell said that they would repent *hereafter* ; but they did not do it. How dost thou know but thy lot may be the same ? Nothing provokes God more than an impenitent heart.

Examine yourselves, and resolve to follow the advice of the Holy Ghost : *Delay not to be converted to the Lord, and defer it not from day to day.* (Eccl. v.) Remember that a Christian has no certainty of a *to-morrow*. Let the wretched delay of the damned in hell be a powerful inducement to move you to a speedy and effectual repentance.

### *On a Death-bed Repentance.*

July 31. **A** TRUE change of heart is a work of the greatest difficulty. It is impossible to wash an Ethiopian white, or to take off the natural spots from a leopard's skin ; so, likewise, it is impossible for the habitual sinner to convert himself to God, unless assisted by an extraordinary grace.—If this be the case at all times, what are we to think of the dying sinner, when his body is tortured by the acute pangs of his disease,—when his spirits are spent,—when his strength is worn out,—when his soul is torn to pieces by a thousand distracting thoughts,—when his whole self is struck with dismay at the horrid recollection of his past sins, and at the prospect

of a fatal eternity : what are we to think of him at that awful moment ? Have we not reason to suspect the sincerity of his repentance ? and to say that it is not he who forsakes sin, but that sin forsakes him ?

What good effect will be produced if the priest induces him to say : “ Lord have mercy on my soul ; ” or if he be prevailed on to strike his breast, or to kiss the crucifix ? Will any thing of this kind profit him if his heart be not sincerely converted to the Lord, and his soul animated with a true love of God ? Will it make amends for his loss of time ? for his spending it in sin ? Will it make satisfaction for his neglect of the sacraments, and of the inspirations, graces, and calls of his merciful Lord ? Will it atone for the multiplied sins of his past life ? Ah ! well will it be for him if that commination of our blessed Lord be not here too truly verified : *I go away, and you shall seek me, and you shall die in your sins.* (John viii.)

The only means of overcoming sin is the practice of virtue. The proud man must practice humility,—the lustful, chastity,—the passionate, meekness,—the slothful, fervour. Now, unless there be an extraordinary grace of God, seldom granted, can this be done on the bed of death ? Again, how can he make in so short a time, and in such an afflicted state, that due examination of conscience ? How will he be able to excite in his soul that hearty contrition ; or what strength will he have to make that sincere confession, which the sacrament of penance requires ? Ah ! it is too much to be feared that, as the sinner forgot God in his life, so likewise at his death, he will forget himself.

Examine yourselves, and timely resolve to enter on the business of repentance. Let it be accompanied with effectual resolutions of amendment. Watch and study all the motions of your hearts, what passions are most predominant, and what inclinations are most in union with them, that so you may be the better able to subdue them by an early repentance.

*On Resolutions of Amendment.*

August 1. **THE** restless enemies of mankind, who continually lie in wait for our souls ; the natural corruption and imperfections of our hearts ; our insufficiency to perform what is required for salvation, and our coldness in performing the little that we do for that end, are proofs of the necessity of repeated resolutions to live a virtuous life. Thinking and resolving ought to go together ; for there is no attaining heaven without both.

It is for want of true resolution that the greater number of men unfortunately lose their all by relapsing into sin, and by living in sin. It is for want of a good resolution that the more regular kind of christians experience a discouraging coldness in the practice of virtue, make small improvement, and are as subject as ever to their usual failings. Ah, Christians ! look around you ; look into those abodes of seclusion from the world, the convents, and ask what has induced so many to leave all things, and enter upon a severe course of penance, which is not to end but with life ? their resolutions encourage them. What caused the martyrs to lay down their lives ? their good resolutions. What fills heaven with glorious saints ? good resolutions.

What resolutions do we enter into ? are they not like our prayers, in general terms only ? are they not weak and imperfect resolutions ? Such as these will be attended with no effect ; they must be serious, strong, and entire, like those of the saints, if we hope to have a part in their happiness. Heaven is the reward of resolutions faithfully fulfilled. We must resolve to avoid sin, and embrace virtue, to spend our time well, and refrain from all our failings : and if we put these resolutions in execution, heaven will be ours.

Examine yourselves, and pay attention to the resolutions which the grace of God enables you to make ;

renew them daily, and say with David : *now I begin.* (Ps. lxxvi.) Let no circumstances of life be a hindrance to you. Let this be your prayer : “ Help me, O Lord, in my good purposes, and in thy holy service, and grant that I may perfectly begin now, since what I have hitherto done is nothing.” (Foll. of Ch. c. l. c. xix.)

### *On the Necessity of good Works.*

August 2. **I**N order to be saved we must believe ; and we must believe, not with an inactive and dead faith, but with *a faith working by charity in Jesus Christ.* (Gal. v.) *Not every one that saith to me Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven ; but he only who doth the will of my Father, who is in heaven.* (Matt. vii.) *Cut down the unfruitful tree, why doth it stand ?* (Luke xiii.) *The unprofitable servant cast ye out into the exterior darkness.* (Matt. xxv.) *Go ye cursed, into everlasting fire, because I was hungry and ye gave me not to eat.* (Ibid.) The five foolish virgins were excluded from the nuptials of the spouse, because their lamps were not furnished with the oil of good works. A severe sentence of condemnation was passed on the man who improved not his talent, but hid it in the earth. These texts and instances taken from the Gospel, are convincing proofs of the absolute necessity of good works, in order to work out our salvation. Let us pay due attention to them, and regulate our lives accordingly.

How many christians are there, who, like the barren fig tree, bring forth nothing but leaves ! who have the appearance of piety ; that is, do things good in themselves, but have not the substance ; that is, are not animated with the christian motives of pleasing God, and doing his will ! How many, consequently, believe themselves to be truly virtuous, although their works are only the effects of natural constitution, education,

honour, or such like human motives ! How many flatter themselves that they are entitled to the character of innocence, merely because they are not publicly criminal in the eyes of the world ; although, at the same time, they are continually seeking after worldly comforts, and leading an unprofitable life ! Will not all these be amazed, when, appearing at the bar of the all-seeing Judge, they shall find written in the books, that their virtues were no better than the virtues of pagans, and that their lives have been totally devoid of real piety ?

O God ! let not that day be terrible to me—let me be prepared for it by a life spent in the practice of good works, and of every christian virtue : for I know that what I have sown, that also shall I reap.

Examine yourselves, and be constant in the practice of good works—confine them not within bounds, but persevere to the end ; for thus only shall you be crowned. *Whether you eat or drink, or whatever else you do, refer all to the glory of God.* (1 Cor. x.)

### *On a pure Intention.*

August 3. **BY** our creation, redemption, and innumerable other titles, we belong to God ; and, consequently, all that we do ought in justice to be done for him. As he is the beginning, so likewise ought he to be the end of all our thoughts, words, and actions. Jesus Christ sought not his own glory, but that of his father. In like manner it is our duty to seek the glory of God in all things, and to be guided purely by this motive in all that we do.

Our salvation does not depend upon the doing good works, but upon doing them well. Were I to give my substance to the poor, or my body to the flames, and was not animated with a right motive, it would profit me nothing. The widow's two mites were more acceptable to God than the large alms of

the scribes and pharisees ; because she gave them with a pure heart ; being guided, not by pride and vanity, but by the desire of promoting the honour of God and the relief of her neighbour. Yes ; it is a good intention which stamps a value on our works : actions that would otherwise be mean and indifferent, are rendered by it capable of meriting a crown in heaven.

O God ! I am convinced that a *pure intention* is the very soul of good works. I know that it is the heart, and not the hand, that thou regardest. Where then can be the difficulty in offering it to thee, who art the joy of angels ? I bless thy goodness for providing me such easy means of salvation ; and I acknowledge that I should deserve to be most miserable were I unhappily to neglect it. Thou shalt be the object of my thoughts, the subject of my words, the end of all my actions ; I will not sacrifice them to idols, but will give them all to thee ; I will desire nothing but thy glory

Examine yourselves, and be resolved that, whether you eat, or drink, or sleep, or wake, or whatever else you do, you will do all for the glory of God. (1 Cor. x.) Suffer not a morning to pass by without offering all the actions of the day to this end. Guard against all unworthy motives ; be animated by a pure intention in all your actions, and they will be found worthy of an eternal reward.

### *On human Respects.*

August 4. **TAKE** heed that you do not your works before men, to be seen by them. (Matt. vi.)

It is a pity that a good action should lose its value, merely for want of a good intention. Many Christians there are who are liberal to the poor, who are patient, meek, chaste, and temperate, who are addicted to prayer, and sometimes to regular and strict fasts, who frequent the sacraments, and observe an edifying regularity in their lives. These will have a



great reward in heaven, provided their motives are pure and unalloyed with any thing human. But alas! too many of them, it is to be feared, are influenced by *humour, vanity, and ambition!* too many seek after the applauses of the world! too many seek themselves in this world more than in the next!

The scribes and Pharisees were liberal enough in their alms: but it was with trumpets sounding before them. They loved to pray at the corners of the streets: but it was that they might be seen by men—they disfigured their faces in order to appear to the world to be fasting. This foolish vanity of theirs was their reward, and the cause of their punishment. *The hopes of the hypocrite shall perish.* (Job. viii.) God declares that he detests his conduct. He may at present deceive the world; but it will be different at the last day, when the *searcher of hearts* shall unfold all his hidden secrets.

O God! give me the grace always to act with a pure intention; remove all human respects from my heart; let not vanity or worldly interest influence my actions; let me not thus labour and toil in vain; let me not unjustly give to satan the fruit of a tree which belongs solely to thee.

Examine yourselves, and always labour to avoid vain glory: it is a subtle enemy that will despoil you of the merit of your whole lives. Seek no other witness, nor any other reward of your labours, but God alone. In all your undertakings say from your hearts: *God's will be done.* Say with St. Paul: *If I desire to please men, I shall not be a servant of Jesus Christ.* (Gal. i.)

*On what the World will say.*

August 5. **I**T is much to be feared that there are many Christians now lamenting in the flames of hell, because, out of a shameful fear of what the world would say, they neglected to embrace the

cause of Jesus Christ. This, in fact, is one of the most destructive artifices that the devil employs for the ruin of souls. How many are afraid of putting on the appearance of being humble lest the world should laugh at them? How many pretend that they cannot forgive injuries, and refuse to put up with an affront lest they should be reputed dastardly cowards? How many are there, particularly of those whose time is chiefly spent in the society of worldlings, who neglect to pray and to observe the days of penance enjoined by the church, lest they should be pointed at by their depraved associates. Of all these, alas! we may say that they are ashamed of the gospel, because the world calls it folly.

Christians, is it not strange that we should all believe in a crucified God, and yet blush to serve him? Shall we be ashamed to be placed at his right hand at the day of judgment? and how can we blush to stand by him now? What charms are there in this world to captivate our hearts? or, what obligations have we to it? Was it not God, who created us out of nothing, who redeemed us, and who continues to bestow upon us in abundance all the blessings that we receive? Did we not, at the sacred font, solemnly engage to renounce the world and all its cheating vanities? we know that we did; how comes it then that we suffer these things so easily to usurp the place of God in our hearts?

Let us not regard the censures of the world, but let us attend solely to what God commands; for it is the observance of his word that is to save our souls. Let us give no attention to any thing that worldlings may say or do, in order to disquiet our thoughts: let us neglect no duty out of complaisance to their malicious constructions—they may call us fools, but we will esteem their lives madness.

Examine yourselves, and let these be your constant resolutions. Be not slaves to a restless world, for it is impossible to please it. Remember that whosoever is

ashamed of Christ and his doctrine, *of him will the Son of Man be ashamed when he shall come in his glory.* (Luke ix.) Say with St. Paul : *I blush not at the gospel, but I glory in the cross of Jesus Christ.* (Rom. xi.)

### On Divine Inspiration.

August 6. **A**Lmighty God inspires us with graces many different ways ; sometimes by the exhortation of his ministers ; at other times by the putting good books into our hands ; by admitting us to the sacraments ; by the good advice and example of the virtuous, by instances of his justice ; and, almost every day of our lives, by secret inspirations. If we are deaf to these, or any of these calls, they will rise up against us at the last day, and condemn our hardened and criminal neglect.

As often as we stifle the inspirations of God, so often do we become rebels to the light ; we sin against the Holy Ghost ; we throw ourselves into the jaws of destruction. Had not the three wise men followed the light of the star, they might have perished in their infidelity. Nothing more exasperates God than this supine neglect of his holy inspirations. Ah ! let us embrace them as the richest pledges of an excessive love.

O my soul, be no longer rebellious to the light ; be not so wretchedly ungrateful as to shut thy heart against the voice of God—He calls upon thee now to change thy life, to do penance for thy sins, and to embrace a life of virtue—make no delay : *to-day, if you shall hear his voice, harden not your hearts.* (Ps. xc.)

Examine yourselves, and be resolved never to turn away from the inspirations of God. *Extinguish not the spirit,* (1 Thess. v.) for the more you do this the greater will be your condemnation. Whenever you hear the secret voice of God calling upon you, cry

aloud with Samuel: *Speak, Lord, for thy servant heareth.* (1 Sam. iii.) Regulate your lives according to the interior light that is imparted to you ; imitate the industrious gardener, who thinks it not enough to plant his trees, but labours all he can that they may bring forth fruit.

### *On Recollection of Spirit.*

August 7. **THE** merchant is continually thinking about his traffic, and the mechanic about his trade ; the gentleman has his thoughts fixed on his temporal concerns many times during the day ; and shall not we sometimes fix our thoughts on heaven ? Our thoughts are frequently fixed on the things we love, and we are never so well pleased as when they are so engaged : we neither like company nor business then to interrupt them. This is the way in which our thoughts ought to be fixed on God. But alas ! how frequently do we suffer these thoughts to be removed from our mind by the affairs of the world, and this even without regret ! May we say that this is a certain sign that our love is cold ?

My soul, where is thy resting place ? Thy proper place is God ; and why dost thou not fix thy thoughts on him ? He is always looking at thee with an incomparable love ; and wilt thou pay no attention to him ? Be not so ungrateful ; form a place of retirement in thy heart, where, recollecting thy thoughts, thou mayest recreate thyself amidst the hurry of the world, and converse in heaven.

St. Catherine of Sienna, and many other saints, were daily accustomed to make this retreat. Here, as in a strong castle, they remained secure : neither threats nor disappointments gave them the least disturbance ; no worldly pleasures were able to make them forget God. Whilst their hands were at work, their thoughts were in heaven. David testifies of himself that this was his constant practice : *Lord, as for me, I am always with*

*thee ; I have lifted up my eyes to thee, O God, who dwellest in the heavens. (Ps. cxxii.)* Are we more engaged in worldly affairs than was this great king ?

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to practise this recollection, upon which your advancement in piety so much depends. In order thereto, make a little oratory in your hearts, into which you may retire from time to time, and there happily promote your eternal good.

*On pious Ejaculations.*

August 8. **WHAT** can more clearly demonstrate that Almighty God made this world, not only for our corporal but even spiritual service, than the fact that every thing in it, or that happens in it, may be made to contribute to our advancement towards heaven ? St. Francis of Assisium, seeing a little lamb devoured by a hog : “ Ah ! sweet creature,” said he, “ how lively dost thou represent my Saviour’s death !” “ I wonder,” said St. Francis Borgia, “ that the hawk should come to hand and suffer himself to be tied to the perch, and that men should be such rebels to the voice of God.” St. Francis of Assisium, praying on the banks of a pleasant brook, made this ejaculation : “ Thy grace, O my God, flows as sweetly as does this little river !” Another, seeing a tree finely beautified with blossoms, made this complaint : “ Lord, why am I alone without blossoms in the garden of thy church ?” Oh ! were we thus to make use of created things to raise our thoughts and affections to God, how rapidly should we advance in virtue ? But alas ! how frequently is it that we turn them against ourselves, and make them occasions of sin !

Let us apply to God by repeated and pious ejaculations of heart ; let us extol his wonders ; let us stretch forth our hands to him for help, as a child to a father ; let us throw ourselves at the foot of the cross ; let us lodge our dear Jesus in our breasts as a most odoriferous perfume.

*My Lord and my God ! (John xx.) O God of my heart, and my portion for ever. (Ps. lxxii.) As the hart pants after the fountains of water, so does my soul thirst after thee. (Ibid. xli.) Put me as a seal on thy heart. (Cant. viii.) How delightful are thy tabernacles, O Lord of Hosts. (Ps. lxxxviii.) O Blessed Virgin, Mother of God, pray for me ! My good angel pity and protect me ! O my holy patrons, intercede for me before the throne of mercy !*

Examine yourselves, and let these or such like ejaculations be your daily exercise. The main business of a christian life consists in these pious practices. It is a work so easy, that it may conveniently be done in all circumstances of life. The courtier, merchant, tradesman, farmer, house-keeper, servant, every one may practice it.

### *On walking with God.*

Aug. 9. **WALK** before me, and be perfect, says the Spirit of God. (Gen. xvii.) We are journeying through the desert of this world towards the Land of Promise. The Lord is with us to protect us from our enemies. He goes before us as a pillar of fire ; and he shields us from behind as with a cloud. Is it not, therefore, our duty that we should walk with him ; and by walking with him, strive to attain perfection ?

Alas ! although we are at all times with God, and in God, how few amongst us seem to be conscious of his divine presence ! How often in the day may we exclaim with the Patriarch Jacob : *Truly the Lord is in this place, and I knew it not !* (Gen. xxviii.) How frequently does it happen, that we walk for hours together in the ways of sensuality and mirth,—in the ways of the world, and of worldly occupations, without once thinking that God is with us ? How frequently does it happen that we walk in the ways of temptation, in the company of the wicked, and in the

midst of the occasions of sin, and not once fix our thoughts on him who alone can preserve us from evil! How often does it happen that we prefer walking with any other than with our God! Oh! how little of the consolations of piety has that soul experienced, who can thus basely prefer the enjoyment of *these husks of swine* before the delights of his Father's presence, and of his *Father's house*.

At all times, and in all places, let us reflect that God is with us and in us. Let us walk with him by a constant attention to his presence, and by a faithful observance of his commandments. Let us walk with him, by seeking in all things his honour and glory, and by accompanying him in the ways of humility, meekness, and self-denial,—ways in which he himself has walked, and which are the only ways that lead to an eternal union with him.

Examine yourselves, and see what is the kind of company in which you take most delight. If it is the company of God, you will seek the things of God; but if your chief delight is to be with the sons of men, the things of God will be irksome to you, and the works and enjoyment of the flesh will principally be the objects of your wishes and desires.—May God preserve you from this unfortunate state. May you henceforward *walk with God and be perfect*.

### *On St. Laurence.*

Aug. 10. **ST.** Laurence was a deacon in the city of Rome. To him was committed the treasury of the church, which he duly and charitably distributed amongst the poor. The greedy tyrant demanding of him where he concealed it, the saint collected together great numbers of the poor, and said: "Here, in these have I laid up the treasure of the church." Ah! faithful steward of Jesus Christ! how far are we from following thy example! how lavishly do we spend in vanity and excess those super-

fluties, with which we are in duty bound to relieve the poor.

St. Laurence, when he beheld the holy Pope Xystus led out to martyrdom, could not contain himself. He followed him weeping: "Father" said he, "whither are you going without your son? whither, O holy priest, without your deacon? You were never used to offer sacrifice without me your minister: wherein have I displeased you? Try me now, and see whether you have made choice of an unfit minister or not?" O unparalleled zeal! O undaunted courage! O divine love! much stronger than death! When shall we possess the zeal, the love, and the courage of this glorious saint?

Great were the torments which St. Laurence patiently endured for the cause of Christ: but the most cruel was that of broiling on a gridiron, which put an end to his happy life. Bloody tyrant! vain are thy attempts to overcome this champion of his Lord. Thy fire is nothing, when compared to the flames of divine love which burn within his breast. At the time that thou exercisest thy cruelty, thou crownest him with glory. Rejoice, Christians, at the triumph of this saint, who has embellished Rome with his noble blood, as St. Stephen did Jerusalem.

Examine yourselves, and in a particular manner imitate the faith of this martyr. It was a lively faith of the next life that made him esteem all things here as dross to gain Christ. Beg of him to appear in your behalf on this day of his martyrdom. His intercession is powerful, and cannot fail of moving God to mercy.

### *On Sadness.*

Aug. 11. **MY** soul, if thou art at this time engaged in the ways of sin, thou hast reason to be sad: but if thou art not, why art thou troubled? Is it because the world hates thee? it hated Jesus



Christ.—Is it because thou art poor? thou art not poorer than he was.—Is it because thy friends neglect thee? Christ was forsaken by his dearest friends, and even in his greatest afflictions; how often hast thou thyself even forsaken him?—Art thou sad on account of thy corporal afflictions? thou hast not as yet, in imitation of thy blessed Lord and his holy martyrs, *resisted unto blood*. (Heb. xii.)—Is it because thou canst not find comfort in the world? seek it therefore in the heart of Jesus.

How happy is the Christian who has no other object of his desires besides God! How contented must he be, when he fears no one but God! How rich, when he abides in God, and God in him! Such a one must enjoy an unalloyed and a lasting peace.

Did we seriously consider, that all our temporal afflictions were not only inflicted by, but were likewise the effects of the goodness of a merciful Providence, we should not be so easily disturbed by them. Alas! they are sent to us, in order to wean our affections from a corrupt world, and to unite them to Christ. They are sent in order to make us sensible of our own misery, and to give us a lasting horror of sin, which has been the cause of them. They are sent as trials to prepare us for a crown of glory. We cannot have a better founded hope of eternal happiness, than in receiving a variety of crosses, and bearing them with patience. Did not Christ suffer?—have not all his saints suffered? Is not suffering the way to heaven? Why then are we sorrowful?

Examine yourselves, and by a virtuous life endeavour to drive away all sadness. *It is an evil which has ruined a great many*. (Eccl. xxx.) In your attentive prayers, beg of God the virtues of patience and resignation. Humbly beseech him to be your comfort.

## On Sadness. (Continued.)

Aug. 12. **THERE** are two kinds of sadness; one arises from God, the other from the world. To bewail our own and our neighbour's sins; to behold with weeping eyes our distance from God; to sigh and languish after our heavenly country, are the effects of a *pious sadness*. This we must strive to increase. It is a *worldly sadness*, or a *sadness* or *uneasiness of mind*, arising from causes not connected with the love of God, or the horror of sin, that we must endeavour to avoid. This sadness is an artifice, which the devil frequently employs to overthrow the best Christians; and, alas! how many have perished by it? It casts the soul into a state of dark confusion; it makes her jealous, slothful, fearful, and impatient; it weakens her judgment, strength, and resolution: it gives her a disrelish for prayer, for the sacraments, and for piety itself: and, like a hard winter, nips the buds and flowers of every virtue in the heart.

My soul, be no more sorrowful, but on the contrary, labour to subdue this unhappy passion, and rejoice in the Lord. For this purpose, endeavour to remove the causes of it. If it proceed from an *indisposition of body*, wait with patience the divine pleasure:—if it arise from a *melancholy temper*, recreate thyself by some innocent amusement:—if from *pride*, humble thyself:—if from thy *unmortified passions*, strive to keep them in subjection:—if from the *restless temptations* of the devil, arm thyself against them by holy prayer, and the advice of thy director; but above all, by the blood of Jesus in the sacraments.

Christians, let us be always attentive to these things. We must overcome this sadness, by one means or another, before we can hope to advance in a holy life. Let us consider it as a stratagem which the devil employs, to involve us with himself in a melancholy damnation.

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to avoid this mischievous evil of sadness, by removing all the causes of it. Beg of God that you may serve him cheerfully in every duty : his goodness loves a *cheerful giver*. (2 Cor. ix.)

*On the Obligations of Parents and Masters.*

Aug. 13. **PARENTS** have a heavy charge upon them. They will have to give an account, to a certain extent, of the souls of their children. How many are now lamenting in the flames of hell, for not attending to this charge? Parents, enter into an examination of your conduct towards your children. Do any of you, either by your severity compel, or by immoderate fondness encourage, your children to take evil courses? Are any of you careless in giving them due education? or in making a necessary provision for them? Is one to be found amongst you who, by an idle life, or by vicious example, ruins their souls. Ah ! be not so barbarous : it would be less cruel, were you to stab them to the heart, and lay them dead at your feet.

Deliver, O Lord, all parents from this unnatural blindness. Suffer them not thus unhappily to ruin those infant souls, which thou hast enabled them to bring into the world, and to suckle at the breast, for the purpose of serving thee : give them grace to comply with their pressing obligations, that so no one may perish through their neglect.

Masters, likewise, have their obligations in respect to their servants. They are strictly bound in justice to pay them their wages ; they are to help and comfort them in their infirmities and misfortunes : they are to provide them time and means to gain necessary instructions for their souls : they are to see that they observe order, that they go to the sacraments, that they have regular time for their prayers, and that they faithfully comply with all family duties. They are

to admonish and rebuke them, when there is due cause for it. Above all, they are to set them good example.—These are manifold and important duties: and in what manner are they complied with in general? Alas! many there are who wickedly defraud their servants of at least a part of their wages, if not the greater part. Many there are, who barbarously grudge them time for prayer and other spiritual duties. Many who throw them off when they are incapacitated, although they have spent the best part of their lives in their service; more cruel to them in this respect than they are to their dogs and horses; and many indeed there are who ruin them by their bad example. Oh! what will they have to answer for at the judgment-seat of God!

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to comply with the obligation of a parent, if it has or shall please God to make you such. Be careful of your children in their infancy. Give them good education, when of riper years. Be discreet in procuring them good situations, and help them all you can both as to soul and body.—If you have servants, let it be your constant care to discharge the obligations incumbent on a master or mistress.

### *On the Duties of Children and Servants.*

Aug. 14. **HONOUR** thy father and thy mother.  
(Exod. xx.) This is one of the ten commandments, which we must duly observe, or we cannot reasonably hope for the kingdom of heaven. Absalom was a rebel to his father David, and in punishment thereof he came to a miserable end. How many thousands have come to a miserable end for the like cause! *Cursed is he who honours not his father and mother*, saith the Spirit of God. (Deut. 27.) It is our duty, therefore, to love, honour, and be obedient to our parents in every respect. It is our duty to pray for them; to ask and to follow their good ad-

vice ; always to shew them a becoming respect, and diligently to practise the lessons which they set us by their good example. We are to relieve them, as far as is in our power, both in their temporal and spiritual necessities. We are to comfort them in their afflictions, and take the best care of them in their old age. Alas ! how can we neglect those who, under God, are the chief causes of our lives and being ? who furnished us with necessities in our helpless infancy, and who, with much pains and labour, have supported and educated us ? Can we neglect them ?

*Servants, be subject to your masters.* (1 Pet. ii.) It is your duty to shew respect to your master and mistress, both in words and actions : to obey them with a good will in what they lawfully command : to endure their reproofs, even if you have not deserved them, with a christian patience. Cheerfully to submit to all merited rebukes : to be faithful to the trust reposed in you : to be careful in the performance of what you have undertaken : to live in peace with your fellow-servants, and zealously to promote your eternal concerns. If you attend to these things, you are faithful servants, and you will find the fruit of your labours in a crown of glory.

O God, give them grace punctually to fulfil the duties of their calling, that they may be thereby entitled to an eternal reward. Grant them patience in their labours, make them cheerfully obedient : and let them lose not the advantages that may be reaped from it.

Examine yourselves, and daily offer up your prayers, that you may truly comply with the duties of child or servant, according to your state. Often call to mind the advice of St. Paul : *Children, obey your parents in all things.* (Col. iii.) *Servants, be obedient to your masters with fear and trembling, as to Christ.* (Eph. vi.)

*On the Assumption of Our Lady.*

Aug. 15. **O**N this day the church celebrates the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary. It is piously believed that her body was not suffered to go into a state of corruption, but that it was assumed into heaven, and reunited to her blessed soul soon after her death. This, indeed, is not an article of faith, for the Almighty has not duly revealed the fact to us: but, can a pious Christian suppose that Christ would suffer the unblemished body of his dear Mother to be buried in the earth? that he would allow that body, which he preserved in its virginity, even in child-bearing, to become a mass of filth, and the food of worms? or that he would deny his pure Mother a privilege which he granted to many at his resurrection, that of rising in the body before the last day?—O ye blessed angels and saints, rejoice at the glorious coronation of of the Queen of Heaven! Rejoice, mankind, for you have a powerful advocate. She is the Mother of God, and consequently her protection is powerful: she is *our* Mother, and consequently we may rely on her assistance.

Most blessed Virgin and Mother! it is impossible for us to conceive the excess of your joy on this day of your triumph. We only know that it has infinitely recompensed all the afflictions which you had to endure in the days of your mortality. Dear Lady! be mindful of us, your poor clients, and still banished children. Turn not your eyes of pity from us.

Christians, what are the dangers of your present state? Are you in danger of being seduced by a wicked world? Are you ready to sink under the weight of afflictions? Are you falling into the gulph of despair? Are you appalled at the sight of your multiplied sins? Beg the intercession of the Blessed Virgin: in all occurrences of life, call her to your as-

sistance. Her prayers have effectually contributed to the salvation of thousands ; and can you suppose ~~that~~ she will refuse to intercede for you ? “ No : let him cease to extol her pity,” says St. Bernard, who, calling upon her, is not heard.”

Examine yourselves, and on this day join with all the heavenly choirs in acts of hearty thanksgiving for the exaltation of Mary. The best way of doing this, is to be resolved, from this day forward, to follow her example. It will be pleasing to her to see you humble by her example, chaste by her example, patient by her example, and a true disciple of her Son, animated thereto by her example.

### *On Devotion to our Lady.*

Aug. 16. “ **N**EVER any one,” says St. Bernard, “ invoked in his necessities the Blessed Virgin, and did not feel the effect of her intercession.” She is a Mother to us, and consequently she will pity our wants : she is the Mother of Jesus : what can Jesus refuse to his Mother ? The tender breasts that gave him suck : the floods of tears she shed on account of his sufferings : the grief which pierced her heart on Mount Calvary, are so many tongues which powerfully plead in our behalf. O Mother of Mercy, the comforter of the afflicted, the refuge of sinners, the queen of angels, intercede for us with your divine Son.

If the prayers of the saints in heaven move God to have mercy on their humble clients, what may not the prayers of the Queen and Mother of the saints, and Mother of Jesus, obtain for us ? Through her intercession, many abandoned sinners have obtained of God the grace of repentance, and have become saints. The many festivals instituted in her honour throughout the year, the numerous churches consecrated to her memory, the confraternities erected under her invocation, are lasting marks of her pro-

tection over us, and of the devotion of the faithful to her.

Examine yourselves, and let not a day pass without offering up your devotions to the Blessed Virgin Mary. Say her *Litanies*, *Office*, and *Rosary*, with a careful devotion. Have particular recourse to her on the days of her festival. Keep her image, or picture, in your chambers, and pay a suitable respect to it. Labour, in a particular manner, to imitate her example. "She is a pattern so universal," says St. Ambrose, "that every one may find in her a lesson proper for himself. Shun all sin: for it is in vain to think of honouring the Mother, while you crucify the Son by sin."

### *On the Word of God.*

Aug. 17. **HE** that is of God, heareth the word of God. (John viii.) A serious desire of improving by the word of God is a great mark of true and solid piety. The Word *Eternal* became incarnate for the purpose of reconciling us to his Father, but by his *temporal* word this mercy is to be brought about. Without *faith* there is no salvation: and this the word of God implants in our hearts. Without the help of grace, we cannot move a step towards heaven: and this the word of God causes to be infused into our souls. *Thy word, O Lord, is a light to my steps*, (Ps. cxviii.); thy word gives understanding to little ones. Had not Magdalen heard the words of Christ, she might have perished in her sins. Had not the apostles, by their zealous preaching, propagated the gospel, the world would have remained buried in infidelity.

Jesus Christ has a tender concern for our good. He calls upon us by the exhortations of his ministers, and by the pious books which he provides for us: and shall we be deaf to his gracious calls? Can any thing be more insulting to his tenderness, than this



wretched insensibility to our own eternal good? Oh! how severe are his threats on this subject! *Because I have called upon you, he says, and you have not heard, I will also laugh, and mock at your destruction.* (Prov. ii.)

Many have been so powerfully moved by the word of God, as to leave the world, and devote the remainder of their lives to retirement and prayer; whilst others have received no benefit from it. What can be the reason of this difference? Is not the seed the same? Undoubtedly it is: but the soil is different. The latter conceive no affection for it, because their hearts are become like a rock, by an affection to sin; or they are overgrown with the thorns of worldly solicitude, and therefore bring forth no fruit.

Examine yourselves, and prepare your hearts for a profitable reception of the word of God. Lose no opportunities of improving by it. How many are unhappily deprived of these benefits, who, were they favoured with them, would be saints. Let them have no cause to rise up in judgment against you.

### *On hearing the Word of God.*

Aug. 18. **HE** that heareth you heareth me. (Luke xviii.) Were we duly to consider that it is God who speaks to us by the mouth of his minister, we should undoubtedly pay more attention to his words than we usually do. The words of an ambassador, delivered in the name of his prince, are as much regarded as if his sovereign spoke in person. Now preachers, according to the express declaration of St. Paul, (2 Cor. v.), are the ambassadors of Jesus Christ: it is our duty, therefore, to listen to them, as if Christ himself was speaking to us.

It would be an unpardonable insult for a person to entertain himself with the follies of a servant, whilst his prince was speaking to him: and are we less culpable, when our thoughts are wilfully fixed on

frivolous, and perhaps sinful objects, at the very time when the Almighty, by the voice of his minister, is teaching us the way to heaven? Far be it from us to behave in this manner. Let us remember that, as often as the preacher delivers the word, our Eternal Father cries aloud, as he did to his disciples on Mount Thabor: *Hear ye him, it is my beloved Son that speaks.* (Luke ix.)

My soul, be always attentive to the word of God, both when you read it, and when you hear it. Suffer not this precious treasure of grace to fall unheeded on the ground. Imitate the Blessed Virgin, who carefully laid up in her heart all that she heard from, or concerning her Son. Remember, that our dear Lord listens to the prayers we make to him, in proportion to the affection we bear to his word in good books or sermons. Take care, and purge your hearts of all sinful, worldly, and misplaced affections: otherwise the seed will be choked, or it will wither, or the devil will come, and take it from you.

Examine yourselves, and see what benefit you have received from the word of God. Hear it as often as you can, and always with a serious attention. Hear it, as if God himself was speaking to you. Hear it, with an earnest desire of imprinting it deep in your hearts, and of making it the rule of your daily actions. Read it also as often as you can: and whenever you take a spiritual book into your hands, say to your hearts: "this I ought to consider as a letter brought to me from heaven by my good angel, for the purpose of teaching me the way thither."

### *On keeping the Sunday.*

Aug. 19. **THE** institution of a Sabbath-day is as ancient as the world. It was particularly established in the old law, and it was solemnly confirmed in the new. As we hope for salvation, we are

bound to keep it, and to keep it holy : *Remember thou keep holy the Sabbath-day.* (Exod. xx.) Now, can it be said that we keep holy the Sabbath-day, if we spend the greater part of it in idle entertainments, in unprofitable visits, in committing fresh sins, or in profane employments? Certainly not; nevertheless, how many fall into these criminal excesses! How many pervert this day into a day of drunkenness, debauchery, and gaming! How many make it a festival, not of God, but of the devil! Deliver us, O Lord, from these too common abuses.

The end of our creation is to serve God: our greatest business is the salvation of our souls. And can it be too much, to set apart one day in the week to serve this our merciful God, and to save our souls? Oh! let us be ashamed to suffer the transitory things of this world thus to take place of heaven.

In order to sanctify the day, it is not enough merely to abstain from servile work, to hear mass, or to assist at the public service of the church on Sunday. We must pour forth our souls in devout prayer, in acts of adoration, praise, and thanksgiving; in acts of love, sorrow, and humility; and in these exercises to spend a considerable part of the day: because the great object of the command is to keep the day holy. We must read good books, duly frequent the sacraments, and endeavour to obtain sufficient supplies of grace to support us during the ensuing week, when the business of the world will expose us to the danger of forgetting ourselves. By observing the day in this religious manner, we shall not only celebrate a festival on earth, but we shall celebrate a festival with the saints in heaven.

Examine yourselves, and let a due observance of the Sundays and holidays be your particular care: it will greatly contribute to your eternal good. Do not impiously provoke God by sin on these days, consecrated in a special manner to his service. You adorn your bodies on these days, and have your houses

clean, and will you neglect to ornament your souls by the performance of good works ?

*On Devotion.*

Aug. 20. **THERE** are many Christians who form very erroneous ideas concerning devotion, and conceive themselves to be devout, when they are far otherwise. Some imagine themselves to be devout, because they are regular in observing the fast and abstinence days : although, at the same time, their hearts are full of malice :—others, because they run over a multitude of prayers, although they make no scruple of defaming or rashly judging their neighbour : —others, again, believe themselves to be devout, because they are liberal in giving alms ; although they cannot find in their hearts to forgive their enemies. Alas ! such false devotion will never save them.

True devotion continually impels the soul to be more and more in earnest in the practice of virtue. It puts her into the way of turning every thing to her spiritual profit. It teaches her to extract, like the bee, sweets from the bitterest juices. Devotion, in fact, is the queen of virtues. If love be a fire, devotion is its flame : if love be a plant, devotion is its flower : if love be a rich balm, devotion is its perfume, which comforts men and rejoices angels.

Give me, O God, the grace of true devotion ; for I know that with it I shall receive the greatest blessing on earth. Ah ! the fires, racks, and gridirons, were perfumes to the martyrs, because they were devout. It was devotion that changed the mortifications of thy confessors into beds of roses. It removes discontent from the afflicted : it fills our souls with inconceivable delight. O grant me the grace of true devotion.

Examine yourselves, and labour to obtain this rich treasure, by withdrawing your affections from a false world. Plead no excuse, for devotion is suited to all

states and callings. The prince may be devout : we witness it in St. Edward, and many other holy kings. The soldier may be devout : we witness it St. Sebastian and innumerable others. The tradesman may be devout : we see it in St. Joseph and others. Servants may be devout : witness Jacob and others. The widow may be devout : witness St. Monica, St. Chantal and others. The married couple may be devout : *Zachary and Elizabeth were both just before God.* (Luke i.)

*On Fervour in Devotion.*

Aug. 21. **I**T is not enough to serve God in any kind of way ; it must be done with fervour : and to this we are bound both by gratitude and self-interest. What has not God done for us ? He has created us to his own likeness : he has redeemed us by the blood of his only Son : he loves us exceedingly, and shall not we make a grateful return to the best of our power ? Nothing is difficult to the soul that fervently loves its God : to such a one his yoke is sweet and his burden is light. (Matt. xi.) Who can be remiss in his religious duties when he considers that the happiness of heaven will be proportioned to the fervour of his devotion on earth ?

If our services are to be measured by the dignity of the master whom we serve, how zealous ought ours to be, which are performed for a God infinitely great ! The courtier eagerly waits on his prince : he studies his inclinations, in order to prevent his commands : he readily and carefully executes his orders : he sacrifices his repose, his pleasures, and his *all*, for his prince's sake. And shall not we as fervently serve our God ? O God, it is thou alone who truly deservest our most fervent homages.

Christians, let us be fervent in our devotions to God. Let us pray with fervour ; let us fast with fervour ; let every action of our lives be performed

with fervour ; let us frequent the sacraments, and fervently prepare ourselves for them ; let us attentively give ear to the word of God ; let us strive against our failings ; let us improve in virtue ; let us withdraw our affections from creatures ; and let God alone be the object of our thoughts and the centre of our hearts. Our passions are like impetuous torrents, and it is by these means alone that we are to break the force of their impetuosity.

Examine yourselves, and be very fervent in these duties. Remember that they, who came last into the vineyard, were equally rewarded with the first comers, because they were equally fervent. Fervour is the soul of devotion. Follow then the advice of St. Paul : *be fervent in spirit, serving the Lord.* (Rom. xii.)

### *On Coldness in Devotion.*

Aug. 22. **TO** be remiss in our devotions to God is a sin : and the reason is, because the only purpose for which we were sent into this world was to love and serve him. The same motives which induce us to perform our spiritual duties on particular days, ought to have the same weight every day of our lives. God was our Lord yesterday, he is the same to-day. and will be the same for ever.—Ah ! were our hearts inflamed with the love of God, how much more vigorous and fervent should we be in his holy service, than what we generally are ! Yes, Christians, had we the Holy Ghost residing in our breasts, it would be impossible that our souls should continue in a torpid state ; his divine fire would not lie there idle.

The older we are, the more ought we, in gratitude, to improve in virtue, because the blessings of God have been multiplied as we advanced in years. Out of how many dangers has his goodness delivered us ! From what dreadful precipices does he still continue to preserve us ! How many graces does he daily heap

upon us ! Alas ! we have no other means of making a return for these blessings but by our most religious homages.

Death is at our gates. When the awful moment comes, how shall we repent that we have not spent our time more carefully in preparing for it !— Judgment draws near. What a terror will it be to us, should we be doomed to hear at the bar of divine justice that dreadful sentence pronounced against us : *Cast the unprofitable servant into exterior darkness.* (Matt. xxv.) We are entering on an eternity. Let us now, whilst we have time, prepare for a happy one. What would not the damned in hell give to be in our circumstances ? Would they be cold in their devotions to God ? Would they think any labours too great to be endured in his service ? No : certainly.

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to entertain the like sentiments. Shake off all coldness in your devotions to Almighty God, and remember, that you cannot provoke him more than by falling off from your first fervour. *Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after justice.* (Matt. v.) Daily renew your good resolutions. Say with David : *Lord, I have said, now have I begun.* (Ps. lxxvi.)

### *On Spiritual Dryness.*

Aug. 23. **F**AIR weather does not always continue ; therefore we must not wonder, if sometimes our souls are neither cherished with the warmth, nor moistened with the dews of heaven. Our heavenly Father feeds us with the milk of his consolations whilst our stomachs are weak ; he puts honey into our mouths, when we first enter into his service, in order to wean us from a bitter world. But after we are grown strong and more advanced, he then feeds us with a coarser food ; he leaves our hearts dry and barren at times, as if he had forsaken them.

It, however, often happens that the Christian who is inexperienced in the ways of God, is dejected on these occasions, and falsely imagines that, because he does not feel a relish in his devotions, the Lord has cast him off, and that his prayers are not heard. But these suggestions come from the enemy, and are not to be attended to. This dryness is permitted by God to befall us from time to time for our greater good : it is permitted, in order that our past sins and neglects may here receive their due punishment ;—that the sight of our weakness may convince us of our nothingness ;—that we may be induced to acknowledge that dust and ashes ought not to presume ;—and that we may see the necessity of proceeding cautiously, but vigorously, in the ways of virtue.

My soul, be not then dejected at thy spiritual dryness, for the greatest saints in heaven have experienced it before thee, and for their greater good. David had to struggle with his heart all the night long : *I was wearied*, he says, *with this exercise, and I obliged my heart to think on God.* (Ps. lxxvi.) St. Bernard says of himself : “ My heart is dry, and like to earth without water. My eyes will not afford one single tear. Our Lord visits all the mountains round about me, and it is only me that he comes not near.” If, then, the greatest saints have experienced this barrenness, shalt thou, my soul, be dismayed at it ?

Examine yourselves, and lose not courage under these trials. Intermit not your usual exercises of piety, but vigorously force nature to comply with duty. “ Devotions performed in this time of dryness are like dry roses : which, though they look not so beautiful as fresh ones, have yet more sweetness in the sight of God.” (Introduc. to Dev. Life, p. 4, c. 14.) However, as spiritual dryness is a disorder which very much dulls the soul, strive vigorously against it ; and in your most resigned prayers, beg



of God that he would water your souls with his divine graces.

*On St. Bartholomew.*

Aug. 24. **ALTHOUGH** all the apostles are to be admired for their zeal, courage, and constancy, in propagating and maintaining the cause of Christ, yet a particular veneration is due to St. Bartholomew on the following account, namely, that he had a people the most rude and barbarous to deal with, and that he had, of course, greater difficulties to encounter. However, such was his zeal, that he converted a considerable portion of the Indies, and of the Greater Armenia, to the faith of Christ. Can we be said to imitate this zeal, when we have so little or no concern at all for the good of our neighbour or of ourselves? Is slothfulness in virtue, or a careless way of living, an imitation of this great apostle?

The courage of St. Bartholomew was extraordinary. What hardships did he not endure in those Indian deserts? What did he refuse to do when a soul was at stake? Poor, mean, and contemptible as he appeared to be, he overturned the idols of the gentiles; he restrained their sinful liberties; and established the faith of a crucified Redeemer with all its penitential accompaniments. What is our courage? What is it that we are prepared to endure in the cause of God and our souls? Alas! I fear that we have been more solicitous for the sweets of Thabor, than submissive to the sorrows of Calvary.

The terror of the most cruel and barbarous of deaths was not capable of shaking the constancy of this apostle. He chose rather to be flayed alive, than to give up the cause which he had bravely undertaken. O holy St. Bartholomew! who, with an unshaken constancy, didst willingly submit to the flaying knife, pray for us. It is no wonder that thy me-

memory is held in such veneration, and thy shrine frequented by such multitudes, when we see that thou hast so victoriously triumphed over all the powers of hell, by a death the most cruel, but at the same time, by a martyrdom the most glorious.

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to imitate the virtues, of which this apostle has set you such an illustrious example. By imitating him in this manner on earth, you will come to reign with him hereafter in a happy eternity.

### *On Grace.*

Aug. 25. **WITHOUT** the grace of God we are worse than nothing. Even were we to make the most of ourselves, we must say that we are nothing better than dust and corruption. We are ignorant, blind, ungrateful, miserable sinners. What is it that has made a difference between me and the blackest criminal on earth? the grace of God. What is it that distinguishes my soul from the foulest soul in hell? the grace of God. If I stood firm, when he unhappily fell; if I escape that dismal abyss into which he has fallen, it is to be imputed to the grace of God. Yes, it is *by the grace of God that I am what I am.* (1 Cor. xv.)

Without the grace of God we can do nothing. We can neither pray, fast, nor meditate as we ought. We are not masters of our passions; nor can we have so much as a good thought, or move a single step towards heaven, without its assistance. What is more easy than to call on the holy name of Jesus? nevertheless, this we cannot do in a proper manner without the grace of God. So true is the saying of our dearest Saviour, *Without me you can do nothing.* (John xv.)

But by the assistance of the grace of God we may become good Christians and glorious saints. *I can do all things,* says St. Paul, *in him who strengtheneth*

*me.* (Phil. iv.) By this means it is that we are to become humble, chaste, patient, and wholly resigned to the appointments of heaven. How many saints through the grace of God have renounced the world, and condemned themselves to a life of penance? How many martyrs have been thus encouraged to lay down their lives for the sake of their divine Master?

Examine yourselves, and see if you have done what is in your power for obtaining the all-necessary grace of God. In the spirit of humility petition for it. To the humble only does *he give his grace.* (1 Pet. v.)

### *On Corresponding with Grace.*

Aug. 26. **G**OD calls us by his grace, and shall we be so senseless as to give no ear to him? God seeks to dwell by his grace within our breasts, and shall we insolently expel him from this habitation? Ah! if he should resolve to be silent, and speak no more to us, after we had refused to listen to his call, could we be visited with a greater evil? Or, if he should determine on withdrawing himself on our not receiving him, and leaving us to ourselves, could we fall into a greater extremity of misery? No: I will not be so senseless. I will be always ready to attend to him. *Speak, O Lord, for thy servant heareth.* (1 Kings iii.) Cease not to visit my helpless soul; cease not to be my guide; lead me where thou wilt, I am resolved to follow thee.

Christians, let us never undervalue the grace of God: it has cost the blood of our divine Redeemer. To resist it, is to be rebellious to the light: it is a crying sin against the Holy Ghost: it is, in the language of St. Paul, trampling under foot the blood of Christ more criminally than did the Jews on mount Calvary, because we have no ignorance to plead in our behalf.

Grant, O God, that I may faithfully correspond with the motions of thy grace. Grant that I may

never be such an enemy to myself as ungratefully to slight it. I know that it is the only balsam capable of healing my wounded soul, and that it alone can draw me out of the mire of sin, and give me a title to the bliss of heaven. O let me not receive thy grace in vain.

Examine yourselves, and see that in all occurrences of life you duly correspond with the divine grace. Follow its motions wherever it leads you. Make the best use of what you have received, that so you may merit a continual increase.

*On the Abuse of Grace.*

Aug. 27. **NOTHING** is more valuable than grace, and nothing is more abused.—All the treasures of the world are mere shadows when compared with it. We abuse this grace when we stifle all remorse, when we give no ear to the secret reproaches of conscience, when we do not learn to be wise by the sad experience of others. We abuse this grace when we shut our hearts to the inspirations of heaven; when we neglect our prayers, spiritual reading, or the sacraments; when we give little attention to the word of God, or the good advice of friends. Alas! how many sins and criminal neglects are the unhappy issue of this abuse!

Were we duly to consider, that without the grace of God not an action of our lives will profit us hereafter, we should not thus abuse it. Were we to reflect on the price that it cost the Son of God—that by it the world was redeemed, and heaven is filled with saints—we should not thus abuse it. Were we to reflect how many souls are miserably lost by neglecting this grace, it would be almost impossible that we could consent to imitate them. Bethsaida and Corozain shall be more terribly punished than Tyre and Sidon, because they received greater graces, and did not correspond with them.

Christians, let us not make void the grace of God. How many thousands would long since have done penance in sackcloth and ashes, had they received the graces which have been given to us! Who knows but that, in punishment of past abuses, we may be deprived of grace, when we stand in the greatest need of it! Let us dread our approaching trial at the bar of divine justice. The very heathens shall rise up against us and condemn us, if we are found guilty of the abuse of grace.

Examine yourselves, and make speedy amends for whatever abuses you stand guilty of. Give ear to St. Paul: *Brethren, I exhort you not to receive the grace of God in vain.* (2 Cor. vi.) Had not this saint duly corresponded with the inspirations of grace, he had never been an Apostle. Had not St. Augustin followed its suggestions, he would not have been crowned.

### *On the Uncertainty of Grace.*

Aug. 28. **N**O man living can absolutely say that he is in the state of grace. *Man knows not whether he be worthy of love or hatred.* (Eccl. ix.) How ought we to be terrified at the thought of this truth! It has caused even the greatest saints to tremble. "I am thunderstruck," says St. Bernard, "when I read these words: *Man knows not whether he be worthy of love or hatred.*"

St. Paul was favoured with extraordinary graces: he was wrapt in spirit to the third heaven, and heard secrets which will never be in the power of man to utter. And, after all, what does he say of himself? *I am not conscious to myself of any thing, yet am I not hereby justified,* (1 Cor. iv.) for I have a great God to judge my works,—a God who will reveal the secrets of hearts. If this Apostle had so lively an apprehension of the uncertainty of his being in the state of grace, can we imagine ourselves secure, who

have so much reason to suspect that all is not right with us ?

Many of us, perhaps, are careful never to transgress in matters of great weight ; but may not this oftentimes be attributed to the effect of natural dispositions ?—Many, perhaps, follow not the sinful practices of the world, but condemn them from their hearts ; but may not this oftentimes be the result of constitution ?—Many, perhaps, are exactly just in their dealings ; but may not this oftentimes be imputed to a natural bent for honesty ? Where is grace all this while—what has grace had to do with these boasted performances ? Our frequent relapses into sins of one kind or another, and our little amendment of life, prove, I fear, that grace is not our chief mover. Were we to take an impartial view of our daily and best actions, we should discover that there was in all of them a great defect of *purity of intention* ; we should discover that few indeed were performed purely for the honour of God. Can we, therefore, tell *whether we are worthy of love or hatred* ?

Examine yourselves, and be humbled at the thought of your uncertain state. Let a saving fear ever keep you on your guard. It is *by fear and trembling that you are to work out your salvation*. (Phil. ii.) Beg pardon for your past sins : *a contrite and humble heart God will never despise*. (Ps. l.)

### *On the Measure of Grace.*

Aug. 29. **WE** have already received many graces.

Every day and every hour of our lives, has been signalized by marks of the special favour and protection of God.—Will this continue on to the end of our lives ? If we correspond with these favours, we may be assured that they will not only continue, but that they will daily increase. Grace will be given without measure to those who are always careful to profit by it.

But if we squander away these invaluable gifts, we can expect nothing else than that they will be given to us more sparingly. Every day we shall experience a decrease of them. And if we still go on neglecting and abusing them, what can be expected but that they will, in time, be wholly withdrawn from us? For although God deals out his graces without measure to those who faithfully correspond with them, yet there is a measure which he has allotted to those whom he foresees will be ungrateful and perfidious; and when that measure is filled up and squandered away, he generally rejects the unhappy sinner, and delivers him up to a reprobate sense. Then it is that the words of the wise man are fulfilled: *They shall call upon me and I will not hear: they shall rise in the morning and shall not find me; because they have hated instruction, and have not received the fear of the Lord, nor consented to my counsel, but despised all my reproofs. Therefore they shall eat the fruit of their own way, and shall be filled with their own devices.* (Prov. i.)

Examine whether or not you have put to profit the graces which you have hitherto received. If you feel interiorly less relish for prayer than what you formerly did; or, if you perceive that you have fallen away from your primitive fervour, you may be assured that you have neglected some of the graces which God in his mercy has bestowed upon you. Be alarmed, lest one neglect lead on to another, and lest repeated neglects should at length induce the Almighty to give you up to a reprobate sense. Alas! should this unhappily be your lot, then *the Lord will laugh at your destruction, when that which you feared is come upon you.* (Prov. i.)

### *On the Efficacy of Grace.*

Aug. 30. **WE** seldom witness in any of our acquaintance a complete victory over the fail-

ings which are called the predominant passions. Where is the man who, being naturally passionate and self-willed, is become habitually meek and submissive?—or the man of an avaricious disposition, who is become compassionate and charitable?—or the man whose passions have been warmed by the repeated gratification of the sins of the flesh, who is become habitually chaste and pure?—or the man who, from being addicted to intemperance, is become habitually moderate?—Such a man is seldom to be found; and to what is it to be attributed? The command of God is, that we subdue our passions, not those only to which we feel no particular attachment, but those *especially* which seem to be ingrafted, as it were, in our very nature. Why, then, do we not more frequently witness the fulfilment of this command? Is it because human nature cannot be reduced into the subjection of the gospel?

By human means it cannot; but the grace of God is all-powerful. The most furious wolf may be changed by the grace of God into the meekest lamb. What was St. Paul before his conversion? And into what a pattern of Christian virtue was he changed, when he exclaimed: *by the grace of God I am what I am, and his grace in me hath not been void:* (1 Cor. xv.)

O Divine Grace! thou alone art my strength and consolation. With thy aid, I possess the means of subduing all my passions. Without thee, indeed, I can do nothing; but with thee I can do all things. I will apply earnestly, then, to the throne of mercy for thy powerful help; I will profit by thy aid; and I will not desist until I have subdued every disorderly affection, and purged out every remnant of the old leaven, which corrupt nature has placed in my soul.

Examine whether the grace of God has hitherto produced its effect in your souls. If you perceive that your former passions still continue to prevail occasionally over you, be assured that they are not suffi-



ciently subdued. Labour more assiduously for the future, and you will find that the grace of God will not be void in you.

*On Choosing a State of Life.*

Aug. 31. **THE** world is the house of God, and they who live in it make up his family. His eternal wisdom has divided his offices, some to one and some to another; and to every one he has given strength and talents in proportion to the duties which he has allotted to them. What abundant reasons, therefore, have we to abandon ourselves to the wise guidance of so good a master! We must needs be safe; we never can be lost under his direction. Let us, therefore, in our choice of life, follow the unerring call of heaven.

All states are not good for every one indiscriminately. We have, consequently, reason to fear lest we choose or have chosen that which was not intended for us. A wrong choice is generally attended with innumerable miseries in this life, and frequently eternal misery in the next. Nevertheless, how universally do young people engage blindly and rashly in a state of life, without any other guide than their own inexperienced will! How many embrace a state of life for carnal or worldly motives, without ever consulting the will of God! Can these expect a blessing from him? Ah! it is no wonder that their hearts are a constant prey to discontents and vexations. No wonder that their souls are covered with iniquity, and that nothing but unhappiness is entailed upon them. Christians, what is our case in this respect?

*Unless thou, O Lord, doth build the house, they labour in vain who pretend to build it.* (Ps. cxxvi.) I know that I shall be miserable if I have not a call from thee. Grant it, therefore, I beseech thee; and let my life correspond with it in every respect. Being, however, already engaged in a state of life, pardon

my want of circumspection in choosing it. Pardon the vain motives of unthinking youth, and teach me now to do thy will.

Examine yourselves, and seriously deliberate on a state of life, if you have not yet chosen one. Remember that it is the most critical task of your lives, so much depending upon it. Prepare for it by a virtuous youth, for it is thus that you will merit the light of heaven. If you are already engaged, daily beg of God his grace, that you may be enabled to discharge well the necessary duties of your respective callings.

### *On the Rules for choosing a State of Life.*

Sept. 1. **T**HERE are multitudes of Christians in the world who rashly embrace a state of life out of mere fancy, or some sudden impulse, without ever examining whether they are qualified for it, or whether it be the call of Heaven. There are too many who propose to themselves pleasures, riches, preferment, reputation, and such like worldly ends, without ever consulting the will of God, or their eternal concerns. Unhappy souls! they have *left the right path*, (Prov. ii.) and it is no wonder that they walk in the paths of darkness. What can they expect better than Egyptian slavery with the fugitive Israelites? Let us avoid their misery.

In order to choose well a state of life, we must do three things: we must consult God, ourselves, and our director. God is our Lord, and we live for him; and therefore we ought to do nothing without his direction. This grace we must earnestly beg in our most fervent prayers, crying aloud with the good king David, *O Lord, enlighten the darkness of my soul* (Ps. xvii.); or, with the convert St. Paul; *Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?* (Acts ix.) Secondly, we must consult our own hearts, by searching narrowly into their dispositions, by examining our inclinations, and by ascertaining whether we are

duly qualified for such or such a state. Lastly, we ought to ask the advice of our director. It is he whom God has ordained to watch over our souls: it is he who can best guide us in this important business. Saul was to learn from Ananias the will of Heaven.

O Father of lights, be thou our principal director in this important task. *Make the way known to me wherein I should walk.* (Ps. cxlii.) I see that all depends on a right choice; a right choice will bring me happiness; a wrong one, misery. *Speak, Lord, for thy servant hears thee.* (1 Kings iii.)

Examine yourselves; and as you wish to embrace a happy state of life, follow the rules you have here before you. Take care that you engage not in a sinful state, nor in such as is likely to be pernicious to your dear souls. Never choose a state for which you are not qualified. *Trust not too much to your own judgment.* (Prov. iii.) With an humble perseverance crave of God his enlightening grace, without which you will certainly not succeed.

### *On an Ecclesiastical State.*

Sept. 2. **T**H**ERE** is no state in the world so honourable as is that of the priesthood. Priests are the established mediators on earth betwixt God and man; their functions surpass even those of angels. To their trust is committed all that is valuable or dear in heaven: namely, the ministry of the word of God, the administration of his sacraments, the government of his church, and the care of souls, which he has redeemed by his blood.

What an honour is this! that the treasures of heaven should be entrusted to the custody of men! that the angels should behold them with respect and veneration!

They who aspire to this high dignity ought to be filled with terror at the thought of the obligations which they take upon themselves. Ah! how ought

they to shine forth to the world by their exemplary sanctity! *God will be sanctified in those who approach him.* (Levit. x.) Let them remember that they are the *servants* of the *faithful*, (2 Cor. iv.) and that they are to labour and toil in the vineyard of their Lord. What a confusion will it be to many ecclesiasties, when they shall hear the lamentations of poor souls uttered forth against them at the bar of divine justice, for having been blind guides, careless instructors, faithless mediators! for having led them into the precipice by their disedifying conduct, instead of leading them to a life of glory! What will they be able to say?

O God, let me not take this charge on myself unless I am called by thee, as was thy servant Aaron. Let not pleasure, ease, or worldly wealth, induce me to embrace it. O fit me for it, by a life of piety, zeal, and learning; otherwise I shall draw on myself a heavy curse, and eternal misery. Let not custom, or a depraved world, influence my actions; but let them all be directed to thy glory.

Examine yourselves, and if you desire to embrace an ecclesiastical state, prepare yourselves for it by a holy life. "Woe be to him," says St. Jerom, "who comes to the supper without a nuptial garment." Prepare yourselves by a life of study. The evils that follow from the ignorance of churchmen are incalculable. Do nothing without advice. Give ear again to St. Jerom: "Great is the dignity of priests, and great is the fall of those who sin."

### *On a Married Life.*

Sept. 3. **THE** state of matrimony is a holy state, because God is the author of it; he sanctified it at the commencement of the world, in the persons of our first parents; Christ sanctified it at his birth by being born of a woman, who, although a virgin, was yet engaged in that state; he sanctified it by

his presence, by his blessing, and by a miracle at the marriage feast of Cana. O God, I do believe it to be a great sacrament: I believe that it affords special graces to those who worthily receive it, and that it is a figure of the union of Christ thy Son with his beloved church.

Many are the obligations of married persons. Their principal duty is to fear God and keep his commandments so inviolably, as to be ready to forsake wife, children, and all that is dear to them, rather than offend God by sin. Next to God, they are to establish in their hearts a mutual love for each other, a lasting fidelity, and to bear with the mildest patience the failings of each other. Lastly, they are to provide for the necessities of their children. Due instruction, seasonable correction, and good example, are duties which cannot on any account be dispensed with.

These are duties of married people; but alas! how few are there who comply with the whole of them! Many there are so blinded by carnal love as to feel little regard for the love of God; and many indeed there are who frequently wrangle with each other, who are unfaithful to each other, and who are led away by jealousies, hatred and revenge. Many again there are who neglect the education of their children, and ruin their souls by an irregular love and criminal fondness; and not a few who reduce them to beggary by their excessive extravagancies. Pray to God that you may never be led into these errors.

Examine yourselves, and in order to succeed well in a married life, earnestly beg of God to direct you in it. It is his gift, and you must endeavour to merit it by a life of piety. Consult your parents, bosom-friends, and director, before you engage yourselves to each other,—suffer no criminal considerations, but a good intention, to be your motive for embracing it. Marry not a relation within the prohibited degrees unless you have cogent reasons, and a proper dispensation. Marry not any one who is out of the commu-

nion of the church. Engage with such only as are suitable to your condition in life. Take care that you marry not in the state of mortal sin, lest, by losing the benefit of that holy sacrament, you deprive yourselves of the blessings which are so indispensably necessary for the well performance of the duties of that state of life.

*Rules to be observed by married Women.*

Sept. 4. **I**N every state of life there are rules appropriate to that state, which must be observed. In the married state there are laws which are not obligatory in the state of celibacy; and by married women there are rules to be observed on which depends their happiness in this world, and in some measure likewise, their happiness in the next.

St. Gregory Nazianzen, in his poem to St. Olympias, gives the following advice to married women:—"In the first place honour God; in the next place, respect your husband as the eye by which you are to see every thing that is for your good; love him alone, because he it is who is to be in this world your comfort and protection; never give him cause to be out of temper with you; give way to him when he is in anger; assist and comfort him in his crosses and tribulations; speak to him always with mildness and affection; be temperate in your remonstrances with him, and always seek a fit opportunity for making them. Follow the example of those who seek to tame lions; they flatter and caress them, and never have recourse to violence or harshness. Be in the same manner compassionate to the weaknesses of your husband, and never rebuke him with anger; for you are not allowed to treat with undue severity him whom you ought to love above the rest of mankind."

O what peace, what happiness would there be in the married state, if wives adhered strictly to these rules. Who could have a more untoward husband

than St. Monica? yet, how patiently did she endure his provocations! how obsequious was she to his will! how attentive to all her domestic concerns!—Few there are who imitate her example. Married women are bound by their own consent, to a state of dependence and subjection: and nevertheless, in defiance of their bond, they will have their own way. Hence arise the troubles and the dissensions which are witnessed in the married state.

Examine whether you comply with the duties of the state in which you are engaged. If it be the married state, consider that the duties of that state are to be strictly attended to. You would be scandalized, were you to see a religious person neglect the duties to which his state of life obliged him. Do you consider the duties of your state as equally obligatory, and fulfil them with the strictest attention.

*Rules to be observed by married Men.*

Sept. 5. **WOMAN** is subjected to man; but man has no other authority given to him than to be the protector and model for the woman. To act the tyrant over the weaker vessel is to assume a power to which he has no right.

The state of matrimony is described by St. Paul as a figure of the union between Christ and his Church. (Eph. v.) The example of Christ, therefore, is the model which the man ought to follow in respect to the woman whom he has selected for his partner and his friend. Christ is the protector of his spouse—the church;—he loves his church, and with a love incomparably great. In no manner, and for no cause, does he ill-treat his church. He punishes from time to time his rebellious children; but he always treats his church with compassion and love.

Oh! that married men would follow this great example that is set before them! Is it not mutual happiness that they seek after in the state of matrimony

is it not domestic comfort? is it not tranquillity and peace? And how are these desirable objects to be obtained unless the man repress the turbulency of passion, and love and cherish the wife as Christ loves his church? How is constant unanimity to prevail between them, unless they mutually endeavour to be two in *one will* as they are two in *one flesh*?

Sometimes, perhaps, the cause of disunion may proceed wholly from the woman; but the man, even on these occasions, ought to be her model; he ought to set the example of patience and forbearance: he ought to be like the Spouse of the church, a pattern of virtue. And where is the woman, with such a pattern before her eyes, who would not be softened by degrees into modest subjection and amiable submission?

Examine yourselves, and if you discover that in the married state you have not enjoyed the peace and harmony which subsists between Christ and his church, see where the fault is to be found—wherever you discover it apply a remedy without delay. Domestic happiness is of no small importance either for this world or the next.

### *On Virginity.*

Sept. 6. **A**LTHOUGH the state of matrimony be honourable in those who embrace it, yet, the state of virginity is much more excellent. *He that gives his virgin in marriage does well; but he that gives her not does better.* (1 Cor. vii.) Christian virgins are the most illustrious portion of the flock of Christ—they are the fairest flowers in the garden of the church—they are angels on earth—they have nothing to separate their hearts from God—they have no worldly solitudes to take off their attention from heavenly things—their whole time may be devoted to preparation for those blessed abodes, where they will *follow the Lamb, whithersoever he goeth.* (Rev. xiv.)



Happy they who make religious houses the inclosure of their virginity. Here, safe from the waves of a stormy world, they adore their God in spirit and in truth—here they breathe the sweet air of piety—here they are swallowed up in divine love, anticipating the eternal joys of heaven. Oh ! ye holy virgins ! how enviable is your happiness ! *Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the Lord.* (Ps. cxviii.)

Christian soul, if thou hast embraced a state of celibacy, take care that pride never sully it. Let thy purity be accompanied with humility of heart. It will avail thee nothing to lead a single life if thou suffer thyself to be puffed up with the sin of devils. Often seek a place of retirement from the noise of the world, where thou mayest think and speak of nothing but God ; where thou mayest unmolested breathe forth thy soul in fervent prayer. Join to thy virginity a life of penance, in order to perfect the sacrifice thou hast made of thyself.

Examine yourselves, and in case you have actually embraced a state of celibacy, let this be your constant practice. If you are only aspiring to that state, take care that you proceed not rashly in the business ; consult, before-hand, some judicious friend ; advise with your own hearts, and see what motive urges you to embrace it. Imitate the prudent builder who offers not to lay the foundation of his work till he finds himself able to carry it on and finish it.

### *On Suffering.*

Sept. 7. **WE** are men, not angels. There is no going to heaven but by the way of the cross. We must fight and conquer before we shall be crowned. We cannot expect to reign with Christ unless we suffer with him : no, we must suffer from the visitations of Providence, by sicknesses and chastisements ; we must suffer from the world by its

injustices and persecutions ; we must suffer from the devil by his restless artifices.

Our dearest Lord was hated by the world ; his life was a continual series of suffering ; his death was most cruel : and would we live in pleasures and delights ? is it in ease and luxury alone that we can find enjoyment ? Can we be such enemies to our eternal welfare as to be impatient under afflictions, or to dread their approach ? Ah ! these are not the feelings of a Christian. O Jesus, be thou my comfort, and let the world afflict me ; let my life waste away in sorrows, and my years be spent in groans ; let rottenness enter my bones, and worms swarm under me, if by these means it is that I am to find rest in thee at the last day.

Christians, wonder not if your sufferings are great, for *God chastiseth those whom he loves.* (Heb. xii.) He chastises us in order to wean our hearts from a false world. By chastisements he furnishes us with opportunities of heaping up eternal treasures, of augmenting our happiness, and of meriting every moment fresh degrees of glory. These are, undoubtedly, the greatest mercies on the part of God. Yes ; blessed are they that suffer ; (Matt. v.) but it must be with patience and humble submission to the will of Providence : thus Christ suffered, and thus the saints also suffered.

Examine yourselves, and be not impatient under any misfortune that may befall you. Murmur not against Providence ; but receive your sufferings as the effects of his mercy. What are your afflictions when compared with the sufferings of Christ, or the racks of the martyrs ? Heaven is your place of rest, and it is *through many tribulations* that you are to enter it. (Acts xiv.)

*On the Nativity of our Lady.*

Sept. 8. **LET** the earth rejoice, for on this day it was illustrated by the birth of the Blessed Virgin Mary :—from her the sun of Justice is to arise. O blessed amongst women ! you are to bear a child in your womb, and still to remain a virgin ! What are the patriarchs, prophets, and martyrs ; nay, what are the angels themselves when compared with you ? Holy Mary ! succour the afflicted, help the weak, cherish the disconsolate : “ Let all those experience your aid who duly celebrate your happy birth.” (St. Aug.)

Where is greater humility to be found than in the Blessed Virgin, who styles herself a mere hand-maid, when at the same time she is chosen to be the Mother of God ? What greater testimony of humility than to be contented with a stable, when she saw the Lord of glory lying at her feet ? Her chastity was unparalleled : a married woman, a mother, and still a virgin. Her love was boundless—her whole life was an ecstasy of love ; and how could it be otherwise when her God was always before her eyes ! Yes, blessed Lady, you have reason to sing : *My soul hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.* (Luke i.)

Τὸ πνεῦμα μου  
 Christians, in what manner is it that we imitate the humility, purity, and love of the Blessed Virgin Mary ? Alas ! I fear that we have too much of corrupt nature in us. Humble thyself, my soul, detest thy pride, the impurities of thy past life, and thy want of love. With sincere sentiments of gratitude, bless thy God for the rich present which he has this day given to the world. *Mary*, signifies a *sea-star* : beg of her then to shine on you in all the dangerous storms of this life.

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to celebrate in a worthy manner this feast of her nativity. As she was born for God, see that you also be spiritually born for him, by avoiding sin, and by imitating her virtues.

*On the Advantages of Suffering.*

Sept. 9. **I**F it should be my lot to have much to suffer, I am resolved not to sink under the burden; because I know that no misfortune can befall me but by divine appointment. I am a Christian, and therefore I will conform my will to the will of God, who knows what is best for me, and who consults my happiness by a thousand different ways when I little think of it. This shall always be my prayer: *O Lord, thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven.*

We are inclined to think ourselves most happy when prosperity smiles upon us; whereas, then it is that we are in the greatest danger of being led astray, and incurring the judgments of the Almighty. The Israelites forgot themselves, and their God likewise, when the world seemed to go well with them; and they were recalled to a knowledge of themselves by seasonable chastisements. Yes; it was when they experienced the scourge of God that they humbled themselves, and did timely penance for their enormities. How many sinners, like the prodigal son, have been reclaimed by suffering—how many are now great saints in heaven owing to the good effects of affliction? Never, then, let us give way to the feelings of impatience.

Were we to be freed from suffering, what opportunities should we have of exercising our humility, patience, and faith? what means should we have of satisfying for former sins? Besides, is it not better to suffer a little here, than eternally hereafter? What would the damned in hell say on this subject? Ah! they regret that they were not forewarned by temporal chastisements. Were they permitted to return again to life, their prayer would be: "Here burn, here cut; spare me not, O Lord, provided thou dost spare me eternally hereafter." (St. Aug.) Let their misfortune be our instruction.

Examine yourselves, and see what profit you receive from your daily sufferings. Remember that sufferings in this world are the portion of the elect of God. Let an humble submission under all trials compose your thoughts ; bless your good God for giving you opportunities of atoning for past ingratitude, and of purchasing, by *light and momentary tribulations, an eternal weight of glory.* (2 Cor. iv.)

*On Acts of Patience.*

Sept. 10. CHRISTIANS, when you are in tribulation, call upon the Lord, and he will hear you ;—say to him with all the sincerity of your hearts : “ O Lord, *thy will be done* : I receive my suffering as coming from the hand of a loving Father ; I cheerfully embrace it ; I consider it as a pledge of thy greatest goodness and mercy, in afflicting me here that thou mayest spare me eternally. Sweetest Jesus ! can I hope to be made a partaker in thy sufferings ? wilt thou suffer me to wear thy thorny crown, and to carry thy cross ? wilt thou consent that I should consummate in myself the work that thou hast begun, and that I should die with thee ? oh ! it is too great a mercy.”

My soul, there is no heaven for thee if thou dost not suffer. Thou hast been a sinner ; think it not then too much to obey the tender calls of thy God, inviting thee to satisfy the divine justice ; choose to be afflicted rather with the saints on earth, than with the devils in hell.—Alas ! thou art not called to resist unto blood—thy sufferings are but trifling—thy heart has been criminally fixed on the world, and is it a hardship to be weaned from it ? No : let our mortal enemies vent their malice ; let them strip us naked of all that is dear, and cover us, like Job, with an universal ulcer ; let them persecute us as barbarously as the Jews persecuted Christ ; we will still rejoice that we are worthy to suffer for our master’s sake.—These

were the feelings of the Apostles, and of all the saints: let them be ours also.

But, O Lord, it is thy grace that must strengthen my weak endeavours: grant us therefore patience. Refuse not this our humble petition. O Blessed Virgin! whose heart was pierced with a sword of grief, come to our assistance. O all ye saints, who have walked in the royal high-way of the cross, intercede for us.

Examine yourselves, and earnestly pray for this spirit of patience. In all your calamities, *look on the face of your suffering Christ.* (Ps. lxxxiii.) Remember that *patience is necessary for you,* (Heb. x.) and that, *in your patience you are to possess your souls.* (Luke xxi.)

*On the Trials which the just Man has to experience in this Life.*

Sept. 11. **O**UR Lord has said: *My yoke is sweet, and my burden light.* (Matt. xi.) Does he mean by these words that his yoke is sweet to flesh and blood? and that his burden is light to those who seek only after carnal gratifications? Certainly not. To these his yoke is bitter, and his burden insupportable.—His words are addressed to those who desire to serve God with their whole hearts, in order to encourage them to forsake the follies and vanities of worldly enjoyments.

In the occurrences of domestic life, who could have more to endure than the pious youth St. Stanislas Kostka? and who could more effectually prove that the *yoke of the Lord was sweet*, than he did, by his patient endurance, and by his constant cheerfulness and peace of mind?—Stanislas had to endure from his elder brother, and even from his preceptor, every species of contradiction and insult. They treated him as though he had not common understanding, and turned his actions into ridicule even in the midst of company.

They called him obstinate, and pronounced him a disgrace to the high rank to which his birth entitled him. The pious youth, considering that what they called *a relish for society*, and *the knowledge of the world*, was no other than *forgetfulness of God*, and the *neglect of his holy laws*, calmly replied to all these reproofs: "I do not find myself formed for the world: I am not fitted for it: God has made me for himself alone." His brother treated him with the greatest severity, and frequently struck him violently with his cane. Stanislas endured all with the patience of a martyr. During two years, he suffered this persecution without a murmur, without a single word of complaint; or rather, he devised every means which conscience would allow, to give pleasure to this unnatural brother. He condescended to him in every thing that was not sin—he studied and humoured his caprices; and although he was his elder brother only by two years, he paid him as much deference as if he had been his father.

Christians, when shall we have such trials to undergo? and if we cannot patiently endure an insulting word from a stranger, how should we endure such multiplied, such undeserved insults from a dear friend—a near relative?—Let the examples of the saints be to us an instructive lesson.

Examine yourselves, and henceforward submit with patience to the trials which the Almighty may impose upon you. Dread only the sufferings arising from a guilty conscience. If your conscience do not reprove you, then set at nought the persecutions of men; or rather, rejoice that you suffer persecution unjustly, for great will be your reward in heaven.

### *On Voluntary Sufferings.*

Sept. 12. **I***F any man will come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross daily, and follow me. (Luke ix.) They that are*

*Christ's have crucified their flesh with its vices and concupiscencies.* (Gal. v.) *If you live according to the flesh you shall die ; but if by the spirit you mortify the deeds of the flesh you shall live.* (Rom. viii.) These texts are so many concurrent testimonies of the necessity of mortification.

We are Christians, and as such it is our duty to imitate Jesus Christ. Now, his life was a life of continued self-denial.—The renunciations, likewise, which we made in baptism, express a solemn promise that we will live a life of perpetual mortification, by renouncing the world with its pomps, the devil and his works, the flesh and its temptations. In what manner have we fulfilled these engagements ?—We cannot be saved independently of the merits of Christ. Our eternal welfare is purchased by his sufferings ; it is the price of his most precious blood : consequently, a sensual heart is not in the way to profit by what he has done for us. No : we are all children of Mount Calvary ; and as Christ died to save us, so we also must die to save ourselves.

What is mortification ? It is the sacrifice of love. The Holy Ghost is the priest, our bodies the victim, our hearts the altar, love the fire, and glory its reward.—What is mortification ? It is the martyrdom of love ; a continuation of the sufferings of Jesus Christ. Ah ! that we could truly say, that we suffered with Jesus, and that we died with him ! “ A delicate and indulged body,” says St. Bernard, “ does not become a head crowned with thorns.”

Examine yourselves, and be attentive henceforward to practice this voluntary mortification, which constitutes the character of a Christian. Keep all concupiscence within due bounds ; check your passions ; subdue your rebellious flesh ; die to yourselves, in order to live to God. Make it in your power always to say with St. Paul : *With Christ I am nailed to the cross.* (Gal. ii.)



*On referring all our Good to God.*

Sept. 13. **A**RE we regular in performing the public duties of religion? Are we attentive to our private devotions? Do we seek to promote the honour and glory of God by all the means in our power? Do we love God above all things? and do we make the sanctification of our souls the great object of our lives? If we can give this testimony of ourselves, we may say that we are leading good lives. But to whom is the glory due? Not to ourselves, but to God alone. It is owing to his grace that we are what we are. Had he withdrawn his grace from us, we should have fallen into the greatest excesses, and become monsters of iniquity.

There is an enemy to whose attacks the pious man is particularly exposed, namely, the demon of pride. The devil will not fail to suggest to our minds thoughts of self-complacency in proportion to the good which we perform. If we yield to them, we lose our merit, and expose ourselves to the danger of losing the grace of God. In fear and trembling, and in all humility, therefore, let us do the good which the will of God requires of us, and which his graces enable us to do. Let us not speak to others of the good we have done, even although we should in words refer the glory to God alone. It may be pride to do so. — Let us not reckon up in our own minds the number of our good actions, nor compare our works with the works of others. For if we once entertain the idea of the Pharisee, that we are *not like the rest of men*, we shall not be in proper dispositions to cry out with the publican: *Lord, be merciful to me a sinner.* (Luke xviii.) The true Christian labours without ceasing in the cause of God, and, at all times, considers himself as an unprofitable servant. He does not say to himself: "The Lord has enabled me to do great things, blessed be his name." But he says: "Alas! had God imparted to others the graces which

he has bestowed on me, how much more good would they have done ! they would have acquired other ten talents."

Examine whether you have at any time gloried in your good works, or preferred yourselves before others on account of your piety and virtues. Henceforward give all the glory to God, to whom alone it is due ; and say with St Paul : *If I must glory, I will glory in my infirmities.* (2 Cor. xviii.)

### *On the Will of God.*

Sept. 14. **THE** will of God is eternal and irresistible. All whatsoever he wills, whether in heaven or on earth, is accomplished in its due time. No power can resist his will, nor prevent it from being fulfilled. The kings of the earth have thousands at their command. They say to others : *Do this, and they do it.* They have power entrusted to them, but their power extends no farther than the authority of commanding others to execute their will. —But the will of God is all-powerful in itself. He commands and he executes. By his own act and deed he subjects all things to himself. He had only to speak, and all things were made. He had only to command, and all things were created. (Ps. xxxii.) Oh ! the adorable, the incomprehensible will of God !

Let us fix our thoughts on this omnipotent will of God. Let us frequently reflect that all things are subject to it ; and let us be convinced, that we have no other interest than to be entirely submissive to it. He has indeed given to us the power of *free-will* during the days of our mortality ; that is, he has given to us the power of following *our own will* in opposition to his. But let us not abuse that power. Let us rather employ that power in forcing our will into subjection to him. If we make the will of God the rule of our will, we shall merit an eternal crown. If we prefer our own will before his, eternal misery

will be our portion; and after all his *will* will be accomplished in the punishment which will be awarded to our disobedience. The rebel angels had for a moment the power of resisting the will of God; but no sooner had they resisted it, and taken pride in themselves, than the will of God resumed its sway, and hurled them into the pit of never-ending perdition.

Examine whether or not you have duly considered the omnipotency of the will of God, or whether you have not presumed too much on the power of *free-will* which has been granted to you. Remember that this power is granted to you only for a time. Make use of it in such a manner as to acquire a title to an eternal reward. Let it be your rule *to live, to move, and to be* in God alone.

*On Conformity to the Will of God.*

Sept. 15. **THE** will of God is an almighty will: he does whatever he wills, and does nothing but what he wills. Not a hair falls from our heads, or a leaf from the trees, but by his divine ordinance. —The will of God is infinitely wise. Whatever he ordains is always for the best. *O Lord, thou hast done all things in thy wisdom.* (Ps. ciii.) —The will of God is infinitely good, and good to us. Whatever he does is for our benefit. His love for us guides his heart and guides his hand: can a christian soul have greater encouragement? O let us conform ourselves to this all-powerful, wise, and good will of God. Let us rely on his power, and we shall never despair. Let us submit to his wisdom, and we shall never run into error. Let us be resigned to his goodness, and we shall always be happy.

What good do we derive from being disturbed at trifling disappointments? What benefit is it to murmur and grieve under afflictions? Will this lessen them? —Why are we so impatient when any thing happens contrary to our inclinations? particularly when we know that nothing comes to pass but by the

permission of an unerring Providence. Is it not our daily prayer: O Lord, *thy will be done on earth, as it is in heaven?* These are subjects worthy of our consideration.

Almighty God is a most tender father: he looks upon us as the objects of his tenderest care. If he chastises us with afflictions, it is to heal our wounds; if he separates us from creatures, it is to unite us to himself; if he deprives us of temporal goods, it is to give us eternal ones. Why then should we not be always resigned to his blessed will? O God, I desire that thy holy will may be accomplished in me.

Examine yourselves, and take care to put in practice this necessary lesson of conforming your will to the will of God. It is the greatest perfection you can attain to in this life, and it is a certain sign of your future happiness. In all adversities let this be your prayer: O Lord, *thy will be done*: visit me as thou pleasest: thy will is mine: I joyfully kiss thy chastising hand.

*On Conforming ourselves to the Will of God.*

Sept. 16. **THE** perfection of a christian consists in doing the will of God, and in submitting to it. We do the will of God when we keep his commandments; we submit to the will of God when we receive with resignation whatever he sends us, whether it be *good* or *evil*. Let us conform ourselves to this divine will, for in this consists the essence of perfection. We cannot want for encouragement, when we contemplate the example of Jesus Christ. His whole life was one continued act of submission to the will of his Father. Nothing is so revolting to the feelings of human nature as the separating the soul from the body; nevertheless, even to this our Lord patiently submitted: *Not my will, but thine be done*, was his prayer at the very commencement of his passion.

Nothing can happen amiss to the truly resigned christian. If he is visited with sickness, he gladly receives it, because he wills every thing that God wills.—If he is persecuted in his property or for his religion, he bears it with patience, because the will of God is his will.—If cruel death robs him of his friends, or of what is most dear to him, he cries out with Job: *Let the name of the Lord be for ever blessed.* (Job i.)—If his thoughts are afflicted at the sight of the general wickedness of the world, he humbly acquiesces to the will of God.—If he is troubled with distractions, or cold in his devotions, although these are causes of affliction, yet, if the cause do not arise from his own neglect, he submits without uneasiness.—If he is molested by impetuous temptations, his constant prayer is, *Lord, thy will be done.*

O God, give us the grace of conforming ourselves entirely to thy holy will: we know that it will cause us to enjoy a heaven upon earth: nothing will be difficult to us, nothing painful. Thy angels and saints are happy, because they have no other will but thine. This it is that fills their souls with unspeakable joy; and it is on this account that they are transported with love, and with such ecstasies of love, as will never be conceived by the heart of man.

Examine yourselves, and see if the daily actions of your lives bespeak this conformity. Earnestly sue for this blessed gift, by renouncing self-will, which is incompatible with the will of God.

### *On Self-will.*

Sept. 17. **SINCE** the fall of our first parents, the will of man has been prone to evil; consequently, if we follow this *will*, we shall be led into evil. It is inordinate in its appetites, and insatiable in its cravings. It seeks itself in all things: it is always striving for its own emolument; and in its dealings with others it has always an eye to its own

profit ; it is averse to restraint ; it hateth subjection ; it hateth humiliation. To be courted, and applauded, and exalted above others, are the objects of its ambition. Pride is its monitor, and ease and pleasure are the summit of its happiness.

The will of man is averse to mortification and penance. Present gratification it seeks to indulge, although, by the light of faith, it foresees that joy here will be succeeded by sorrow hereafter—sorrow that will be eternal.—The will of man looks only to perishable things : its desires are earthly, its comforts are sensual, its happiness is superficial. And, as the immortal part of man, the soul is not to be satisfied with any thing that is not immortal, the desires of the *will* remain insatiable in the midst of gratifications, and peace and rest of mind continue as far removed from it as they were before.

Oh ! how foolish are we to think that the *will*—the *depraved will* which we have inherited from our first parents, will ever conduct us to happiness. By denying this *will*, by reducing our inclinations to the subjection of the gospel, shall we alone enjoy peace of mind, and prepare ourselves for happiness hereafter.

Examine how far you have suffered self-will to influence your conduct. Be not guided by its dictates for the time to come. Submit yourselves without reserve to the will of God : his *will* is a sure guide to follow : it will bring you into a land, flowing with milk and honey ; and it will satisfy all the cravings of your immortal souls.

### *On the Necessity of renouncing Self-will.*

Sept. 18. **W**HY was *free-will* given to us ? That we might have the power of submitting our will voluntarily to the will of God, and resisting the cravings of corrupt nature, that thereby we might acquire merit in his sight.—The worldling devotes the powers of his will to other purposes. His chief

ambition is the possession of riches, honours, and pleasures ; and his whole will is employed in labouring for them. But will a life spent in such pursuits as these bring him to the coast of peace and rest ? The rich man in the gospel lived in this manner, and he is buried in hell.

Oh ! let us not be guided by their examples. Let us employ our will in seeking the will of God. If we seek ourselves God will retire from us : let us therefore seek God in all things. Let it be our constant prayer that we may be enabled to counteract the influence of self-will, and that we may die to ourselves, and live only to God. What can be more profitable to us, even in this world, than this entire submission of our will to the will of our heavenly Master ? Shall we not thereby become strangers to all the vain solitudes and anxious fears which destroy the peace of worldlings ? Shall we not likewise dispose the Giver of every good gift to impart to us all that is necessary for our earthly subsistence ? *Blessed is the man who hath not walked in the counsel of the ungodly, nor stood in the way of sinners...his will is in the law of the Lord...and he shall be like a tree which is planted near the running waters, which shall bring forth its fruit in due season. And his leaf shall not fall off : and all whatsoever he shall do shall prosper.* (Ps. i.)

Examine yourselves diligently on this subject. Self-will is a subtle enemy. It lies lurking in the soul, and frequently is not discovered even by those who seem to walk in the ways of virtue. Be diligent in your search ; and where you discover that this vice exercises dominion over any part of your conduct, renounce it without delay, and be submissive in all things to the will of God.

*On the Means of knowing whether we have renounced Self-denial.*

Sept. 19. **DO** we at any time experience sorrow, or uneasiness of mind? Whence does it arise? Is it because we are persecuted by the world? or because we do not succeed in the world?—or because we are visited with losses and disappointments?—or because we are traduced and calumniated?—or because we fear some temporal evil approaching? If so, we have not renounced self-will.

If, on the contrary, we feel a kind of indifference about riches, honours, and pleasures;—if, possessing little, we are content with that little; and if, possessing much, we are ready to submit to losses and privations;—if we are calm and contented in the midst of the agitations and vicissitudes of this miserable world;—if we possess our souls in peace when assailed by the malevolent tongues of defamation and scandal;—if we are tranquil and resigned when calamities of diverse kinds press down upon us;—if this be our state of mind, and it arises from the consciousness of the wisdom, mercy, and justice of an over-ruling Providence, and from the desire of reducing our will into subjection to him, we may then say that self-will is subdued in our souls.

If, again, we feel that our only real subject of uneasiness is the fear of offending God, and that our only real subject of sorrow is the guilt which we have incurred by our past sins, then we may be assured that the will of God is the rule by which we wish to be guided hereafter, and that we are resolved that our will shall be henceforward submissive to his.

Examine yourselves on this subject; and if you find that your sorrow arises from worldly causes, dispel it from your breasts. But if you perceive that it arises from the consciousness of sin, enter into sentiments of repentance; and then you may exclaim with the



Psalmist: *Why art thou sorrowful, O my soul, and why dost thou disturb me? Hope in God, because I will still confess to him, the salvation of my countenance, and my God.* (Ps. xlii.)

*On the Imperfections of Human Nature.*

Sept. 20. **H**UMAN nature is weak, and prone to evil. As we are not certain of the life of the body for one hour, so, likewise, we are not sure of preserving the life of the soul from one moment to another. Our hearts may seem at this hour to be centred in God by love, and in the next we may yield to temptation and become children of wrath. Let us, therefore, work out our salvation with fear and trembling.

Every imperfection, however, which we experience, ought not to discourage us. To be alarmed and terrified, and to give up the cause when the grace of God seems for a time to be withdrawn from us, or when we are incautiously led into a venial fault, is a mark of pride. For who are we that we should expect to be freed from weaknesses, from which even the *just* themselves are not exempt? *The just man falls seven times.* (Prov. xxiv.)—The experience of our natural weakness on those occasions is intended to remind us of our nothingness, and of our total dependance on God. Let us, therefore, put to profit these our imperfections, and humble ourselves before him who alone is our strength. Let us after every fault, be more watchful over ourselves, and more fervent in prayer, and fresh graces will be imparted to us.

Are we, then, to yield occasionally to our infirmities, that thereby grace may be made to abound? God forbid. To make light of the imperfections of human nature, or not to endeavour to correct them all, would argue a want of piety and of a sincere love of God. Were a soldier in battle to expose himself unnecessarily to

the danger of receiving small wounds, in all probability he would receive a mortal stroke at an unguarded moment. Let us fight like good soldiers. Although, by the assistance of God, we may gather strength after a *casual* fall, let us not fall on purpose, lest God should permit the devil to come upon us before we had regained our feet, and, in punishment of our presumption, leave us to the fury of this enemy of our souls.

Examine yourselves, and be resolved henceforward to resist manfully every imperfection of human nature. Detest and abhor the most trivial offence against God, because it is an offence against him who is your father and your friend. Be not disheartened by the experience of your infirmity ; but in the spirit of humility, *be faithful unto death, and God will give you the crown of life.* (Apoc. ii.)

### On St. Matthew.

Sept. 21. **ST.** Matthew was called to the apostleship by Christ : *Matthew, follow me.* (Matt. ix.) He heard the voice, and without hesitation he followed his Lord. Neither business, riches, friends, or family, were sufficient to stop him : he easily forsook them all. What a lesson is this for us ! Christ has often said to us, *Follow me* : and how have we obeyed the call ? Have we followed him, by renouncing all dangerous friendships, and sinful employs ? Have we followed him, by being punctual in our duties, and by a vigorous application of ourselves to the practice of virtue ? This is the way to imitate St. Matthew ; and this is the only way to become saints in heaven.

Although St. Matthew was a publican, that is, a follower of a worldly and odious profession, yet, by one call, Christ changed his heart. Sinners, what encouragement have you here not to despair ! what grounds to be assured, that, if you correspond with

the calls of Christ, your eternal lot may be secured, and your future abode amongst the saints! You see in Matthew, how the arms of divine mercy are stretched forth to receive you on your first repentance. Make no delay then, but cry aloud: *Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me.* (Luke xvi.)

St. Matthew preached the gospel in Judea, Egypt, and Ethiopia, where he converted great numbers to the faith of Christ, and at length sealed his doctrine with his blood. Ah! how unlike are we to this great apostle! We have often made good resolutions of serving God, and yet how easily and shamefully do we break them! St. Matthew, pray for us;—pray that we may live up to the gospel you preached, and left to the world, for our instruction.

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to imitate the readiness and resolution of this Apostle and Evangelist, by a careful compliance with the duties of your state of life. Never think of despairing when you see a publican associated to the college of the apostles.

*On despising the Suggestions of the Enemy.*

Sept. 22. **THE** devil is always on the watch, *seeking whom he may devour.* (1 Pet. v.) He is never idle. He is always ready to infuse bad thoughts, of one kind or another, into our minds. He is not deterred from his object, even although we may be struck with horror at the baseness of his suggestions, or the filthiness of his ideas. He still continues on, with the hope that he shall either overpower us with his importunities, or at least that he shall distract our thoughts at the time of prayer, and thereby cause us to neglect some of our pious exercises, or be less fervent in the performance of them.—If he gain either of these points he is satisfied, because he has prevented our advancement in

good. After a time he will renew his attacks with redoubled violence ; and then, his object will be, not so much to disquiet us, as to induce us to commit the crime itself, and cause us to fall away from that state of perfection to which we had arrived.

Listen not to his lying fooleries. Suffer not yourselves to be drawn away from your regular devotions by any of his suggestions, however importunate, or troublesome they may be. You have God on your side. He will not be displeased with you, merely because you are tempted : yielding to temptation will alone excite his displeasure.—Despise, therefore, the attempts of the enemy ; and continue faithful in the performance of your customary duties. In proportion to the violence of his attacks, with so much greater confidence cry out : *The Lord is my light and my salvation ; whom shall I fear ? The Lord is the protector of my life, of whom shall I be afraid ?.....If armies in camp should stand against me, my heart shall not fear.....My heart had said to thee : my face hath sought thee : thy face, O Lord, will I still seek.....Do not thou despise me, O God, my Saviour.* (Ps. xxvi.)

Examine yourselves, and if you find that you have been withdrawn from your devotions by the troublesome suggestions of the enemy, resume them without delay, and run with confidence to him, who has said : *he who believeth in me, shall not be confounded for ever.* (Rom. ix.)

*On the Estimation in which a Soul ought to be held.*

Sept. 23. **COULD** we but ascertain the real value of a soul, it would be impossible that we should thoughtlessly expose it to the danger of being lost. The God who made it alone knows its worth. It is the master-piece of his works, and the most perfect image of himself ; it is spiritual like him ; it is intelligent and immortal like him ; all the

things of this world are nothing when compared with it ; it is made to possess God, and to be happy with him. How comes it, then, that we so basely sell it for a brutish pleasure, for a little earthly dust ?

So valuable is a soul in the sight of God, that every thing which his divine goodness has at any time effected, either in the order of grace or nature, has been done for its benefit. He made this world, and all the beauties therein ; but it was for the sole purpose that souls should be exercised in it, and prepared for heaven. He sent his only begotten Son into the world, but it was for no other end than for the salvation of souls. He decreed, that his Son should spill the last drop of his blood ; but it was for the same desirable end. He ceases not to inspire us with his heavenly graces ; but it is for the sole purpose of bringing us to himself.

Christians, why will we not seriously reflect on the value of that soul, that *self*, in which our being consists ? Why do we undervalue its real worth ? Can we find any plausible reason why we should prefer sin, which is worse than nothing, before it ? Can any thing make us amends, if we cause this soul, this dear *self*, to become a companion of tormented devils, and to blaspheme that sacred Deity, which created it for the express purpose of glorifying his name eternally ? Oh ! let us not thus miserably throw away our souls.

Examine yourselves; and in your daily meditations reflect seriously how dear your soul is to you. Let its eternal welfare be your principal care. If the devil tempt you to pride, malice, or ambition, tell him that you have a soul to save, and that you are resolved to save it. If the flesh allure you with its impure baits ; tell it that you have a soul created after the image of God, and that you will not defile it with those base sins. If the world strive to lead you into the ways of sin, tell it that you have a soul created to serve God, and that it shall repose in him alone.

*On a Soul that has thrown herself into the Arms of her Creator.*

Sept. 24. **ENVIABLE** indeed are the feelings of a soul that has thrown herself without reserve into the arms of her Creator. She knows not, it is true, whether she shall be lost or saved ; whether she is worthy of love or hatred ; whether she is going forward or backward in the ways of piety. But in this uncertainty, it is her comfort that she is in the arms of an indulgent God. She knows not whether, at the close of life, she shall be replenished with joy or tears : whether she shall be oppressed by melancholy, or exposed to the tongues of malicious detractors. But in this uncertainty of events, her trust is placed in God, and in him she finds consolation exceeding great.

How fervently does she exclaim : O God, I cast myself into thy blessed embraces. Let my friends betray me, or my enemies persecute me on every side ; *thy will be done*. Let them rob me of my goods, or asperse my innocence by the blackest calumnies : *thy will be done*. Let me be reduced to beggary, and exposed to the danger of perishing for want of necessities : what can I desire besides thee, who art the bliss of heaven ? O Lord, thou art my God and my All.

Is not such a soul as this the happiest of creatures ? Is she not surrounded with internal peace and pleasures ? Is there any danger that she will be disturbed by the miseries of this wretched world ? No : she is in the arms of her God, and under his protection she loves, and her love is stronger than death. Her enemies cannot prevail against her.—Is our state of perfection any thing like this ? Do we act as if we were convinced that we are in the arms of God, like a child in the arms of its parent ? Ah ! were

this the case, we should not so easily yield to the suggestions of our enemies ; we should not fret and repine at almost every disappointment.

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to put in practice this Christian resignation. For this purpose, beg the grace of God in your most fervent prayers. Cry aloud with David, and in his spirit : *Oh ! Lord, what is there in heaven, or, besides thee, what would I have on earth ! O the God of my heart, and my portion for ever.* (Ps. lxxii.)

*On the Breathings of a Soul in Union with her God.*

Sept. 25. **H**OW tenderly does the soul that is united with her God, breathe forth her pious feelings ! O Lord, she says, I desire to rest in thee ; for thou art my portion, and my inheritance for ever. Behold I consecrate myself, and do hereby inseparably unite my heart to thee. May it become one with thee, until it be swallowed up in the endless ocean of thy love. Banish from my thoughts all affection to creatures. What have they to do with a heart united to thee ?

*O ancient Truth !* how lovely art thou ! and how little beloved ! What is a father, a wife, or child, when compared with thee, dearest Lord ? and why have I loved them more ? O fire of divine love ! consume my heart with thy seraphic flames. When shall I be dissolved, that I may enjoy my God in full possession with his saints ! Speak, O Lord, to my soul, languishing with love. Were I to be despised by a false world, it is what I desire for thy sake. Were I to become a victim to its raging fury, I will rejoice to suffer for thy sake.

These are the pious breathings of a soul united to her God ; and happy would it be for us were we in dispositions to unite our voices sincerely with her. But alas ! our hearts are warm only when they are

engaged on earthly subjects ; cold and indifferent when the love of God and the joys of heaven call for their attention. We are captivated and weighed down by an inordinate love of creatures. Instead of receiving afflictions with an humble resignation, and rejoicing under the weight of them, our daily actions too evidently prove that we are far from considering them as the means appointed for bringing us to the possession of our only Good.

Examine yourselves, and see how conformable your lives have been to this blessed union. Delude not yourselves with the idea that this virtue is unnecessary, and that it is expected to be practised only by the greatest saints. It is the duty of every Christian to labour to acquire it. Ah ! could we say with St. Paul, *I live now, not I, but Christ liveth in me.* (Gal. ii.)

### *On the Value of an immortal Soul.*

Sept. 26. **WHAT** is there in the world that is worthy to be compared with an immortal soul ? “ Were we,” says St. Chrysostom, “ to give immense sums to the poor, the merit arising from that good work would be nothing, when compared with the merit of contributing to the salvation of a soul. Such an act as this would be more available to us, than distributing in charity ten thousand talents, — more available to us than the possession of the whole world itself : for one soul is more valuable than the whole universe.” (Serm. iii. cont. Jud.)

What a misfortune it is, that there are so few in the world, who enter into the sentiments of this eminent saint ! May we not say that the progress of iniquity, and the loss of millions of souls, is chiefly owing to this apathy in the minds of Christians ? Some few there are, who, like the apostles, devote their whole powers, both of body and soul, to the glorious work of saving sinners ; and to their zealous exertions



thousands are indebted for their salvation. But how small is the number ! Even among the clergy, how few are there, comparatively speaking, who labour as they ought !

In what manner is it that you contribute to this glorious work ? Although you may not be called to the ministry, there are means within your reach of promoting the salvation of souls. Were you to confine your labours only to the sanctification of your own soul, the sweet odour of your virtues would spread far and near, and your example would be a powerful incentive to others to walk in your footsteps. Experience has proved in every age, that the good example of people living in the world is calculated to produce as beneficial effects among the people, as the most instructive exhortation.

Examine yourselves, and be resolved henceforward to labour for the salvation of souls by your good example. Do not, however, perform good works for the sole purpose that men may see you : but do all the good you can for the purpose of pleasing God ; and leave the manifestation of your example to his good will and pleasure. He will avail himself of it for the good of others when he shall think fit.

*On the Value of an immortal Soul. (Continued.)*

Sept 27. **H**OW immense does the value of an immortal soul appear, when we go to Bethlehem or Calvary, and there contemplate the price which has been paid for its ransom. Even the son of God himself has descended, as it were, from his throne, has taken upon himself our nature, and has shed every drop of his blood, in the most excruciating tortures, for its salvation.—O Christians ! be convinced of the exalted dignity of your nature. Place a just value on your immortal souls, and on the souls of your fellow-creatures. This

world is not worthy of them. Look up to that great God who made them and redeemed them ; and see with what tenderness he protects them under the wings of his providence, as a hen protects her young. See with what solicitude he seeks the strayed sheep, and with what joy he carries it back to the fold. See how he communicates the happy tidings to his heavenly court, and what a subject of joy it is to them all: *there shall be joy before the angels of God upon one sinner doing penance.* (Luke xxv.)

Oh ! could we fully ascertain the value of an immortal soul, what an interesting occupation would it be to contribute to the salvation of one of them.—— To worldlings, it may be a matter of sport to lead a soul into sin : but to a Christian, what could appear more noble, more worthy of his labours, were it even to cost the labour of his whole life, than the great work of gaining a soul to Christ ? It is the work which God himself has in view, in all his dispensations to men : and can man have objects in view of superior importance ?——O my dear soul, how little have I hitherto valued thy salvation ! how little have I valued the salvation of other souls, which are as precious in the sight of God as thou art !

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to see things in the same light in which they are seen by God. Suffer not the world to throw a shade over your eyes. You are beings of a far superior importance to what deists, and infidels, and worldlings will acknowledge. Consult your dignity, and exert every power to promote the sanctification of your own souls, and of the souls of others.

*The Value of an immortal Soul ought to induce us to pay every attention to the Instruction of Children.*

Sept. 28. **CHILDREN** are entrusted to parents, not solely for the purpose of being

nourished, clothed, and protected, during their younger years, but more especially, for the purpose of being instructed, and guided in the way in which they are to walk in order to save their souls.

The corruption of human nature is manifested in children, even in their infancy. The dispositions to vice appear in them, before the powers of reason are sufficiently opened to lead them to virtue.—A strict duty therefore is imposed on parents, to pay particular attention to their offspring in this respect: and it is absolutely required that they should be their guides in the ways of piety, in those tender years when they are unable to guide themselves.

Were a mother to neglect to feed, clothe, or protect her infant, the world would exclaim against her as unworthy the name of a human being. But in what light would that parent appear in the sight of God, who neglected to protect her child against the powers of darkness, or who neglected to implant in its tender mind those seeds of piety, which were to spring up, and to produce fruit on which it was to live eternally? Could the mother who behaved in this manner be aware of the value of its immortal soul? Nevertheless, how frequently is it witnessed, that parents are more solicitous to prepare their children for the world, than to prepare them for heaven!—that they spare no pains or expense to fit them for the society of men, and are indifferent as to their preparation for the society of *the just made perfect* in the abodes of Sion—that they are eager to give them every instruction and help to increase their worldly possessions, which may be taken from them at a moment's notice, and take no pains to instil into their minds a solicitude to *heap up treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust can consume, nor thieves break in and steal!* (Matt. vi.) Are such parents as these worthy of the name of Christian?

Examine yourselves, and if you have children of

your own, or children entrusted to your care, have a regard, above all things, for their immortal souls. Consult their welfare in this world; but be much more solicitous to consult their eternal welfare in the next.

*On St. Michael.*

Sept. 29. **ST. MICHAEL** is the prince of the angels; he is the image of God, and chief messenger to the faithful. By him God spoke to Moses, and the patriarchs and prophets—he is the leader of the heavenly host, and the first that made head against Lucifer—he overthrew him and bound him fast in eternal chains. Holy St. Michael, the advocate of sinners, the comforter of the afflicted, our defender in temptations, pray for us. We know that you now fight in our cause, and that you daily protect us from the snares of Satan;—we choose you for our patron, and the protector of our souls.

Christians, we make this declaration with our lips; but in what manner do our lives correspond with it? are we not constrained to acknowledge, that we have frequently by sin taken part with Lucifer against God and his angel? are we not even at this present time, ranged in battle against them, by proudly preferring our own will before the will of the Most High? Let us be on our guard; we must speedily desert the devil, or we shall ere long be involved in his damnation.

My soul, let us on this day dissolve our connexion with Satan, and enlist under the banners of the Almighty; let us fight under the command of St. Michael and we shall be sure to conquer. If Lucifer and his associates shall attempt to seduce us by pride, or any other sin, let us answer him with Michael: *Who is like to God?* O my God, who can be compared with thee! who can fight against thee when he considers the charms of thy love! only thou canst

fill my heart—thou art the beauty of angels. Cursed be he that dies in rebellion against thee.

Examine yourselves, and give God thanks for having provided you such a guardian. Daily beg the assistance of this archangel ; but more particularly on this day of his festival, join with all the angels in praising God, and with them prostrate yourselves in the spirit of adoration.

*On making the Ways of Piety pleasing to Children.*

Sept. 30. CHILDREN are not to be driven, but to be allured into the ways of piety. When constraint is the only means employed to induce them to serve God, their religion is generally found to be only external. If you wish to instil into them the true spirit of religion, or the interior spirit of piety and divine love, you must allure them by lively representations of the benefits which they will gain by it ; for, even in children, self-interest possesses the greatest influence over the mind.—Now piety, as the Apostle expresses it, *is profitable to all things*. (1 Tim. iv.) It is amiable in itself,—it is congenial to the best feelings of the heart,—it is a certain means of obtaining peace and tranquillity of mind ;—it has moreover been proved by experience, that its pleasures are more delightful than all the enjoyments of the world, and that all other things, when compared with it, are nothing but *vanity and affliction of spirit*. (Eccl. i.)

Oh ! let us instil these truths into the minds of children—let us teach them that piety does not consist merely in the dull recital of certain prayers ; and that the service of God does not consist in the tasteless performance of certain external duties.—Let us place God before their eyes in the quality of their father and their friend : and let us constantly admonish them, that prayer is holding conversation with him, and enjoying the happiness of his society. Let

us instil into their hearts a tender love for their father and friend, and a sincere desire of making themselves pleasing and agreeable to him. Let us remind them that his eye is always upon them, and that the public and private duties of religion, and works of charity, when performed for the purpose of pleasing him, will purchase happiness, *and have a promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.* (1 Tim. iv.) Representations of this kind, frequently made, will be a powerful allurements to children: the grace of God will add strength to them. And why are not such means more generally adopted?

Examine yourselves, and reflect that more is required of you than merely to teach your children their prayers, and to correct them for their faults. The chief part of your duty is to teach them the object of prayer, and to animate them with the love of God. Be attentive to these points for the time to come.

*On the Examples of Christian Heroism given by Children.*

Oct. 1. **O**UT of the mouths of infants and of sucklings thou hast perfected praise, says the Royal Prophet. (Ps. viii.) How truly were these words verified in the prophet Daniel! Even in his tender years he was a prodigy of piety and wisdom. Neither the pleasures of the world nor the things of the world had any weight with him. The law of God was his only delight; and when the ancients of Israel basely yielded themselves up to the depravity of human nature, he, in his tender years, shone forth the pattern of every virtue.

Under the new law, models of piety in the early part of life have been more frequent. How truly hath the Lord *perfected praise out of the mouth* of an Agnes, an Appolonia, a Leocadia, an Aloysius, a Stanislas Kostka, a Sousi, a Decalogne!—How wonderfully did his grace appear in the conflicts

which even infants endured for his sake in the persecutions of Japan. An infant of the name of Lewis, being solicited by the officer who presided at the execution of the Christians, to renounce the name of Christ, rejected the offers of worldly emoluments with indignation. Another, of the name of Antony, not more than five years of age, laughed at the pressing solicitations of his judges: "The hope of enjoying the splendid promises you make," said he, "makes no more impression on my mind, than the fear of your tortures. The greatest happiness I can wish for, is to die on a cross for the love of him who died on a cross for the love of me." In speaking these words his countenance brightened up; his eyes sparkled with joy; his heart palpitated with the expectation of being speedily united to his God; his whole soul was overwhelmed with sentiments too sublime to be expressed in words. He was fastened to the cross, and his blessed spirit was soon released from its earthly frame, and wafted to the abodes of happiness. (Berault Hist. de l'Egl. tom. 20.)

Examine yourselves, and let the examples of heroism which have been displayed in children, be an encouragement to labour assiduously in planting the seeds of piety in the minds of children entrusted to your care. The same God who exalted them to the height of perfection, is able to work the same wonders again, and to crown your labours with success; but forget not your own sanctification, lest these children should hereafter rise up in judgment against you.

### *On the Guardian Angels.*

Oct. 2. **HE** has given his angels a charge over thee, that they should guard thee in all thy ways. (Ps. xc.) How incomprehensible is the love of God for his creatures! how earnest is his solicitude to bring them to the mansions of his eternal peace! how effectual are the means, provided they

correspond with them, which he has prepared to enable them to work out their salvation. He has not satisfied himself with the general agency of his providence, but he has tenderly *given his angels charge over them*, that they should guard them in all their ways. What more could he do for them than what he has done? will it not be entirely their own faults if, with all these helps, they do not save their souls!

Let us henceforward frequently fix our inward eyes on that spiritual companion and protector whom God has given to us. Let us converse with him as if we saw him with the eyes of our body; let us love him as our dearest friend; let us respect him as our greatest benefactor; let us likewise fear him: for if we do not listen to his interior admonitions, he will be our severe accuser. At all times let us be mindful of him. When we are in the midst of worldlings let us reflect, that our guardian angel is the nearest to us, and let us listen to his words. When we are in the midst of perils, or when we are exposed to the violence of temptation, let us invoke the protecting power of our guardian angel, and rely with confidence on his assistance. When we are performing our exercises of devotion, let us animate our fervour by considering that our good angel is ready to pray with us and for us; and that his prayers will ascend like incense before the throne of mercy.—In all things let us consult the will of our good angel, for thereby we shall be consulting the will of God. Let us, at all times, do what we conceive will be most pleasing to our angel, and we shall do what will be most pleasing to God; for our good angel has no other will than that the will of God should *be done on earth, as it is in heaven*.

Examine whether you have attended hitherto to the presence of your guardian angel as you ought to have done. For the time to come never think that you are alone—be convinced that your most sincere friend and most affectionate lover is always with you; and never do that in his presence, which you would be



ashamed to do in my presence, or in the sight of any of your fellow-creatures.

### *On Perfection.*

Oct. 3. **A**S a picture ought to be like its original, or a child like its parents, so ought we to resemble our divine Original, our Lord and Father. This is the declaration of our Lord himself: *Be you perfect*, he says, *as my heavenly Father is perfect.* (Matt. v.) This being the truth, how comes it that our passions remain unsubdued, our affections misplaced, our devotions cold, and our imperfections encouraged? Alas! this is not the way to bear the resemblance of *our Father who is in heaven.*

There is no standing still in this life—not to advance in the way of virtue is to go back: “Not to gain is to lose ground,” says St. Augustin. Ah! how ought we to lament our unhappy state, when once we begin to fall away from that piety which we had acquired! The unprofitable servant, who improved not his talent, was in punishment thereof severely chastised: and can we expect to be treated more kindly? No: *cast the unprofitable servant into utter darkness, where there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.* (Matt. xxv.)

The student labours hard to acquire learning; the mechanic takes pains to improve in his business; the merchant is solicitous to increase his stock; and shall the Christian alone neglect to aspire after perfection, to purchase heaven? O God! how much time have I lost! how negligent have I been in promoting my advancement in virtue! how have I misemployed my talents, and made void thy graces! How imperfect am I! Lord, *I have said; now I will begin.* (Ps. lxxvi.) I will begin to regain the graces I have lost—I will begin without delay, my journey towards heaven; nor will I rest till I am happily arrived at that blessed place.

Examine yourselves, and labour all you can to attain perfection. Say not that perfection is the business of those who have no connexion with the world ; it is the object that we all are required to have in view. Say not that it is sufficient for salvation *if we do not offend* ; this is a stratagem the devil often employs to subvert souls.

*On the Way to Perfection.*

Oct. 4. **WE** are all pilgrims in this world, and therefore we ought always to be marching forward to our heavenly country. We are not to consider how much of the journey we have performed, but how much remains before we arrive at our journey's end. It is a great step towards perfection to forget the former good works of our lives, and to consider only how much we want to bring us to heaven. St. Paul and all the saints followed this method " Happy is he," says St. Jerom, " who considers not what he did yesterday, but what he ought to do to-day for his improving in virtue." By such means as these we shall always keep ourselves in a state of humility, and continue on, renewing our fervour in grace till we are crowned with glory ;—let us not therefore neglect it.

Another step towards perfection is, not to be satisfied with any ordinary degree of virtue, but to seek after the more perfect ; for example, to strive to embrace a most profound humility, a perfect mastery over our passions, rigid self-denials, and an entire conformity to the will of God. Ah ! did we truly love God with our whole hearts, this most undoubtedly would be the regular practice of our lives.

A third step is, to labour to overcome all imperfections. Although it be almost impossible to overcome every imperfection, we are nevertheless required to do our utmost to surmount them, more especially those which arise from slothfulness or neglect.

A fourth step towards perfection, is to have always the example of Christ and his saints before our eyes. Alas ! how far are we from imitating the virtues of Jesus Christ ? how little have we of the humility of the publican ! of the penance of the Baptist ! of the zeal of St. Paul ! of the repentance of Magdalen ! How far are we from equalling the obedience of the Apostles, the patience of the martyrs, the resignation of confessors, or the piety of virgins ! These were all perfect ; let us endeavour to be so likewise.

Examine yourselves, and be resolved to walk in these paths to perfection. Let your lives be such as to be an edification to every neighbour. Be careful not to slight small faults, but labour to correct them ; say often to yourselves what St. Bernard said to himself : “ Bernard, Bernard, why camest thou hither ? ”

*Why are there so few who attain to Perfection ?*

Oct. 5. **D**ID Christians, in every state of life, endeavour to advance continually in virtue, the church would be filled with saints ; but alas ! how few are there that act in this manner ! They know well that, not to go on in a spiritual life is to go back ; and yet nothing is more uncommon than to find persons who are always pressing forward. The number of those who continually increase in virtue, is much smaller than the number of those who are converted from vice to virtue.

And what is the reason of this ? In the first place, many who begin well, after some time grow again remiss in the exercises of mortification and prayer, and return to the amusements, pleasures, and vanities of a worldly life. In the second place, others who are regular and constant in exterior duties, neglect to watch over and cultivate their interior ; so that some secret spiritual vice insinuates itself into their affections, and renders them an abomination in the sight of God. “ A man,” says St. Bernard, “ who gives

himself up entirely to exterior exercises, without looking seriously into his own heart to see what passes there, imposes upon himself, imagining that he is something whilst he is nothing. His eyes being always fixed on his exterior actions, he flatters himself that he goes on well, and neither sees nor feels the secret worm which gnaws and consumes his heart. He keeps all the fasts, he assists at all parts of the divine office, and fails in no exercise of piety or penance : yet, God declares, *his heart is far from me.* (Matt. xv.) He only employs his hands in fulfilling the precepts, and his heart is hard and dry. His duties are complied with through habit or custom ; he omits not one single iota of all his exterior employments ; but, whilst he *strains at a gnat he swallows a camel.* (Matt. xxiii.) In his heart he is a slave to self-will, and is a prey to avarice, vain-glory, and ambition : one or other, or all these vices together, reign in his soul." (St. Bern. Sermon. 2. in Cap. Jej.) These are the reasons why so few advance in virtue : these are the reasons why so few attain to perfection.

Examine yourselves, and labour henceforward to advance daily in virtue and goodness. Always strive to love God more and more ; watch every motion of your hearts with redoubled diligence, and cease not till you can exclaim with St. Paul : *I live, now not I, but Christ liveth in me.* (Gal. ii.)

### *On the inward Man.*

Oct. 6. **I**T will avail us little to have the outward appearance of virtue unless our hearts are virtuous in reality. It is not the exterior, but the interior of a Christian, that makes him a saint. God beheld the heart of Abel when he offered his sacrifice. Let us cultivate our hearts ; let our chief concern be about the inward man.

The interior of a Christian always walks in the presence of God. Whether he prays, or works, or stu-

R

dies, or eats, he always considers that God beholds him. This is his protection in the heat of his spiritual conflicts—this his comfort under the sharpest trials. Ah ! Christians, were we always to attend to this, we should not so easily relapse into sin ; our lives would not be defiled with so many imperfections.

The interior of a Christian is filled with God : the divine goodness is the object of its love, the love of its soul. Happy should we be were we absorbed in God in this manner ! but alas ! we can seldom so much as think of him. The fulness of our souls consists chiefly of sin and self-love, of pride, vanity, and worldly pleasures.

The inward man is in perfect conformity with the will of God ;—he receives all afflictions with an humble resignation to the divine appointments ;—his daily prayer is : *O Lord, thy will be done.* (Matt. vi.) How are we in this respect ? Perhaps we cannot fast nor use the discipline ; and it is more than probable that we are neither willing nor able to perform the most rigorous works of penance. But we may and ought to conform ourselves to the will of God in every particular.

Examine yourselves, and resolve to keep in due order the inward man. Place God always before your eyes—let his will be your will—offer all your actions to his greater glory—propose to yourselves the example of Christ, who was in perfect union with God his Father : *My Father and I are one.* (John x.)

### *On Silence.*

Oct. 7. **F**ROM all eternity God observed a strict silence, and would have held it to eternity had not his exceeding great love for man induced him to break it. In the deepest silence of midnight, the Word Incarnate appeared in this world to redeem us. Thirty years of his life were spent in retirement and silence. The Holy Ghost descended upon the

disciples when they were in silent prayer. In silence he instils his inspirations into our souls. What more powerful motive can there be to be attentive to this lesson, than to find it recommended by the joint concurrence of the most Blessed Trinity !

The greatest saints always made it their study to keep themselves in an humble silence. They were aware that *excess* in discourse was but too common, and that nothing was more calculated to distract their attention. They knew that it was almost impracticable to speak *much*, and to say nothing *reprehensible* ; and that it was an extraordinary grace, of which they acknowledged themselves unworthy. In this wise and profound silence they merited particular aids from above. In this silence it was that the divine goodness manifested himself to their love-languishing souls ; then it was that heavenly conferences passed between their souls and God. Oh ! how happy should we be were we to imitate them.

Christians, speak we must ; but let us speak more frequently about the mercies of God, and the singular love of Jesus Christ, than we have been accustomed to do ;—let us speak about the magnificent promises which he has made, of rewarding our conquests with a crown of glory. Let our speech tend to the extirpation of vice, and to the conversion of our neighbour. O sweetest Saviour ! did we truly love thee we should have thee oftener in our heart and mouths ; nothing would be palatable that was not seasoned with thee.

Examine yourselves, and see how far you have practised this salutary lesson : it is a very great help to perfection. Let not the empty trifles of the world on every occasion interrupt your silence ; be not too forward in discourse ; avoid all impertinence in it ; and let a decent modesty be your guide.

*On Solitude.*

Oct. 8. **THERE** are two kinds of solitude, one of the body, and the other of the heart. That of the body is when we are with God alone ; that of the heart, when we chiefly think of him, and make him the sole object of our love. Both these solitudes are helps to perfection. It was in the desert that God showered down manna on the children of Israel; there it was that he gave the law in thunder and lightning; there he fed thousands in a miraculous manner with a few loaves; there he was transfigured before three of his disciples; there did he fast and pray for us. Truly may we say that the desert must be well pleasing to him, since he has given us in it such marks of his goodness.

Christians, let us then often retire into the desert with Christ and his saints. I do not mean the desert of St. Mary of Egypt, or the wilderness of St. Jerom, but into the solitude of our chambers, there to shut out for a time the distractions of the world, and to think of heaven. Were we to follow this plan, we should not be so often led away by unprofitable, vain, and sinful company, nor would it appear an insupportable task to retire within ourselves for five or ten minutes every day, or to devote one day in the week or month to a total abstraction from worldly visits or company.

O my soul ! retire from the stormy noise of the world. Enter quickly into thy domestic solitude, into the closet of thy heart. There is no company like that of Jesus : his words will enkindle in thy breast the flames of love; he will unfold before thee the unspeakable joys of heaven; and he will teach thee the way to obtain possession of them for ever. O happy solitude !

Examine yourselves, and resolve upon a retreat of one day in each month, in order to settle the affairs

of eternity. Your chamber, garden, or any quiet place, may be your desert. Enter daily into the solitude of your heart. Neither the court, shop, plough, or kitchen, ought to hinder you from retiring daily into the wounds of Jesus.

*On the Peace of a Christian.*

Oct. 9. **THERE** are two kinds of peace: a worldly peace, and a holy peace. The peace of the world is, like itself, false and momentary; the peace of God is true and eternal. We enjoy the peace of God, when, in all our sufferings, we ever submit to the divine will, and are directed by it in all we do.—O God of peace! impart to us this blessing. Be thou the eternal peace of our souls. *Thy will be done on earth, as it is in heaven.* (Matt. vi.)

Nothing can disturb the serenity of the peaceable Christian. He enjoys a kind of heaven on earth. If a malicious world proclaim war against him, he flies for sanctuary to submission to the will and pleasure of his Lord. If rash judgments put the worst construction upon his conduct, he submits in peace. If afflictions persecute, or death threaten him with its approaching terrors, he is undisturbed; he comforts himself with this thought, that what he suffers is by the will of God, and that it will end in the possession of an eternal reward.

Can we flatter ourselves that we enjoy this blessed peace? Alas! we have every reason to suspect the contrary, when we see that we are afflicted at the usual disappointments of human life; when we see that we are not able to brook the least reproach or mark of disrespect; when we see that our minds are filled with numberless fears, jealousies, and complaints, and even upon weak surmises. We cannot say that we have this peace, when we make no scruple of offending God by sin, and are running headlong into eternal perdition. No: *there is no peace for the*



wicked. (Isa. lvii.) Sweet Jesus! impart to us the happy treasure of a lasting peace. A peaceable conscience must necessarily be the greatest blessing on earth. Thou gavest it to thy disciples after thy resurrection: give it also to us. It was thy comfort during the course of thy mortal life, and at thy death.

Examine yourselves, and see whether or not you possess this christian peace. If you have it not, labour to obtain it by fervent prayer, by a detestation of sin, by the practice of humility, and by an entire conformity with the will of God. Think not of finding this peace in the world; the world cannot give it.

*On the Means of acquiring true Peace.*

Oct. 10. **T**HERE is no peace for the wicked. (Isa. xlviii.) Every sinner is at war with God, and with a God who can crush him in an instant into his original nothing. He knows that there exists but the thin thread of life betwixt him and hell: and he knows not but that the vengeance of God may cut him off in the midst of his sins, and consign him to the torments of the bottomless abyss. His soul, moreover, is in bondage; it is enslaved to sensuality; it is oppressed with confusion; it lies at the mercy of restless passions. Can it be supposed that such a person as this enjoys true peace, especially when we consider that he is an enemy to the Author of true peace? No: *there is no peace for the wicked.* To be in peace, we must be in grace.

Peace is chiefly to be acquired by the practice of humility, because humility gives us a knowledge and conviction of our own nothingness; and it is in a true knowledge only of itself that our hearts can find rest. Let it be our chief concern to please God, and we shall rest in peace. He is not, like the world, inconstant, but always the same, and infinitely charming. Let God alone be the object of our desires, and he will fill us with peace; let us throw ourselves into

the arms of his Providence, and we shall sleep in peace. He is a most indulgent parent; and whatever he does, he does it for our greater good.

O God! how little do I attend to the means of obtaining true peace, when I suffer my life to be made up of pride, envy, and an inordinate affection for the things of this world! I cannot but desire this blessed peace, although I employ no effectual means of acquiring it. Grant me then thy grace, that I may seek it rightly, and that I may enjoy it effectually.

Examine yourselves, and earnestly beg for this christian peace. In order to obtain it, withdraw your affections from the vanities of the world, and fix them on heaven. Say with St. Augustine and with his spirit: "Lord, thou hast made us for thyself, and our hearts cannot rest till they rest in thee."

### *On a good Conscience.*

Oct. 11. *A Good conscience is a perpetual feast:* (Prov. xv.) ; it is one of the greatest blessings on earth. It always carries its God in its breast, who is an overflowing fountain of comfort to it: his continual presence gives it a paradise here upon earth. We cannot indeed absolutely tell whether we are justified or not: yet, if we endeavour to live well, and do not find that our consciences accuse us, we ought to make no doubt but that we are in a very favourable way to a happy eternity.

A good conscience is never troubled. *It rejoices in adversity* ; it considers all afflictions as the effects of mercy, and as pledges of salvation ; it glories in the cross of Jesus Christ ; it knows that it is by the way of suffering that it must go to heaven.—Christians, in what state is your conscience? what are your interior feelings? Do you joyfully receive afflictions? Do you embrace them as blessings, and as means of establishing your future happiness? or rather, do you

not too frequently murmur at divine Providence, and fret at every the least disappointment?

O God, impart to me the happy gift of a *good conscience*. I am sensible that it is the greatest blessing on earth. It was this that changed the hair shirts of confessors and the racks of martyrs into beds of roses. Without this all the pleasures of the world are gall and misery. O my God, how sweet art thou to those who love thee!

Examine yourselves, and ever labour to preserve a good conscience. For that purpose, avoid all sin. Withdraw your affections from the vanities of the world. Seek no consolation in creatures. Throw yourselves into the arms of Providence. Earnestly petition for the grace of a christian resignation to the will of God. Ah! could you say with St. Paul, *the testimony of our conscience is our glory*. (2 Cor. i.)

### *On a virtuous Life.*

Oct. 12. **T**HERE is no happiness in this world but in a virtuous life. Virtues have this excellency, they fill the heart with pleasure in proportion to the perfection in which we perform them. Let us then labour to follow a virtuous life. What sweetness there is in patience when balanced with revenge!—what content in meekness when contrasted with anger!—what resignation in humility when opposed to pride!—what transports of delight in purity, when compared with lust!

What tortures have not the martyrs endured for the love of virtue! How is the mind lost in astonishment, when we consider the immense multitudes of fair and tender virgins, who have braved the worst of deaths rather than forfeit it? and again, at the still greater numbers who have forsaken the world on purpose to preserve it! Christians, these blessed souls can best inform you how exceeding sweet is a virtuous life. Let us then imitate their zeal, modesty, and

temperance ;—let us imitate their humility, love, and resignation.

O virtuous life ! how lovely must thou be, when thou impartest to our hearts such exquisite pleasure ! How delightful art thou when thou sweetenest the gall of worldly sorrows, and makest them instrumental in gaining heaven ! “ Without thee good is evil, and pleasures mixt with lasting troubles.” (Introduct. to Dev. Life, p. v. c. 11.)

But can nothing afflict the virtuous soul ? No: she is in the arms of God : her heart is united to him, and rests in him.

Examine yourselves, and be resolved to enter on a virtuous life, for this is the only way to happiness in this world and to heaven in the next. For this purpose, avoid all sin, be ever on your guard, and be punctual in all your duties. Say from your hearts with the Samaritan woman: *Lord, give me of this water.* (John vi.)

### *On St. Edward.*

Oct. 13. **ST. EDWARD** was king of England. In the midst of the splendours of a court he was humble. Surrounded with all the pleasures and gaieties of the world, he led a mortified life. So far from seeking to gratify the lust of the flesh in illicit connexions, he observed a perpetual continency and chastity, even in the married state. Having every thing at his command that this world could bestow, he preferred the wisdom of God—that is, piety and divine love. He considered this world as a chaos of vanity ; he withdrew his affections from it, and fixed them on those eternal good things which were set before him. Although his will was subject to no controul from man, he devoted the whole powers of his soul to promote the happiness of men. He was truly the friend and the servant of those who were subjected to him ; their happiness was his happiness ; their distresses

were his affliction.—How blessed is a nation when under the dominion of such a pious and enlightened ruler! Even in these times, his reign is described as a time when peace and happiness were enjoyed by every rank in society. Oh! how amiable—how desirable is the spirit of true Christian piety! How powerful, how extensive are its effects, when it animates the breasts of kings!

Are we humble and mortified in the midst of the pleasures that are within our reach? Are we temperate and chaste when the comparatively trifling allurements of sensuality are held before us? Do we take off our affections from the small share of worldly possessions which is allotted to us, and prefer the wisdom of God before all other things? Do we seek to dispense good to all around us, as far as our means will allow? Do we behave as a father and a friend to those who are subjected to us? And do we exercise the small authority which is given to us, in promoting the reign of peace, content, and happiness, in the bosom of our respective families?

Examine yourselves, and place the example of St. Edward before your eyes;—the imitation of his virtues will ensure to you every blessing, and make you a glorious *spectacle to the world, to angels, and to men.* (1 Cor. iv.)

### *On Faith.*

Oct. 14. **T**HE articles of Faith which the church proposes to her children to be believed, she has expressly received from Jesus Christ. She teaches nothing but what is grounded on the authority of the revealed word of God, confirmed by miracles, signed with the penitential lives of confessors, and sealed with the blood of innumerable martyrs. She teaches nothing but what the meanest understanding, aided by faith and grace, can acquire a knowledge of, and bow down the mind to believe. O

God, we adore thy boundless mercy ; because, *hiding thy truths from the wise ones of the world, thou hast vouchsafed to reveal them to us little ones.* (Matt. xi.) We cannot doubt of the truths thou hast delivered, without questioning thy authority : there is no rejecting one point, without an unjust violation of the whole.

Faith, however, will never save us, unless it be enlivened by good works. *The devils believe and tremble,* says St. James (ii.), but what profit do they receive from their dead faith ? Ah ! Christians, since it is that we believe in a God who is infinitely great, let us serve him,—a God infinitely good, let us love him,—a God infinitely just, let us fear him,—a God infinitely holy, let us not sin against him.

We believe that they who are great in the eyes of men are not consequently great in the eyes of God : why, then, do we pant after earthly praises ? We believe that Christ has annexed true happiness to the performance of good works : and why do we neglect them ? We believe that humility and a Christian self-denial are the two paths that lead to heaven : and how can we flatter ourselves that we are walking in either of these paths, when we are following the ways of self-love, pride, and vanity ? No : our faith will avail us nothing, if we do not practise the duties which it prescribes.

Examine yourselves, and take care that your faith is always accompanied with good works ; for a dead faith cannot save you. Thank God that he has called you to the true faith : but remember, that your punishment will be more terrible than what the heathens will receive, if you live not up to what your faith teaches you.

### *On the Gift of Faith.*

Oct. 15. **WITHOUT** faith it is impossible to please God. (Heb. xi.) My faith

must be *entire*, or I shall not please him : that is, I must believe *all* that he has revealed, and *because* **HE** has revealed it. To believe some points, and to disbelieve others, merely because they do not agree with our preconceived ideas, or because we do not see them expressed in such terms as we could wish in the written word, is to believe through *fancy*, and not through *a divine motive*. Such a belief is properly to be called *a persuasion*, not *divine faith*. Were I to pretend to keep nine of the commandments, and live and die in the violation of the tenth, I should not be saved. Neither shall I, if I live and die in the disbelief of any one article of faith declared to be such by that unerring guide, the Church of Christ, the Catholic Church, with which our Lord promised to continue and to lead into all truth to the end of the world. For to reject one article thus delivered to us is to reject the authority of Jesus Christ, upon whom all are equally founded.

Faith is the foundation of piety, humility, hope, love, patience : all the virtues are raised upon it. Faith humbles us, in opening our eyes to see God and ourselves. Faith causes us to hope, by proposing heaven as the reward of our labours. Faith inflames our love, by fixing our thoughts on the perfections of God, and his mercies to us. Faith supports our patience, by assuring us that *a light and momentary tribulation works in us above measure an eternal weight of glory*. (2 Cor. iv.)

*Lord, increase my faith.* (Luke xvii.) I desire no other than a lively faith. With it I have all that is necessary, and I cannot fail of being happy. It was a lively faith that encouraged thy martyrs to spill their blood. It was the same that caused thy confessors to renounce the world, and to *count all things but as dung to gain thee*. (Phil. iii.) *Lord, increase my faith.*

Examine yourselves, and earnestly pray for this gift of faith : it is a great grace, and it must be obtained

by prayer. Whenever the devil shall tempt you to sin, cry aloud with the Apostles, *Lord, increase my faith.* With this weapon you will assuredly defeat him.

### *On Acts of Faith.*

Oct. 16. **I**T will be profitable to you, and it is recommended by the Church, frequently to express your faith by words, and this not in general terms only, but by a specification of the most essential articles. For instance : O God, I believe with a firm faith whatever thy apostolic Church teaches me ; and I had rather die than renounce one article of it. I believe those things which my understanding is not capable of comprehending, namely, that thou art my God, and that thou hast prepared a heaven for the reward of my good works, and a hell for the bad. I believe what my reason cannot fathom—that there are three persons in thy Blessed Godhead, and that thy eternal Son was made man to redeem my soul. I do firmly believe, what is not in unison with the testimony of my senses, that the very substance of thy body and blood is truly on our altars, under the appearances of bread and wine. My God ! thy beloved Son has declared that it is so ; and I believe him, for he has *the words of eternal life* ; and if I forsake him, *to whom shall I go ?* (Johu vi.)

Lord, I am not ashamed to profess the faith of thy crucified Son. On the contrary, I glory in it. For, when I consider that this faith was founded by one who to all outward appearance was a mere man, and a man despised, and basely put to an ignominious death ;—when I find that this faith was established over all the world, not by the sword, but by poor ignorant fishermen ;—when I see the greatest monarchs and the wisest men submitting their necks to the humble yoke, and falling at the feet of its poor ministers,—I am forced to exclaim : It is thou, O Lord, who hast done these wonders. When I consi-



der, again, the antiquity of this faith, and that it has been constantly professed in the greatest part of the known world for nearly eighteen hundred years ;—when I behold the purity of its doctrine, and the sanctity and labours of those who live up to it ;—when I behold the majesty of its ceremonies, the profound learning of its teachers, and the long list of its numerous martyrs ;—then am I convinced that *it is the work only of thy right hand.* (Ps. cxvii.)

O God, I beseech thee so to strengthen me in this faith, that the most insinuating artifices of the enemy of mankind may never shake it. Grant that my life may be conformable to it in every particular. *Lord, increase my faith.* A serious consideration of thy revealed truths ought to be at all times a sufficient inducement to keep me from offending thee.

Examine yourselves, and let not a day pass without offering up to God some acts of faith. Remember that *the just man lives by faith.* (Rom. i.) Follow St. Paul's advice : *Let us walk by faith, and not by sight.* (2 Cor v.)

### On Motives of Fear.

Oct. 17. **CHRISTIANS**, what serious reasons have we to fear, first, on account of our past lives ! We know that we have sinned, and sinned grievously ; and whether these sins have been remitted to us we cannot say for a certainty. It may be very true that we have confessed them, but we cannot say that we have done all that was required of us. If shame, fear, or carelessness, caused us to omit any mortal sin, then our confession was nothing worth. Perhaps, likewise, our hearts were not truly contrite ; and there is too much reason to suspect that this has been, and is the case, if we frequently relapse, and live on without amendment.

What are we *at present* ? Are we in a state of grace ? Do we enjoy such a serenity of conscience,

as to be ready to consent that our eternal lot should depend upon the state in which we now are? Few of us, I fear, would come to this agreement. Alas! how often does Satan transform himself into an angel of light!—how often do we mistake vice for virtue!—how unhappily does passion blind our judgment, and cause us to think those sins venial which are mortal!—how uncertain are we whether our actions which are good in themselves are not unprofitable for salvation, and rejected by God, for want of purity of intention in the performance of them! O God! *it is thou alone who can sound the bottom of our hearts.* (1 Kings xvii.)

What *shall we be*? Shall we be happy with the saints, or miserable with the damned? All depends on our will being good, than which nothing is more inconstant. We cannot be saved without the grace of God, which we are incapable of meriting. We are not so excellent as were the apostate angels, nor honoured with greater favours than was the apostle Judas,—and yet they are lost. Ah! we have very great reason to fear on account of the uncertainty attending our eternal lot.

Examine yourselves, and *with fear and trembling work out your salvation.* (Phil. ii.) Confide not in your own strength, but put your whole trust in God. Pray with holy David: *Pierce, O Lord, my flesh with thy holy fear.* (Ps. cxviii.) I confess that I am a frail vessel. Help me with thy grace, or I am undone for ever.

### *On St. Luke, Evangelist.*

Oct. 18. **ST.** Luke was a convert to the Christian faith. No sooner were his eyes opened to behold the mysteries of the New Law than he began seriously to study its maxims, and to copy them in his life. His eminent virtues induced St. Paul to adopt him for his companion.—Oh! what sublime lessons did he learn from that great apostle! How

eminently did they qualify him to become an evangelist, or writer of the gospel!

Do we profit as we ought to do by the lessons of St. Paul? St. Luke has transmitted them to us in the book of *the Acts of the Apostles*; and do we study them as he did? We do not enjoy the benefit of the familiar conversation of St. Paul; but are not his lessons equally instructive, *whether delivered in writing or by word of mouth*? St. Luke followed them, although he was thereby exposed to persecutions, to imprisonment, to tortures, and to death. We are not in danger of any of these consequences: and why are we so tepid, so negligent, in attending to instructions which raised St. Luke to such an eminent degree of sanctity? The reason is, because we are too much attached to the things of this world, and because we feel too little of the love of God.— Oh! let us hate this wretched world and all its vanities; and let us turn our hearts and our affections wholly to him, who alone can save us from misery here, and from eternal torments hereafter.

St. Luke excelled likewise in the science of *medicine* and in the art of *painting*. These acquirements he devoted, after his conversion, to the cause of God and to the service of religion. Cannot we do the same? The acquirements which we have gained by education may all be made to contribute to the same pious purposes; and does it not argue a want of subjection to the will of God, and of love for his service, if we alienate these his gifts from him, and devote them to the service of vanity and folly?

Examine yourselves on this subject, and be resolved henceforward to follow the lessons of your inspired teachers, and to devote all your powers to the love and service of your heavenly Master: for thus only shall you be made partakers with the saints in glory.

*On Motives of Hope.*

Oct. 19. **G**OD is our Creator. As it is natural for a mechanic to love a work of his own invention when brought to perfection, so does our Lord love us, the most perfect work of his hands. He is as tender of us as of the apple of his eye; and *if a woman should forget the fruit of her womb, he cannot forget us.* (Isa. xlix.) He has engraven us in his heart. What motives have we here for hope! God is our Father, and the best of fathers. He will readily forgive the offences, and forget the follies, of his repenting child. He received the prodigal, the thief on the cross, Magdalen, and the publican, into his open embraces. He knows our wants; he is able to succour us; he loves us exceedingly; and can we entertain the least fear that he will not administer to us abundantly what is necessary to work out our salvation? No: let us put our trust in him, and we shall never be confounded.

My soul, behold the Eternal Word clothed in the habit of a mortal man for thy sake. See the tears which he shed for thee in the manger: listen to the pressing calls which he addresses to thee by the prophet: *Why will ye die, O house of Israel?* (Isa. xlix.) Behold how he spills his blood for thee on mount Calvary! Canst thou distrust, when thou seest the blood of thy dying Jesus flowing out in streams to wash away thy sins?

Lord, what has not thy goodness done for me? Thou hast bequeathed to thy church the scriptures, sacraments, examples, instructions, and prayers, for my benefit. Thou hast commissioned thy angels to watch over me night and day, to guard me in all my ways. Thy blessed Mother is a mother to me; thy glorious saints help me by their suffrages; heaven and earth concur to make me happy. What can I desire more? or what more canst thou do for me? The most abandoned sinner has no reason to despair.

Examine yourselves, and under all appointments still place your hopes in the divine goodness: you cannot want motives to excite you to it. Always remember that nothing can befall you but by the will or permission of a loving God, who can and often does turn the worst of evils to our greater good.

*On the Love of God.*

Oct. 20. **WE** must love God above all things. We must love him more than parents, children, friends, riches, pleasures, or even our very selves. Such was the love of St. Paul: *Who shall separate me, he says, from the love of God? shall tribulation, distress, or famine? shall danger, persecution, or the sword? Nothing shall separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.* (Rom. viii.) Oh! that we were animated with the like resolute dispositions! But alas! how often is it that even the least violent temptations of the enemy, the basest suggestions of the flesh, the vilest pleasures of a vain world, gain over our hearts, and wholly divide them from the love of God?

Our works are dead without the love of God. Faith will profit us nothing without it. Were we plentifully to relieve the poor, and even had the courage to deliver up our bodies to the flames, we are informed by St. Paul that it would avail us nothing to salvation without the true love of God. (1 Cor. xiii.) The strictest regularity of life, the most lengthened prayers, or the most severe voluntary mortifications, would be alike unprofitable without the love of God.

Let us, therefore, love him with all our hearts. "Love, and do what thou wilt," was the saying of St. Augustin. Nothing is difficult to him who truly loves. This was experienced by the saints: Although their torments were in themselves cruel, love changed them into delights. Although their austerities were painful, love sweetened them into pleasures. Although

their passions were rebellious, love made them the instruments of their future glory.

Examine yourselves, and see if the love of God commands your thoughts ; see if it be the rule of your daily actions. Implore this grace in your most fervent prayers. Say often in the language of the Church : " Come, O Holy Ghost, replenish the hearts of thy faithful, and kindle in them the fire of thy love."

### *On Acts of Love.*

Oct. 21. CHRISTIANS, exercise yourselves frequently in repeating acts of love. Say from your hearts : O God, thou dost command me to love thee, and shall I not obey ? If I love thee not, thou threatenest me with misery ; and what greater misery can there be than not to love thee ? Thou hast done all that thy wisdom could invent in order to win our hearts, and shall we refuse thee this small favour ? No happiness in this world can be compared with thy love, and shall we prefer before it the empty pleasures of this wretched world ? Look down, O Lord, mercifully upon us, and soften our stony hearts with the fire of thy love. Avenge not our past folly, unless it be by sealing on our souls thy divine love, notwithstanding our senseless and wilful opposition.

Although we have reason to fear that our love is very imperfect, yet we dare not say that *we do not love thee*. For were we to utter such a declaration, thy charming perfections, which most deservedly challenge our love, and, in fact, all created beings, which are so many blessings thou hast bestowed upon us, would rise up in judgment and condemn our ingratitude. We have, therefore, loved thee, O ancient Truth, but we have loved thee too late. (St. Aug.)

O God, when I reflect that thou hast loved me from all eternity—when I reflect that thou didst love me even when I was thy enemy—how am I confounded at my past neglects ! Once more, O God, look down

upon me, and kindle the fire of thy love in my frozen heart. May it ever burn till it is melted in love. I know that my heart is only made for thee, and that it cannot rest till it rests in thee."

Examine yourselves, and let not a day pass without offering up to your God some acts of love. Let neither self-love nor the love of creatures ever take place of the love of God. Lament all past neglects, saying with St. Augustin, and with his spirit: "O divine love, which I have known too late, and from which I have wandered too long, to be deprived of thee for ever is the punishment of hell; to possess thee for ever is the happiness of heaven."

### *On the Marks of true Love.*

Oct. 22. **WE** often say that we love God, and oftentimes our words are not correct. Seldom does a day pass over our heads but we say, *O Lord, I love thee*, although perhaps at the same time our affections to sin, our indulged passions, our cherished imperfections, and almost daily actions, give the lie to our words.

The love of God is *a love above all things*. If ours be a love of this kind, the things of this world will not stand in competition with it, and we shall be prepared to lose all rather than this love.—The love of God is a *disinterested love*. It seeks not itself, but what belongs to God. Ours must be such. We must love him for his own sake; we must love him because he is infinitely good in himself.—The love of God is *active*. It not only burns in the breast, but it breaks forth and appears in all the actions of the lover. Is such the nature of our love? Are our thoughts sweetened with love? Do our words breathe forth love? Are our actions animated with love?

The love of God is an *undaunted love*. It cares not what the world may say—it is not to be shaken by any affection to creatures—it fears not the mali-

cious suggestions of Satan—it bids defiance to the alluring temptations of the flesh—it regards not the scandalous reproaches of the envious—it defies death itself. —The love of God is *patient, humble, chaste, resigned*. Alas ! I fear that our love does not correspond with this description ; and we must acknowledge that it does not, if we experience that the least contradiction puts us into a ferment, or the smallest disappointment renders us impatient ; or if we exalt ourselves on every occasion, or pamper our bodies in diet and apparel.

Examine yourselves, and be resolved to remove every thing that may obstruct your love of God. When you find that it is accompanied with the marks above described, you may be assured that it cannot be counterfeit. Divide not your hearts between God and the world. Look up to the saints ; you will see that they loved their God with their whole hearts.

### *On the Love of our Neighbour.*

Oct 23. **T**HERE is no loving God without loving our neighbour. *He that says he loves God, and hateth his brother, is a liar*, says St. John (1 Ep. iv.) Our blessed Saviour never pressed any precept upon us more strongly than this of fraternal charity : *By this shall the world know that you are my disciples, if you love one another.* (John xiii.)

Our neighbour is the noblest work of the creation ; he bears a lively image of God himself. He is created to be happy with the angels in heaven, there to sing forth the praises of his Maker for ever : and shall we not love him ? He has been redeemed by the blood of Christ ; he is his child, and our brother : and shall we not love him ? Ah ! let us love our neighbours as ourselves. We fight under the same banner of faith—we communicate together in the prayers, the holy sacraments, and sacrifice of the Church—we partake alike of the most divine banquet of union, the body of



Christ :—let us, therefore, be united in the bonds of love.

Alas! how few in this distracted world religiously comply with this important duty! How many, on the contrary, actually harbour malice in their hearts, murder their neighbour's character by detraction, and commit acts of violence on his goods and person! How many, likewise, of the better kind of christians are there who have reason to apprehend a want of charity, when they make sport of exposing their neighbour, and when they make his failings the general subject of conversation!

Examine yourselves, and take care to be in charity with every neighbour. Bear with his imperfections, considering that you yourselves are oftentimes in fault. These little trials may be a means of your inheriting a crown of glory. Be not too censorious, for it is a sign of an uncharitable heart. Let this maxim, *do as you would be done by* (Luke vi.) be the object of your thoughts, and the practice of your lives.

### *On the Rules of Charity.*

Oct. 24. **WE** often deceive ourselves in respect to the love we owe our neighbour. In case we bear him no malice, or do him no injury, we immediately conclude that we have done our duty. But, alas! how far may we be still from a due fulfilment of the rules of charity.—The first rule of charity is, that we *love our neighbour as ourselves*. (Matt. xxii.) Now, what kind of love is this? The love we bear ourselves is a tender love; it feels whenever the least evil is endured; it hesitates at nothing that is to promote our own well-being. This is the love we have for ourselves; and is our love for our neighbour the same? Do we compassionate him in his sufferings?—do we run in to his assistance when we are able to relieve him? If we are deficient in the practice of these things our love cannot be true.

The second rule of charity is, that *we do as we would be done by.* (Matt. vii.) We do not like to be treated by others with severity: we find it a difficult task not to resent an affront, and we feel enraged if we are wrongfully spoken of. We are irritated if we hear that others have been exposing our failings, or putting malicious constructions on our innocent actions. Such is our love of ourselves that we desire to have our failings overlooked, our weaknesses indulged, to be well spoken of, and to be beloved by all. Now, is it in this manner that we conduct ourselves towards our neighbour? If it be not, our love is not sincere.

The third rule of charity is, that *we love our neighbour as Christ has loved us.* (John xiii.) Now, what is the love of Christ for us? He has loved us without any merit on our side, or benefit to himself. He has loved us so far as to sacrifice for us his repose and his life. Alas! I fear that our love for our neighbour is far from being similar to this! O God, I must love thee, and my neighbour likewise, more than I have hitherto done, before I can flatter myself that I fulfil the rules of charity.

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to live up to these rules of charity. Have them always before your eyes. Impress them on your hearts, in order that, when you find yourselves tempted to a breach of them, you may resolutely say, "O Lord, thou hast commanded me to love my neighbour, and I am resolved to do it."

### *On Forgiving Injuries.*

Oct. 25. **WE** must forgive our enemies. *Forgive, and it shall be forgiven to you.* (Luke vi.) This is an indispensable condition. Without this forgiveness, our most zealous prayers, even the prayer which Christ himself has taught us, will prove our condemnation. Were we to practise works of self-

denial—were we to bow down our reason to the obedience of faith—were we to sacrifice our lives for religion—or were we to offer up Jesus Christ to his Father in the adorable sacrifice of the Mass—all would avail nothing without mercy, or fraternal forgiveness. *Go, reconcile thyself to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.* (Matt. v.)

Ah! let us seriously reflect on what our own sins have deserved in the sight of God, and that by one mortal sin we have incurred the debt of everlasting punishment: let us duly consider that, notwithstanding our tears of repentance, there may remain a heavy satisfaction still due to the divine justice: let us fix our eyes attentively on the patience of our great God in bearing with us, and on that eternal crown which has been purchased for us by a meek submission to reproaches, and we shall not so easily resent or retaliate injuries.

Christians, what was the dying prayer of your crucified Jesus? “*Father, he exclaimed, forgive them. Although my ears ring with blasphemies—although my tongue be embittered with gall—my body covered with wounds—and I myself am dying for the sins of my executioners—I beseech thee to pardon them. By these thorns which pierce my head—by the tears which trickle from my eyes—by my gaping wounds, which must move thee to pity, forgive them, for they know not what they do.*” (Luke xiii.) Let us have this example constantly before our eyes, and hardened indeed must we be if it do not make a seasonable impression on us.

Examine yourselves, and always forgive all injuries from your hearts. To forgive and to forget is the duty of a christian; and this must be done, if you value your salvation. Although nature be adverse to it, you must make nature bend. Let your prayer, therefore, be, *O Lord, forgive us our trespasses, and give us grace to forgive those who trespass against us.*

*On Animosity.*

Oct. 26. **I**T is easy to say, "I forgive my enemy—I would not injure him—I hope God will forgive him;"—but is it easy to approach an enemy—to speak kindly to him—to take him friendly by the hand—to give him to eat if he be hungry, or to drink if he be thirsty; and this without a word concerning his former, or even present misconduct towards us, or without a single feeling of animosity or ill-will towards him? Human nature cannot do it: but *we* are *children of grace*, and with the assistance of grace we can do all things.

It is not required of us that we should give our confidence to those who have, and who will again, probably, betray that confidence. Nor is it required that we should admit into the number of our familiar friends those who, by their misconduct or by their want of prudence, although they may be nearly related to us by blood, have proved themselves unworthy of our confidence.—We are to be guided by *prudence*, and not by *ill-will*. We are to be guided by the *voice of God*, and not by the *passions of human nature*; and, consequently, when we find it advisable to dissolve the union of intimacy with former friends, animosity or spleen should have no influence over us, nor should the bonds of Christian charity be weakened.

In fact, what should we gain were we to treat our offending brother with contempt and hatred? Should we thereby make our cause appear just in the eyes of men? Not at all. Should we be making ourselves more acceptable in the sight of God? The very reverse; we should become objects of indignation before him, and be called, like the unjust steward, to a severe account for all our own transgressions. Let us not, therefore, be enemies to ourselves by indulging the feelings of animosity.

Examine yourselves, and see whether you freely forgive as you hope to be forgiven. *To bear wrongs patiently* is a virtue in the sight of God, and one of the spiritual works of mercy. Practise it, and you will find that it will be of essential benefit to you.

*On sincere Reconciliations.*

Oct. 27. **A**RE we truly reconciled to our offending brethren, when we look shy upon them—refuse to speak to them—or when we do speak, speak with a certain contemptuous coolness? Certainly we are not. Are we truly reconciled with our offending brethren, when, observing all the outward forms of civility, we are ready to make ill-natured remarks upon them, and are pleased when we hear others speak unfavourably of them? Certainly we are not; for by such conduct we show that there lies lurking in the breast something which is very opposite to Christian charity.

May we not then be allowed to express in any manner the feelings of indignation against those who hate us, and persecute and calumniate us? No: the gospel says, *Do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who calumniate you: for if you only love them that love you, what reward shall you have?* (Matt. v.) This indeed is not according to the ways of the world; but the ways of the world are not to be preferred before the ways of God. As Christians, it is our duty to *render to no man evil for evil...but to overcome evil with good.* (Rom. xii.)—Oh! let us never follow the ways of the world. Let us behave towards our enemies as we wish God to behave towards us. We are the enemies of God by sin; and our prayer is, that he would forgive us truly and sincerely, that he would blot out our sins entirely from his remembrance, and that he would receive us again into his embraces as affectionately as if we had never offended him. Let us act in this manner to—

wards our enemies, and we shall truly *overcome evil with good*.

Examine yourselves, and see whether you be reconciled in this manner with all your enemies. Deceive not yourselves with false appearances ; for as the Lord dealt with the wicked servant, *so shall your heavenly Father deal with you, unless you forgive every one his brother from your hearts.* (Matt. xviii.)

### *On SS. Simon and Jude.*

Oct. 28. **T**HERE are several reasons which ought to induce us to honour these two apostles, SS. Simon and Jude. They were nearly related, according to the flesh, to our Saviour Christ—they were called by him to the apostleship—they were fathers of the faithful—they were foundation-stones of God's universal church—they triumphed over the world, the flesh, and the devil, and by a glorious martyrdom have entered heaven.

Let us honour these great apostles, SS. Simon and Jude. Let us live up to the doctrines they preached, by imitating their lives. They were related to Christ : we are related also to Christ by baptism ; for by that sacrament we were made children of God, and brethren and co-heirs with Jesus Christ. They were exact in the fulfilment of the duties imposed on them : we must do the same, by renouncing sin, and following virtue. They completely triumphed over the devil and the world : we must do the same, by subduing our passions, and bringing the flesh into perfect submission to the spirit.

O how glorious is the dignity of an apostle ! We might all be apostles, were we truly to despise the world, and zealously to promote our own eternal good and that of our neighbour.—There is nothing more heroic than to die a martyr for Jesus Christ : we may all become martyrs, by submitting with resignation to the divine appointments, and patiently em-

bracing the afflictions which are sent us. In this manner we may give our lives for Jesus Christ, and acquire a title to a crown of glory. St. Simon and St. Jude suffered great persecutions, and at length were cut to pieces by their malicious enemies. We must likewise suffer before we can enter heaven. We must fight till death before we are crowned.

Examine yourselves, and labour in the practice of those heroic virtues of which St. Simon and St. Jude have set such illustrious examples. Beseech them to appear in your cause, and to present your petitions to the Lord of glory. Conform your lives to the doctrine which St. Jude has left you in his *Canonical Epistle*.

*On listening patiently to those who remind us of our Failings.*

Oct. 29. “**I** AM ready at all times,” said St. Gregory the Great, “to listen to any one who sees cause to reprove me ; and I reckon those only in the number of my friends, who are candid enough to point out to me the means of purifying my soul from its defilements.” This was the declaration of a man who, by his virtues, his abilities, and his writings, was one of the greatest ornaments of the Christian church.

St. Gregory wished to be reminded of his failings ; and his reason was, because he was convinced that others could see in him faults which he could not see in himself. He knew that self-love was always ready to cloak over every failing ; and that in order to form a just opinion of himself, it was expedient to ascertain the opinion of others concerning him, and to listen to their reproofs.

In the same spirit of piety, so far from feeling sentiments of ill-will towards those who pointed out to him his failings, he reckoned them in the number of his best friends. He did not attribute their con-

duct to any bad motive. They reminded him of his failings : and that was to him a sufficient inducement to consider them entitled to the gratitude which is due to benefactors.

Oh ! who is my best friend ? Is it he who flatters me in my passions,—excuses all my weaknesses,—and endeavours to make me appear in my own eyes different from what I am in the sight of God ? No : he is my greatest enemy ; for his delusions would lead me to no other than to the pit of eternal damnation. He only is my sincere friend who reproves me for my faults, and who points out to me the error of my ways. What his motives may be, whether of good will or bad will, is nothing to me. If he remind me of my failings he does me a real service ; and it is my duty to make him a return of gratitude.

Examine whether or not you have profited hitherto by the reproofs which you have received from others. Every one will acknowledge that it is unpleasant to receive reproofs, and particularly from an enemy—do not however, regard the unpleasantness, but consider whether or not there is just cause for the reproof. If you discover that there is just cause, then reckon the reprover in the number of your best friends, and do not return evil for good, by entertaining sentiments of animosity or ill-will against him.

*On the Benefits to be derived from Contradictions and Insults.*

Oct. 30. **O**UR holy mother, the Church, has never been without her enemies. She seems always to have been, like her heavenly Spouse, *a sign set up to be contradicted*. (Luke ii.) If the mother, then, be treated in this manner, ought her children to expect better treatment ? What is it that she has not had to endure in every age, either from the malice of persecutors, or from the depravity of her own children ?—We, perhaps, may never be exposed to the



violence of persecuting rulers ; but from false brethren, from the children of the world, we shall have much to endure : *all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.* (2 Tim. iii.) How often is it that we have to endure sarcasms, and raileries, and false accusations from the enemies of our holy faith ?—how frequently have we to endure contradictions, and insults, and ill treatment of one kind or another, from our friends and acquaintance ?—how often is our piety laughed at by the unwise, and our exercises of devotion ridiculed ? And what are all these but persecutions—persecutions for justice-sake, the patient endurance of which will insure to us the possession of the kingdom of heaven ?

Oh ! let us learn to bear, and to forbear. What are the humiliations or pains arising from these trials when compared with the reward to which we shall be entitled ? Does not our Lord say : *Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you and persecute you, and shall say all that is evil against you, untruly, for my sake : be glad and rejoice, for your reward is very great in heaven.* (Matt. v.) What greater inducement can there be to patience and resignation ?

Examine whether you are at all times disposed to endure the insults and contradictions of others with Christian forbearance. You cannot find a safer road to heaven than the one in which your Saviour walked for your example ; nor can you expect to be better treated by the children of the world than were our Lord, and his blessed Mother, the Apostles, all the Saints, and even the Church itself. In fact, trials like these are testimonies that you are truly the friends of God, and the successors of the saints : consider them as such, and possess your souls with patience.

### *On the Choice of Friends.*

- Oct. 31. **NEVER** be in a hurry to admit any one into the number of your select friends.

A choice of that kind requires serious consideration. Be prudent, and observe the following rules: Never form an intimate friendship with a man who is of much superior rank in society, merely through motives of temporal interest: nor with a man who is much inferior to yourselves, merely that you may show your power over him; or that you may have a person obsequious to your will. It is more adviseable that you select your friends from among your equals, or those who are superior to you only in piety, without any worldly consideration; that so you may be at liberty to open your mind to him, and disclose the secrets of your heart without disguise.

Never give your confidence to the man who is ready to admit you, without trial, into the number of his confidential friends; for he will betray or forsake you as easily as he admitted you; but prove the man, and when you find that he is worthy, then admit him into your confidence.—Select not a young person without experience, but one who can give you good counsel and be of service to you. Select not one who is a great talker; but one who can keep your secrets, and who is a sincere lover of truth. Select not one who is haughty and gay, but one who is of a decent carriage and modest behaviour. Select not one whom you have reason to believe is addicted to any particular vice; but the person who is attentive to his spiritual duties, and whose example and words may be an encouragement to you.

Examine whether or not you have selected your friends in this manner. Too much care cannot be taken in making the selection. A person may easily make a wrong choice: and the consequences may be very fatal: for how many are led into vice by the example or solicitations of false friends. Nothing, says the wisdom of God, is worthy to be compared to a true friend; and he who has the happiness to find one during the course of his life, may say that he has found a treasure indeed. (Eccles. vi.)

## On All-Saints.

Nov. 1. **A**LL that the understanding of man can possibly conceive, falls infinitely short of the joys of heaven. In fact, what must that bliss be, which could not be purchased at a less price than the blood of the Son of God ! If the torments of the damned in hell are unspeakable, what must be the happiness of the saints in heaven ? They are swallowed up in love—they have all that they desire, and nothing that they fear. *Blessed are they, O Lord, who dwell in thy house ; they shall sing forth thy praises for evermore.* (Ps. lxxxiii.)

There is not one amongst us who does not hope to be happy with the saints : *Thy kingdom come*, is our daily prayer. But we must consider, that hopes and prayers will avail us little, unless we fight and conquer as the saints have done. They had their weaknesses as we have ours, but they bravely overcame them—they had their passions, but they courageously subdued them—they had their temptations, but they fought against them and conquered them—they had their sufferings, but they joyfully submitted to them, and have consequently merited an eternal crown of glory. This must be the rule of our conduct. We must of necessity be perfect, as they were perfect, or we shall lose our reward in heaven.

Christians, allege no excuse for not imitating the saints ;—you have the same God that they had, and his arms are equally stretched out to receive you ;—you have the same advantages, and greater than many of them had. Allege not your natural frailty as a pretence ; you are not more frail than Peter was, nor a greater sinner than Magdalen, nor more unjust than the thief, and yet they are all saints in heaven. Allege not your *state of life, age, or sex* ; heaven is filled with all ranks, ages, and conditions.

Examine yourselves, and effectually resolve on imi-

tating the saints. They only keep their festivals properly who do this, and they only will be happy with them. Often read their lives in order to induce you to an imitation of them. On this day join with the church in duly celebrating their united triumphs.

*On All-Souls.*

Nov. 2. *IT is a holy and wholesome cogitation to pray for the dead, that they may be loosed from their sins.* (2 Macc. xii.) It is a devotion very acceptable to God ; because it is a charity done to his friends, who are not in a condition to help themselves, and are always calling upon us for assistance. *Take pity on me* (Job xix.) is their constant cry. Let us be mindful of them ; let us do our utmost to relieve them.

It is not improbable but we may have a parent, a friend, or some relation suffering at this present time in the flames of purgatory : and can we be so hard-hearted as not to relieve them ; or, at least, not to contribute to their relief, when it is in our power to do it ? Let us succour them ; they are reduced to the last extremity of affliction. All the torments of this world are no more than a shadow when compared with the sufferings of purgatory.

*If a cup of cold water shall not lose its reward, what may we not expect, when by our prayers, alms, and other good works, we contribute to the comfort of these suffering souls ? Will they not, when at liberty, appear in our defence at the bar of divine justice ?—will they not endeavour to prevent our entering into that place of torment ? We may rely upon it that their charitable succours will not be wanting. From the gates of hell, O Lord, deliver thy servants—may they rest in peace. Eternal rest give to them, O Lord, and may perpetual light shine upon them.*

Examine yourselves, and be not backward in assisting poor suffering souls in purgatory : help them by

your prayers ;—give alms for their benefit ;—do acts of penance for them, and for your own sins, that you may not have to suffer in the world to come. On this day particularly join with the church in praying for them.

*On the eternal Rewards of the Saints.*

Nov. 3. **T**HE saints endured momentary afflictions, and their reward is an eternal weight of glory. They patiently supported the rigours of their short banishment, and now they are arrived at their true country—the abodes of Sion. They sighed, for a few years, after their deliverance, and now their longing hopes are crowned with fruition : they are united to the object of their love, and they will never more be separated from him. Oh ! what happiness ! Oh ! that we could feel, but for a moment, a taste of that exquisite delight which they enjoy, and with which they will be perpetually inebriated for an endless eternity, how contemptible would all the enjoyments of this world appear in our eyes !

Let us cast up our eyes to heaven, and imagine to ourselves that we behold the whole assembly of the *just made perfect*, in the midst of their ineffable and endless transports of pleasure. Let us imagine to ourselves that we behold *thousands of thousands ministering to him, and ten thousand times a hundred thousand standing before him* (Dan. vii.), and let us say : is there not a place for us amongst that immense multitude ?

Let us encourage ourselves, therefore, by the view of the immense rewards of the just. Let us endeavour to be of the number of the just in this life ; for thus only shall we be made partakers of their rewards. If we lead a life of sin, we shall be walking in the ways of the reprobate, and what can we expect in such company ? If we walk in the broad road, whi-

ther will it lead us but to destruction? (Matt. vii.) When we view the immense multitudes of the elect, we have motives for hope: but when we view the far greater multitudes of the reprobate, we have too much reason to fear lest we should, through our own fault, as they have done, lose our crown, and for the sake of temporal things lose those which are eternal.

Examine yourselves, and see in what state you are. Are you reckoned by your virtuous acquaintances in the number of the pious and just? If so, it is a motive for hope. But be not too presumptuous: God alone knows what you are. Remember, that no one *stands so firm* but he has reason *to fear lest he fall*. (1 Cor. x.) *Work out your salvation with fear and trembling*. (Phil. ii.) Persevere to the end, and all will be well with you. It was thus that the saints purchased their ineffable happiness.

### *On Devotion to the Saints.*

Nov. 4. **M**OSES by his prayers prevented the hand of God from falling heavy on the idolatrous Israelites. Samuel by his prayers defeated the Philistines. The prayers of St. Stephen wrought the conversion of his murderer Saul. If the prayers of these saints, and of numberless others, while here on earth, were of such efficacy, can they be possibly less efficacious now that they are reigning with Christ in heaven? What can be denied them when they show the wounds which they have bravely received for their prince's sake? No: their sufferings and their virtues, when here on earth, must necessarily move their Lord to attend to their entreaties. Let us then implore their patronage.

The devils in hell know our works, and hear the petitions of their impious invokers. And can we believe that the saints in heaven neither know our wants, nor hear our prayers? No: such a thing cannot

be : they now see God who seeth all things ; and in him they see us and hear our prayers : *there shall be joy in heaven upon one sinner doing penance.* (Luke xv.)

Oh ! you common protectors of mankind, offer up your prayer at the throne of mercy ! We know that you are the familiar friends of God, and that thousands have escaped the abyss of hell through your intercession. Visible miracles have been wrought at your shrines, for the purpose of convincing us of the efficacy of your prayers. Chase therefore away from us the shades of darkness with your beams of glory : with compassionate eyes behold our misery ! and although you yourselves are in a state of security, be not indifferent about ours.

Examine yourselves, and be punctual in your devotion to the saints in heaven. Say their litanies with serious attention, and strive to imitate their virtues. Then only it is that they think themselves honoured, when they see you humble by their example, chaste by their example, penitent by their example, self-deniers by their example, and animated to virtue by their example. Have a particular devotion to your angel guardian, and to your holy patrons. They are in an especial manner appointed to guard your souls.

### *On subduing our ill Tempers.*

Nov. 5. **I**T is not uncommon to see persons, who are regular in the exterior duties of religion, and who do not appear to be deficient in any of the essentials requisite for salvation, subject to many ill tempers, which would give scandal even in worldlings. —Some, by the elevation of their rank, think that they are entitled to treat their dependants with every kind of insolence and contempt ; —that they may testify their anger against them in any manner they please ; —that they may interpret every miss-word into an affront ; and that they may hold every such imagi-

nary affront in perpetual remembrance.—Others indulge ill temper against their equals upon every least contradiction or provocation.—Others are morose, and full of malice and spleen, because they are naturally of an unrelenting and unforgiving temper.

But to what does all this tend? Does it not tend to bring religion itself into contempt, and to cause the enemies of God to blaspheme against all that is good? What! the world will say, does piety work so little change in the dispositions of corrupt nature? Can a person pretend to purity of conscience, and yet be so haughty to his inferiors,—so displeasing to his equals,—so forbidding in his manners, and so overbearing towards all who have dealings with him?—Oh! imperfect Christians! what injury do you do to the cause of piety and religion! Remember the words of St. Paul: *Charity is kind: it thinketh no evil: it beareth all things: it endureth all things.* (1 Cor. xiii.) Without this charity your piety will profit you nothing.

Examine yourselves, and be resolved henceforward to be mild and humble in all things and to all persons. Whatever your rank in life may be, remember that you are under the same laws as the poorest of your fellow-creatures. There is not one more dignified than St. Paul: and yet he made himself *all to all on purpose to gain all.* (1 Cor. ix.) Follow his example.

*On subjecting our natural Propensities to the Motions of Grace.*

Nov. 6. **T**HERE is something peculiar in the character of every individual. We inherit it, as it were, from nature; and when it is not made subservient to the motions of grace, and directed into a proper channel, it generally becomes the predominant passion, and is the source from which most of our sinful actions proceed.



In the examples of the saints, we witness the beneficial effects which may be produced by subduing this natural propensity and turning it to good. St. Paul was naturally of a violent and determined disposition. He was touched by grace ; and his fiery temper became an ardent zeal, which inflamed the whole world.—St. Augustine was remarkably inconstant, both in his opinions and in his affections. He was enlightened from above ; and where is there one who was more firmly attached to his faith, or more intimately united to God by love ?—St. Jerome was austere and intolerant ; but he exercised his austerity on himself, and his intolerance against the enemies of religion.—St. Teresa was susceptible of any impression. The impression of divine love was made on her heart ; and what wonderful works did it enable her to perform for the advance of that amiable virtue !—St. Francis Xavier was fond of glory. He consecrated his heart to God ; and what labours did he endure, what wonders did he perform, not for his own glory, but for the glory of God, and the salvation of souls !—St. Francis of Sales was naturally hasty and irritable ; but his quickness of feeling, by being made subservient to grace, converted him into a pattern of mildness, and made him the most amiable of men.—Oh ! that like the saints we could turn our most dangerous enemies into the means of acquiring the greatest spiritual blessings !

Examine yourselves, and see what are the propensities which nature has implanted in you. Whatever they may be, reflect that, if nature has the direction of them, they will be to you the source of many evils. Subject them to the motions of grace ; and, instead of evil, they will be to you the source of every good.

*On subduing our habitual Failings.*

Nov. 7. **WHERE** there are habitual failings, there is no true piety, no true sanctity. Habit may become a second nature ; but the habit of sin, however deeply it may be rooted, must be conquered. Violence, indeed, will be required ; but *the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence ; and the violent only bear it away.* (Matt. xi.) “ It is to no purpose,” says St. Augustine, “ to plead that habit drags you on to the commission of the same crimes. Watch over yourselves, and you will learn how to resist temptation. The more confirmed is your habit, the more attention is required. *The tongue is a restless evil* : be careful to keep it within due bounds..... If you keep it within due bounds to-day, you will find it more easy to keep it within due bounds to-morrow. I speak from experience. If your victory be not complete to-morrow, you will at least have acquired strength to resist it, from the efforts you made against it the preceding day. A habit may, generally, be essentially weakened or conquered in three days.—Oh ! what encouragement is held out to us to persevere in our endeavours to be freed from so great an evil ! What a blessing, what a consolation it is, to be relieved from the heavy servitude of habitual sin !.....I know that it is a difficult task to break a criminal habit : I have experienced it myself. But the fear of the judgments of God enabled me to conquer the habit of swearing. When I read his holy law I was seized with trembling. I resisted my criminal habit : I called upon his holy name, for in him I placed my whole confidence, and he graciously assisted me to renounce that criminal habit entirely. At present, nothing appears to me more easy than to avoid that profane, that impious custom.” (Serm. 37.) Every other criminal habit may be subdued in the same manner. Oh ! why will we not apply to

the grace of God in the same manner as St. Augustine did.

Examine into your general conduct, and if you find that you are habituated to any failing, wage war against it without delay. You have not more criminal habits than St. Augustine had, before his conversion. And you cannot have a more encouraging example to resist them, than is to be found in him. He became a most eminent saint. You may become the same.

### *On the Vice of Lying.*

Nov. 8. **THE** vice of lying is odious in the sight both of God and man. In the sight of God it is declared, in the scriptures, to be an abomination, and the severest threats are uttered against it. *Lying lips are an abomination to the Lord.* (Prov. xii.) *He that speaketh lies shall perish.* (Ib. xix.) *He that gathereth treasures by a lying tongue, is vain and foolish, and shall stumble upon the snares of death.....a lying witness shall perish.* (Ib. xxi.) *Thou shalt destroy all that speak a lie.* (Ps. v.)

The same severe condemnation of this vice is contained in the New Testament. Our Blessed Saviour, speaking to the unbelieving Jews, says: *You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and he abode not in the truth, because the truth is not in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar and the father thereof.* (John viii.) *Blessed are they that wash their robes in the blood of the Lamb, that they may have a right to the tree of life, and may enter in by the gates into the city. Without, are dogs, and sorcerers, and unchaste, and murderers, and servers of idols, and every one that loveth and maketh a lie.* (Apoc. xxii.)

In the eyes of men, likewise, this vice appears in the most odious colours. A liar is despised by all, even by those who are the most reprobate in other respects. To give a man *the lie* is reckoned one of the greatest affronts that can be offered.—It is a vice that meets with general reprobation from all ranks and conditions—rich and poor, learned and unlearned, Christian and heathen. Oh! how detestable must that vice be, which is execrated equally both by good and bad, which is equally odious in the sight both of God and man! Let us shun this abominable vice for the time to come. Let us, as the apostle says, *put away lying, and speak the truth every man with his neighbour, for we are members one of another.* (Eph. iv.)

Examine whether you are addicted to this vice. Be resolved to forsake it for the time to come, and never to tell a lie, were it even to save the world. Let your prayer be with the wise man: *two things I have asked of thee, O Lord, deny them not to me before I die: remove far from me vanity and lying words.* (Prov. xxx.)

### *The fatal Consequences of a Fall after a Life of Piety.*

Nov. 9. **MAY** we not flatter ourselves that, after years spent in the fervent service of God, the danger of shipwreck is past, and that we shall sail calmly and securely into port? No: the danger increases as we proceed. Do we not all experience that after a certain time our fervour begins to relax, and our scrupulous attention to the fulfilment of the pious exercises which we had prescribed to ourselves begins to diminish? And to what will this lead, if not checked in time? “The soul,” says St. Chrysostome, “does not stand in need of much encouragement in the beginning of a new life. She is then glowing with love, and she runs on with ardour in the way of the

commandments. But this fire will diminish, unless it be kept alive by continually adding to it fresh fuel. Then is the time that she may expect the most violent assaults from the devil.—Pirates go not in search of vessels that are leaving port without lading. They lay in wait for vessels returning home freighted with the richest cargoes. The craft of the devil is the same. His chief object is to capture the soul which is laden with spiritual riches acquired by the exercises of fasting, prayer, alms-deeds, divine love, and other virtues. Then it is that he bears down on our vessel with full sail, in hopes of taking away the spoils. A defeat on these occasions is attended with the worst of consequences, for seldom does the soul rise again to any thing that is good.—In the beginning of a conversion the soul may fall from want of experience, and immediately rise again ; but to fall after many years spent in piety, can be owing to nothing but to criminal negligence—a negligence which renders the soul undeserving of the special grace requisite for a recovery from that unhappy state.” (Hom. 8. de Ora.) Oh ! let us always go on with fear and trembling !

Let us remember the words of St. Paul : *It is impossible for those who were once enlightened, have tasted also the heavenly gift, and are fallen away, to be renewed again to penance.* (Heb. vi.)

Examine yourselves, and be always on the watch against the encroachments of the enemy. Take the alarm immediately as you perceive the least diminution of your primitive fervour. Be convinced that you are secure only as long as you are advancing in the ways of virtue, and increasing in the love of God.

### *On attending to the Progress of Temptation.*

Nov. 10. **T**HE enemy does not attack the soul of the pious Christian like a roaring lion. He is well aware that such a soul is surrounded with a strong wall, which is not to be broken through by

open violence. He adopts a different plan. He comes with the olive-branch in his hand, and by artful insinuations, under the mask of friendship, seeks to induce her to open the gates a little, and then a little more, until a free passage is open to him.

We are not to flatter ourselves, therefore, if we find that we are not openly tempted to the commission of a grievous sin. The enemy will proceed with more caution. He will suggest an improper thought, or endeavour to elicit an unguarded glance of the eye. If he succeed in this, he will suggest a criminal desire. If this desire be consented to, he will advance more boldly, and by repeatedly suggesting the desire, lead the soul at length to the commission of the crime.— Oh! may we not then say that we have opened the gates of the fortress to him? And will he not rush forward like a roaring lion, and spread desolation over our whole interior?

Alas! how many are lost through not attending to the progress of temptation! A little indulgence given to sensual pleasures seems to portend no serious consequences. But one little indulgence leads to another; and when once we slip back, who shall say that we shall ever regain our former situation? A penitent heart the Lord will never despise. But how seldom is it that the Christian who has once tasted the sweets of piety, and runs again after the husks of swine, is ever renewed again to sincere repentance? The grace of God indeed is all-powerful, but hope is almost hopeless in a case like this, were we to judge only from experience.

Examine into the state of your souls; and if you find that temptation is making progress, put a stop to it without delay. If you do not resist the beginnings of sin, you will soon be hurried into the abyss; and when fallen into the abyss, what assurance have you that you will ever be extricated from it?

*On the constant Watchfulness of a Christian.*

Nov. 11. **I**N the moments of fervour we imagine that it is easy to conquer any temptation. At the time when we feel a disgust for the passion to which we have basely yielded, and have as it were fallen out with ourselves for the sensual gratification in which we have indulged, then we think that our enemy is subdued, and that the ways of virtue will henceforward be alone attractive to us.—But oh! how little do we know human nature when we reason in this manner! If vice be odious in our eyes merely on account of the disgust which the commission of it has excited, that disgust will soon wear away, and vice will again resume its attractive sway over us. The love of God alone will cause us to hate sin with a sincere hatred.

Let us not, then, deceive ourselves by delusive imaginations. “We must be always on our guard, for we are engaged in a perpetual war. Unless we take care, the enemy will surprise us when we are the least aware of him. A ship sometimes passes safe through hurricanes and tempests, yet if the faithful pilot, even in a calm, has not great care of it, a single wave raised by a sudden gust may sink her.—It does not matter to the enemy what means he makes use of, provided he can but destroy the vessel.—In this life we sail as it were in an unknown sea. We meet with rocks, shelves, and sands. Sometimes we are becalmed, and at other times we find ourselves tossed and buffeted by a storm. Thus we are never secure, never out of danger; and if we fall asleep we are sure to perish. We have a most experienced and intelligent Pilot ready to place himself at the helm of our vessel, even Jesus Christ himself, who will conduct us safe into the haven of salvation, if we do not, by our own supineness, cause our perdition.” (Butler SS. LL. Jan. 5.)

Examine yourselves, and consider that you are never secure, but that you are, on the contrary, in the most imminent danger of falling when you seem to stand on the firmest ground. Be assured that the hatred of vice will not long maintain its ground in your souls, unless that hatred arise from the true love of God, and a preference of him before all other things.

### *On Fraternal Correction.*

Nov. 12. **EVERY** one is obliged to prevent the sins of his neighbour, when he is able to do it, either by himself or by the means of others. This duty is so obligatory that it is in vain to think of possessing God without fulfilling it. *God has given to every one the charge of his neighbour.* (Eccl. xvii.) And yet, alas! how little do Christians reflect upon it!—how few concern themselves about it!

Were our love for God or our neighbour such as it ought to be, we should be far more zealous in this duty than we have hitherto been. A loyal subject cannot unconcernedly hear his sovereign vilified—a loving child cannot see his father on the point of being murdered, and not run to his assistance. Now, God is our King and our Father; and can we tamely sit still and hear his name blasphemed, and see him persecuted by the crimes of sinners without appearing in his defence? This would be an evident proof that our love was very imperfect.—Again, were we to see a person going to cut his own throat, or running into a fire, we should immediately strive to stop his hand and pull him back. Nay, were we to see a sheep or cow labouring for life in deep water, we should not fail to do all in our power to extricate them; and can we see a Christian, a brother in Jesus Christ, running headlong into the pit of hell, and not endeavour to stop him in his course? Ah! it is too true what St. Bernard says: “An ass falls, and there is somebody



to lift it up—a soul perishes, and no one is concerned about it.”

Christians, you have no true love for your neighbour if you are thus careless about his spiritual welfare. Oh! let it never be said that you can see your innocent brother's life corrupted by the ill example of others, and not endeavour to prevent it when in your power; or that you can see souls perish, and feel no concern.

Examine yourselves, and let neither fear nor the apprehension of incurring displeasure hinder you from preventing the known vices of your neighbour. This may be frequently effected by good counsels, reprehensions, chastisements, or complaints, as occasion shall require. Remember that this is the duty of every Christian, although more particularly of pastors, parents, and those in office.

### *On Humility.*

Nov. 13. **L***EARN of me, because I am meek and humble of heart.* (Matt. xi.) Of whom shall we learn humility but of our dearest Lord? We cannot learn it of ourselves, for our very nature is made up of pride. We cannot learn it from the world, for it is full of pride likewise. The devil cannot teach it—he was damned for pride. Christians, there is no raising the edifice of virtue but on the foundation of humility. Although we were to be just in our dealings, free from intemperance, kind to our neighbours, and shun all criminal engagements with the world, yet without humility we shall never be saved. Christ has declared, that *unless we become as little children we shall never enter the kingdom of heaven.* (Matt. xviii.) Alas! how far are we from being as humble and as innocent as little children!

We are all sinners, and on that account let us humble ourselves at the sight of our miseries. When we suffer from the world and from our passions let us

humble ourselves under these misfortunes. When we are distracted in prayer, cold in devotion, and fall almost imperceptibly into many failings, let us humble ourselves under those weaknesses. We must be humble before we can enter heaven.

O God, give me an humble heart. *A contrite and humble heart thou wilt never despise.* (Ps. l.) Thou didst not despise the humility of David, nor the humility of Mary. Thou didst not despise the humility of the publican, nor the humble tears of Magdalen. The humble are the only ones whom thou raisest to eternal glory.

Examine yourselves, and be resolved to practise this lesson of humility. No one is exempt from this obligation. Although nature be averse to it, yet, by the grace of God, you can and must make nature bend. Crave therefore his grace in your fervent prayers. Always entertain a mean opinion of yourselves, and remember that you must be *little* here in order to be *great* hereafter.

### *On Motives of Humility.*

Nov. 14. **WHAT** were we from the beginning of eternity to the time that we came into this world?—nothing. What have we been from the time of our entrance into the world?—mere nothings, conceived in sin, and grievous sinners. What are we now?—contemptible dust, incapable of a good thought—endowed indeed with a *memory*, but forgetful of our Maker—dignified with an *understanding*, but making an improper use of it by slighting him—privileged with a *will*, but employing it against him. Surely this must be sufficient to humble us.

What *shall* we be hereafter? saints or devils? This is all uncertain. If we depend on the will of God, we know not how we shall correspond with it—if we depend on our own good resolutions, our inconstancy renders them very precarious—if on our good

works, we know not whether they are accepted. If we depend on the sanctity of our calling, that will not do: Judas was an apostle, and yet he is lost for ever. The uncertainty of our future state, consequently, ought to keep us in a state of humility. Lord, if *no man living shall be justified in thy sight* (Ps. cxlii.)—if, when we have done our best, we are unprofitable servants, what will become of us?

The saints humble themselves in the performance of their kind offices to us,—the angels by protecting us, the mother of God in praying for us,—and shall we do nothing for ourselves? Cast thyself down, my soul—stoop, dust and ashes—see, heaven has humbled itself for thee; exalt not thyself—thou art poor and miserable.

Examine yourselves, and take the advice of St. Peter: *Be you humbled under the mighty hand of God.* (1 Pet. v.) You cannot want motives to induce you to it. Shun all occasions of praise; be not puffed up with the flatteries of the world; patiently submit to reproaches and contempt:—do this, and it will be a demonstration of an humble heart.

### *On the Advantages of Humility.*

Nov. 15. **T**HERE is no sacrifice more acceptable in the sight of God than an humble heart. *He resists the proud, and gives grace to the humble.* (Jam. iv.) It was humility that raised the Blessed Virgin Mary to the most eminent dignity of being Mother of God: this she herself acknowledged. It was a profound humility that justified the publican. It was the humility of the Son of God that brought about the redemption of the world. It is humility that fills heaven with glorious saints. How great should we be were we truly humble!

Nothing can contribute more to the tranquillity of a soul than an humble heart. If the waves of temptation swell very high, humility stills them into a calm; if a corrupt world lay its snares, humility escapes

them ; if the devil tempt us with his most insinuating artifices, humility defeats them. Humility listens not to the demands of pride or vain glory—it cares not for the insults of wicked men—it rejoices in poverty—it receives affliction with submissive patience—in fact, nothing can disturb the peace of the truly humble.

Oh ! how ought we to bless our bountiful God for affording us daily opportunities of saving our souls by the practice of this virtue ! If it be that we have not an eminent gift of prayer, let us humble ourselves under the privation : if it be that we are not able to fast or to give alms as we wish, at least we may humble ourselves. Our repeated sins and daily failings—our insufficiency to perform the least good work—our uncertain eternity—every serious thought of our lives, affords us fresh occasions of humbling ourselves.

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to obtain an humble heart. It is a sacrifice the most acceptable to God, and the most beneficial to your souls. The purchase may be difficult, and that very difficulty ought to humble you. How perfectly humble were the saints ! They desired to be despised by a deceitful world.

*On the Character of an humble Christian.*

Nov. 16. **THE** humble Christian has always a mean opinion of himself. He has always before his eyes his weakness and his misery. The consideration of his past offences makes the subject of his morning thoughts. His insufficiency in every thing is his daily meditation. The uncertainty of his future state is his evening recollection, and closes his eyes to sleep. He is fully convinced that the severest afflictions, the loss of friends and property, the blackest calumnies, and the most exasperating provocations, fall far short of what he deserves. On this account he receives the greatest chastisements with a pious resignation : he suffers all in the deepest silence of a joy-

ful heart. Far from complaining, he cries out with the prophet Micheas, *I will bear the indignation of my God, because I have sinned against him.* (Mich. vii.) This ought at all times to be our conduct. We have been sinners; and are we thus resigned to the divine appointments of heaven?—do we not sometimes murmur at Providence?—are we not impatient under the smallest trials?

The humble Christian never thinks ill of his neighbour. He acknowledges himself to be the most unworthy of men, and on that account he is not mortified when others are preferred before him. He never speaks of his neighbour's defects, because he often thinks of his own. I fear that we do not always feel these humble sentiments. On the contrary, do we not eagerly grasp at the vain applauses of men?—do we not speak of our neighbour's failings?—do we not think ourselves above him in many respects, and sometimes envy his better fortune? Let us put it to our consciences.

The humble Christian desires even to be despised, because the more he is so the greater are the opportunities of improving his humility. Hence, in imitation of his Divine Master, he avoids all occasions of praise, and is never troubled but when he meets them. Alas! how much do we want of this humility!

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to imitate this blessed character. Offer up some prayer to that effect every day. Say with St. Augustin, "Take, O Lord, from me the spirit of pride, and give me the treasure of thy humility."

### *On Meekness.*

Nov. 17. **T**HERE are two kinds of meekness; one regards ourselves, the other our neighbour. We are meek to ourselves when we gently suppress or quietly submit to our natural imperfections: we are meek to our neighbour when we forgive

all injuries from our hearts, and do good for evil. Every disciple of Jesus Christ is bound to practise this two-fold meekness : let us therefore examine whether we are deficient in the performance of either of them. We are not meek to ourselves if it is that we fret and vex at our unavoidable weaknesses, or when we are in a passion at ourselves upon every oversight and indiscretion. Such uneasinesses as these cannot exist in a heart that is truly meek to itself.—We are not meek to our neighbour if it is that we take away his character by repeated calumnies—if it is that we offer violence to his goods or person—or if it is that we expose his imperfections, aggravate his failings, or rashly censure his most innocent actions. No : these are marks, not of a meek, but of an uncharitable heart.

*Learn of me*, says our dearest Lord, *because I am meek and humble of heart.* (Matt. xi.) Let us learn his meekness in the manger, and under the roof of Mary. Let us learn his meekness through the course of his mission, and on the mount of Calvary : *he was led as a sheep to the slaughter, not opening his mouth.* (Isa. liii.) Christians, he was meek for our example.

O Jesus ! grant me the grace of meekness. I know that it is a virtue the most acceptable to thee, and the most advantageous to myself. I know that *blessed are the meek* (Matt. v.), and that they only shall possess the land—the land of the living.

Examine yourselves, and earnestly sue for the grace of meekness. It is the gift of God, and it must come from him. Bridle your passions ; be affable to every one ; receive your sufferings with a peaceable mind. In time of tranquillity labour to lay up a stock of meekness, that it may be your security against all ensuing storms.

## On Poverty.

Nov. 18. **FROM** all eternity the Son of God possesses in heaven the unspeakable riches of his glory; nevertheless, in his infinite mercy he chose to humble himself, and to appear in the midst of his creatures in the state of *poverty*. What must be the value of this poverty, so much dreaded and detested by a wicked world, that he should prefer it before any other state. He was born in poverty; he lived in poverty; and he died in poverty: *not having a place whereon to lay his head*. (Matt. viii.) His conversation was with the poor; he chose poor men for his apostles, and he made them the happy instruments of the conversion of the world.

We are Christians, and do we imitate the poverty of Christ? It was his voluntary choice, and it is our duty to be resigned to it, if it be his will; or to be poor in spirit, if riches be imparted to us. Let us be ashamed to see the Lord of heaven and earth in the habit of poverty, and ourselves dust and ashes, lifting up our heads, and lavishing away in vanity the bread of widows and crying orphans. Let us be ashamed to have our hearts fixed on riches, or to feel impatience when we are deprived of them: to do otherwise would not be to imitate the poverty of Christ.

*Blessed are the poor in spirit*. (Matt. v.) Yes: they are truly blessed both in this world and in the next. They are blessed here, because they are free from those cares which are perpetual stings to a heart fixed on riches. They are blessed in heaven, because to them, as our Saviour says, *appertains that glorious kingdom*. Sweet Jesus! grant us a true Christian poverty. We know that it is acceptable to thy divine goodness, and of great benefit to our souls. We know that they *who would be rich, fall into temptation, and into the snare of the devil*. (1 Tim. vi.)

Examine yourselves, and labour to obtain this necessary virtue. To be *actually* poor by *choice* is a gospel counsel to those who would be perfect ; but to be poor in *spirit* is an universal duty. If you are blessed with plenty, relieve the poor, and *possess what you have as if you possessed it not*. (2 Cor. vi.) If you are poor by condition, be contented with your lot, and resign yourselves to the will of Providence, which liberally provides for the meanest creatures. You must be poor on earth if you would be rich in heaven.

### On Chastity.

Nov. 19. CHASTITY is the lily of virtues ; it assimilates us to angels. "Chastity," says St. Jerom, "has its martyrdom ;" for, truly, the worst of punishments are not harder to be endured than are frequently the violent attacks made against it. How many have been subdued by impurity, who could not be overthrown by the sharpest torments ! Let us then preserve the rich treasure of chastity ; it is the fairest virtue of soul and body.

We must be chaste before we can think of inheriting heaven. None but the clean of heart shall dwell in those tabernacles : *Nothing defiled shall enter there*. (Apoc. xx.) No room is to be found there for impurity committed either in thought, word, or deed ; nor is there room for unchaste desires, or wicked company ; their habitation is in eternal flames. *Blessed are the clean of heart, for they only shall possess God in a happy eternity*. (Matt. v.)

Christians, we want not motives to excite in us a love of this necessary virtue. The whole life of Christ holds out to us an example of the most consummate chastity. His Blessed Mother sets an incomparable lesson of perfect purity. The glorious martyrs laying down their lives ; the confessors and virgins retiring into wildernesses, and shutting themselves up in close



retirement, in order to preserve their chastity, are powerful motives to induce us to the practice of it.

Examine yourselves, and let it be your principal endeavour to purchase and preserve this angelical virtue. For this purpose set a guard on your senses, and particularly your eyes. Shun all occasions of sin, and chiefly bad company. Be fervent in prayer, attentive to the word of God, and diligent in frequenting the sacraments. In *pure spirits* only does God reside, and they only rest eternally in him.

### On Modesty.

Nov. 20. **M**ODESTY is threefold, namely, modesty in our *words*, in our *dress*, and in our *behaviour*. We observe modesty in our *words* when we suffer nothing that is evil or offensive to others to escape from our lips; when we speak but little, and always circumspectly in regard to time and place.—We observe modesty in *dress* when we affect no vanity, and decently clothe ourselves according to our condition in life.—We are modest in *behaviour* when we avoid curiosity, and all irregular gestures; when we restrain our looks, and are courteous to every body. This is the modesty which we must endeavour to practice. “*Let your modesty,*” says St. Paul, “*be known to all men.*” (Phil. iv.)

Words cannot make that powerful impression on the heart which is frequently made by good example. “Come,” said St. Francis of Assisium, to one of his brethren, “come, let us go and preach.” He went forth, and after he had walked about the town for a time, he returned home. “Father,” said the brother, “why did we not preach?” “We have done it,” answered the saint, “by our modest behaviour and serious looks. We have preached by example much more effectually than we could have done by words.” Let us, like this saint, edify our neighbour by a mo-

dest life—the good effects which it will produce in him are incalculable.

The Blessed Virgin Mary is the patroness of modesty. “She was,” says St. Ambrose, “humble of heart, grave in discourse, of a prudent mind, and few words. There was nothing sour in her looks, provoking in her words, or indecent in her actions. Her gestures were not unbecoming, nor her demeanour loose. The modesty of her body gave a certain demonstration of that of her soul.” Let us beg her prayers that we may partake of it.

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to obtain a Christian modesty. For that purpose shun light airy company, and let your conversation be with the modest. What a comfort will it be to you in your last hour, to have contributed to the salvation of souls by your modest lives! *So let your light shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father who is in heaven.* (Matt. v.)

### On Obedience to God.

Nov. 21. **O**BEDIENCE is a sacrifice so very acceptable to God, that all the holocausts of the old law were not equal to it. Abraham never offered so grateful a victim, as when he readily obeyed the voice of heaven in submitting to sacrifice his son; nor the apostles, as when in obedience to the call of Christ, they immediately left all and followed him. True it is, *obedience is better than sacrifice.* (1 Kings xv.)

The sun obeyed Joshua, and stood still for a whole day. The earth obeyed Moses, and *swallowed up alive Core and his adherents.* The sea obeyed him when he and his army marched safely through it. The rain obeyed Elias; so likewise did the fire from heaven, consuming the two companies of fifty men each. The devils obeyed the apostles, and wild beasts the holy fathers of the desert. All creatures are made to

obey and serve us ; and shall we alone refuse to obey the God who made both us and them ? Lord ! command what thou wilt, I will obey thee. Thou hast commanded me to love thee with my whole heart and soul, and I will obey thee. Thou hast commanded me to love my neighbour as myself ; I will obey.

Christians, let this be our determination : Let us submit our reason to the divine truths—let us submit our will to the will of God, and be directed by it in all we do. By this light we shall never err ; with this guide we shall never stray ; with this comforter we shall never be dejected ; with this encourager we shall never be confounded. We must obey either God or the devil.

Examine yourselves, and let the course of your lives be a constant obedience to the will of God. Remember, it is a sacrifice the most acceptable to him, because it is the sacrifice of your will and hearts. On this account, be very punctual in all your duties, and be ever mindful of those belonging to your state of life. Slight not small faults ; but remembering always that they are displeasing to God, apply your utmost endeavours against them.

### *On Obedience to Superiors.*

Nov. 22. **O**BEDIENCE is a virtue of universal extent. It obliges Christians of every state and profession, to the practice of it. We must obey God in carefully fulfilling even the least of his commandments ; we must obey the church in matters of faith ; we must obey our temporal sovereign, our parents, pastors, superiors, and all those higher powers which the divine goodness has placed over us ; for we shall have to answer for every breach of these duties hereafter, at the bar of his divine justice. *He that hears you hears me ;—he that despises you despises me.* (Luke x.)

The life of Christ is an admirable example of con-

summate obedience to superior powers. He was ever obedient to his Father. *He came into the world to fulfil his will.* (Ps. xxxix.) *Father, not my will but thine be done.* He preferred death rather than forfeit his obedience. During thirty years he lived in obedience to his Mother and St. Joseph, *he was subject to them.* "Who was subject?" says St. Bernard.—"God. To whom?—To men. He whom the powers of heaven obey was subject to Mary. Learn therefore, man, to obey;—earth, learn to be subject; dust, learn to submit." Subjects, learn to obey your rulers; Christians, your pastors; children, your parents; servants, your masters.—Let us imitate this obedience of our Saviour, and never let us have to accuse ourselves that we murmur at the commands of superiors, or that we refuse to obey unless we are compelled to it.

It is one of the greatest sources of happiness in this life, to be obedient to those whom God has placed over us. Let it not be said that the obedient Christian is too simple for these times, and that such conduct brings with it envy, anger, impatience, and numberless discontents—nothing of this is true. Such feelings are indeed the just punishment of a *disobedient* heart; but the *obedient for God's sake* are wise, meek, chaste, and humble. They are the only good Christians.

Examine yourselves, and be resolved to practise this obedience to superiors; it is the mother of virtues. Obey them readily without demur, cheerfully without murmuring, and obey them in every thing that is not contrary to the laws of God.

### *On blind Obedience.*

Nov. 23. **BLIND** obedience is not a submission to the will of superiors in matters of *conscience*, but a ready and cheerful subjection to them in things *indifferent*, provided they are not manifestly

contrary to the law of God. We cannot be said to practise this obedience, if we murmur at their commands, if we stop to reason the case with them, or dispute the matter before we comply. No : if we sincerely desire to purchase this virtue, we must make a sacrifice of our will and reason, and take the will of God for our only guide.

Both our will and understanding are so alienated from good by original sin, that there is an absolute necessity of their being governed and directed. The way to heaven is so very narrow, that it is nearly impossible to pass along it without a guide. How many have fallen headlong into the pit of hell, because they would have no guide but their own weak selves ! Happy is the blindly obedient soul ; she is embarked in a vessel where she may repose in security. She need not be under alarm lest she should not arrive at the wished-for port, for Jesus Christ sits at the helm. “ Let us go where we will,” says the Following of Christ, “ we shall find no rest but in an humble subjection to the will of a superior.”

O God ! give me this humble spirit. Reason as I please, the best reason must be to obey thy will. I know that there is not a more sovereign balsam for a wounded conscience, than an entire subjection to the guidance of my director. This will encourage my timid soul, and put me in the way of possessing thee, my God.

Examine yourselves, and the more readily to practise this lesson of obedience, consider every superior as a vicegerent of Jesus Christ. Pay no attention to their faults, consider only their authority. Examine not their reasons, but submit to them as your judges. Should Christ himself in person order you to do any thing, however indifferent in itself, you would immediately obey him ; and why not obey superiors in the same manner, when their authority is derived from that of Christ ?

## On Prudence.

Nov. 24. **CHRISTIAN** prudence consists in *seeking God in all things*. It may truly be called a *cardinal* virtue, for the eternal welfare of our souls depends upon it. To disengage our affections from creatures—to bear afflictions with a true resignation—to fix our hearts on God—to labour for the possession of him who is our sovereign good—to consider him as the end of all our actions—to esteem the world as dross in order to gain Christ,—these are the happy effects of Christian prudence.

Lord, grant me this virtue ; I know that the possession of it cannot fail of bringing me to the port of happiness. Directed by prudence, I shall entertain a due contempt for the world ; and I shall improve every circumstance of life in order to eternity : without it I shall be a slave to eternal chains. “ Lord, let me know myself and thee.” (St. Aug.)

Let us look into the Christian world, and see how eagerly it grasps after fading goods. How does it contrive, solicit, watch, and labour for mere smoke ! What pains does the merchant take for a little dust ? and shall not we do as much for heaven ? Is it the part of *prudence* to toil for the conveniency of a few years, and leave eternity to chance ? True it is, that *the children of this world are wiser in their generation than are the children of light*. (Luke xvi.)

Examine yourselves, and beg of God the virtue of *prudence*, that whatever you do may be done for him. There can be no true wisdom but in seeking God. Always remember the end for which you were created, and that to swerve from this end, is to go in opposition to faith and reason. In all your sufferings be resigned to the will of Providence. Let it be your study to know yourselves.

## On Justice.

Nov. 25. **JUSTICE** is two-fold: as it regards *God*, and our *neighbour*. We are just to God when we pay him the homage due to his majesty—when we are grateful for the favours he has bestowed upon us; when we heartily repent of all our past transgressions, and make the best reparation we can for them. Can we give testimony to our consciences that we have hitherto been just to God in this manner? Again, we are just to God when we carefully walk in his holy commandments—when we perform all our actions with that due care which we should do were we to consider that our salvation depended on the due performance of them, and were we to reflect that each of them perhaps will be the last of our lives Oh! that we were *just to God* in this manner! *Lord, direct my steps, that no injustice may rule over me.* (Ps. cxviii.) Let my heart be fixed on thee; let my affections be guided by thee; let thy will be mine, and let all my works be directed to thy glory.

We are just to our *neighbour* when we make this principle, *do as you would be done by*, the rule of our lives; consequently, we are transgressors against justice as often as we injure our neighbour in his goods or person—as often as we slander him, or judge rashly of him—as often as we rejoice at his misfortunes, or expose his failings, or misconstrue his innocent, and even pious actions:—these are all acts of injustice against our neighbour.

Christians, let us not be unjust to our neighbour; let us suspend all rash judgment; let us always speak well of him; let us congratulate him when in prosperity; let us condole with him in adversity, or under afflictions; let us defend his innocence, excuse his failings, and lay aside all dislikes; let us live in peace and amity with him. This was the constant practice of our dear Lord: and what inducements have we to

follow his example, particularly when we consider that our neighbours are redeemed by the same blood as ourselves, and are of the same flesh !

Examine yourselves, and in your most fervent prayers petition for this necessary virtue of *justice* both to God and man. Be convinced that there can be no hopes of happiness without the practice of it. *As God is just, so he loves justice.* (Ps. x.) None but *the just shall live for ever.* (Wisd. v.)

### *On Fortitude.*

Nov. 26. **BOTH** Sampson and David possessed sufficient strength to resist and conquer lions ; but they occasionally were in want of Christian *fortitude*, because they suffered themselves to be overcome by their own passions. A great many Christians have the courage to fast, watch, and to chastise their bodies by voluntary mortifications, who, nevertheless, too often fall a prey to sin. Alas ! how many have endured prisons, who could not hold out against the soft allurements of sinful pleasures ?—how many have yielded to the blandishments of a harlot, who have resisted the threats of persecutors ? These cannot be said to have possessed true courage. No : to command our own hearts—to defeat the artifices of pride, luxury, envy, and vain-glory,—this is the most perfect and heroic fortitude. *Better is he who commands his soul, than he who conquers cities.* (Prov. xvi.)

Nothing is able to shake the courage of the true Christian : like a rock he stands immoveable, in defiance of winds and tempests ; he is neither cast down by the storms of adversity, nor puffed up in the calm of peace ; his solicitude is to subject himself to the will of God in every respect, and in this consists his victory.

This is the fortitude which has crowned so many glorious saints in heaven. How can we think of dying with a Stephen, or being broiled on a gridiron with a



Lawrence, if we have not courage to watch over our own hearts, to retrench self-love, or to check our passions? Shall we be able to endure the sword if we start back at the point of a needle?—Lord, give me this strengthening grace of fortitude, that my enemy may never prevail over me; without it I am nothing; with it I shall be enabled to fight thy battles, and on all occasions assert thy cause, without being afraid or ashamed of the reproaches of the world.

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to obtain this noble virtue. Desire the blessed saints, who always carry about them the bright marks of their courage, to join their prayers with you for this end. *Put on the armour of God, that you may stand your ground against the snares of the devil.* (Eph. vi.)

### *On Temperance.*

Nov. 27. **TEMPERANCE** is moderation in whatever relates to soul or body. It is a virtue so necessary that there is no going to heaven without it. By as many ways as our corrupt nature is liable to excess, by so many is temperance absolutely necessary to keep it within bounds. What numbers of Christians exceed in diet, sleep, and clothing! How many by these excesses seem to make gods of their bellies, and idols of themselves! How many, with the rich glutton, damn themselves by a brutish intemperance! Is not temperance, in these cases, absolutely necessary in order to moderate these criminal extravagancies?

Our hearts are very subject to evil thoughts, and our tongues are liable to excess by lying, detracting, swearing, cursing, and innumerable other ways; and can we fix better limits to them than what temperance prescribes,—that is, can we have any better knowledge than to know *when, where, how much, in what manner, and to what end to speak?* Let us earnestly pray for this great virtue.

It is temperance that must heal the pride, blindness, and all the disorders of our understanding—it is temperance that must check, and keep within bounds, the exorbitant passions and desires of the heart—it is temperance that must bring us to a serene state of mind, and make us happy both in this world and in the next. O God ! bestow on me this rich treasure ; a treasure which thy saints sought after, and always carried about with them.

Examine yourselves, and by fervent prayer, by a due watchfulness over your hearts, and by keeping a proper medium in every action of your lives, labour to obtain this cardinal virtue. Let not excess, but necessity be your guide. In all the interior and spiritual exercises of your souls, let temperance be your rule. Thus will you obtain a peaceable heart, the only means of advancing in a virtuous life.

### *On the Presence of God.*

Nov. 28. **G***OD is every where*—He is in the midst of us, in the very centre of our hearts ; this we ought always to bear in mind. His adorable eye always beholds us—our words, works, and even thoughts ; all the secrets of our hearts are open to him. Christians, were we always conscious of this, it would be impossible that we should dare to rebel against him.

What ! offend our great and bountiful God, even in his presence, at the time that the seraphim are in profound adoration at his feet ! It would be a crime deserving of death rebelliously to insult our sovereign to his face ; and would it be deserving of less than eternal death thus to affront our God ? We are ashamed to sin before the eyes of men ; and have we no regard to the presence of God, who is the party offended, and who can that very instant, bind us fast in eternal chains ? Suffer me not, O Lord, thus blindly to presume, and ungratefully offend thy sove-

reign Majesty. May thy divine presence be ever before my eyes, and deeply rooted in my heart, that I may never dare to displease thee any more.

Christians, find out a place where God cannot see you, and you shall have leave to sin ; but where will that be ? Alas ! wherever we are he beholds the pride and vanity of our souls : he sees our impurities ; he sees our slothfulness, and all the malice of our hearts. What shall we have to answer for at the day of judgment, when not a circumstance of our whole life can possibly be hid from our future Judge ?

Examine yourselves, and always remember that God beholds you. Whenever the devil shall tempt you to sin let this be your weapon of defence : *God beholds me.* With this weapon Joseph and Susanna maintained their chastity. Place it then always before your eyes ; fix it on your doors and in your hearts : *Sinner, God beholds thee !*

### *On the Presence of God. (Continued.)*

Nov. 29. **WE** need not go far to find God—he is always with us. *In him we live, move, and have our being.* (Acts xvii.) He is with us to inspire us with his holy and secret graces—he accompanies us in our afflictions that we may bear them with patience—he is with us in all temptations, that we may be enabled to conquer—he holds a crown over our heads that we may be encouraged to persevere. These are consoling truths for our consideration. But do we fight with courage, as if we saw our God standing by us ?—are we as ready to co-operate with him as he is with us ? I fear we cannot say it.

God is always *in us*. By his divinity and power he is united to our being, and by his grace he resides in our hearts. What kind of habitation are our souls for so glorious a guest ?—are they furnished with good works and Christian virtues ?—or rather, are they not still cold and languishing ? I fear we cannot give a

favourable account. Oh! let us not entertain our God in an unworthy manner. Since he is pleased to dwell in us, let us seek no comfort but in him alone.

O my God! is it possible that thou shouldst so often think of me, and that I should so seldom think of thee!—that thou shouldst perpetually be with me, and that I should never fix my eyes on thee!—that thou shouldst do so much for me, and that I should do nothing for thee! Ah! enliven me with thy grace that I may never more be guilty of such black ingratitude. *Live, Lord, in whose sight I stand.* (2 Kings xvii.)

Examine yourselves, and bearing always in mind that God is *with you* and *in you*, never offend him by the least sin. Qualify yourselves for his blessed company by a virtuous life—follow his directions—obey his orders, and fail not to consult with him in all your concerns. Pray with Jeremiah: *Thou, O Lord, art in us, and thy name is invoked upon us; leave us not.* (Jer. xiv.)

### *On St. Andrew, Apostle.*

Nov. 30. **ST. ANDREW**, with his brother Peter, was the first of the Apostles called by Jesus Christ. He was fishing in the sea of Galilee; and no sooner did he hear the voice of Jesus, saying, *Come after me, I will make you a fisher of men,* (Matt. iv.) but, without the least demur, he left his net and followed him. Happy resolution! Christ daily and hourly calls upon us by his holy inspirations, and in what manner do we listen to his voice? Do not the nets of the world, in which our souls have been long entangled, hold us fast? Ah! nothing ought to restrain us from following the example of this saint, if we hope to share in his reward hereafter.

After the descent of the Holy Ghost, the Apostle St. Andrew entered on his mission. He preached the gospel to the Scythians, Thracians, and through the greater part of Greece. By his preaching and

miracles he converted thousands to the faith of Christ.—*God has given the charge of his neighbour to every one.* (Eccl. xvii.) Although not called to the ministry, it is our duty to preach the gospel. It is our duty to seek the salvation of our neighbour by holding out before him the example of a virtuous life, and a strict adherence to the precepts of our religion.

After great labours endured in the conversion of infidels, St. Andrew was at length condemned to die: the death of the cross was his decreed martyrdom. No sooner did he behold the happy instrument of his sufferings than he burst forth into these pious breathings: “O good cross, a long time sought after, and most earnestly desired, receive me now, and conduct me to my Master, who, by dying on thee, purchased my redemption.” How wonderful are the effects of love! Do we feel any thing of the eagerness of this Apostle to suffer in the cause of Christ? Can we say that we are prepared for martyrdom when we cannot bear with patience the ordinary trials of an injury or contempt,—when we cannot submit to the daily inconveniences of human life?

Examine yourselves, and see how near you come to the love, zeal, and courage of this great Apostle. Beg of him to join his prayers with yours, that you may be the better able to follow his example.

#### FIRST SUNDAY OF ADVENT.

##### *On Advent.*

Dec. 1. **A**DVENT is a time appointed by the Church to be employed in preparing ourselves for the coming of our Lord. In order to employ it well, we must enter into the dispositions of the *Word Incarnate* in the womb of Mary. The first of these is *humility*. He humbled himself to the lowest possible degree, by assuming the form of sinful man. Blessed Jesus, thou hast humbled thyself even to the astonish-

ment of men and angels. Let us humble ourselves during this time of Advent. Let us be resigned to the will of God, and from our hearts rejoice that we have an opportunity offered of uniting our afflictions to the sufferings of Jesus.

Our Saviour in the womb made an entire oblation of himself to his Father. He consecrated all his thoughts and all his future words and actions to his holy and eternal will. Let us do the same every day this Advent. We have the most endearing instances of an infinite love to engage us to do it. Thrice happy we who are blessed with a Jesus, and who have it in our power to make this offering.

Our Saviour in his mother's womb gives us a lesson of mortification. He was no sooner clothed with our human nature than he consented to remain during the space of nine months in darkness and confinement. No sooner was he born than he condemned himself to sufferings and fatigues, and at length to the torments of a cruel death. Let us, during this Advent, retire from the world, and give as much time as our ordinary duties will allow to recollection and prayer. Let us mortify our passions, and retrench self-love. Let us shun all sinful amusements, and whatever is not suitable to a time of penance.

Examine yourselves, and be resolved to practise the mortification, humility, and oblation which Christ made of himself in the womb of Mary. Call to mind the many Advents you have lost by your sins and slothfulness, in order to excite yourselves to labour more earnestly to keep this well.

*On the Presence of God. (Continued.)*

Dec. 2. **T**HE bliss of heaven consists in seeing God, and our happiness here on earth is in walking in his presence. The angels, although employed in their ministry, have their eyes on God: we, in the same manner, ought to have our eyes fixed

on him in the midst of our worldly affairs. The presence of God is the best preservative against sin. The forgetfulness of his presence has been, and will continue to be, the cause of the loss of thousands. Constant attention to his presence is the greatest step to perfection: *Walk with me, and thou shalt be perfect.* (Gen. xvii.) Let this, therefore, be our practice: let us say with David, *Lord, I will fix my eyes upon thee.* (Ps. xxxi.)

It is the practice of some fervent Christians to imagine that they see their God standing by them, walking with them, and taking an account of all their actions; others conceive that they behold their infant Saviour lying in the manger; others, that they see him agonizing in the garden, or dying on the cross. St. Bernard and St. Bonaventure, and many other saints, chose their dwelling-place in the wounds of their Saviour, and for the express purpose of enjoying his presence. Oh! that we followed one or the other of these pious practices! At all events, let us be firmly convinced that at all times and in all places our God beholds us.

My soul, canst thou seriously reflect that thou art in the presence of thy Lord and still make him no tender of thy love? Oh! call upon him with all earnestness: *My God, incline unto my aid, make haste to help me.* (Ps. lxi.) *Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?* (Acts ix.) *Not my will, but thine be done.* (Luke xxii.) *What have I in heaven, and what besides thee would I have on earth? O the God of my heart, and my portion for ever.* (Ps. lxxii.)

Examine yourselves, and be very constant in this pious exercise. The better to keep up a lively idea of the presence of God, meditate often, pray much, and offer up all your actions to the glory of God. Consider the time lost which you do not spend in walking in the presence of God. What more easy than to think of him? What more consoling, when by so doing you may possess a kind of heaven upon earth.

*On the Benefit of our Creation.*

Dec. 3. **A** FEW years ago we were not in the world: we were covered over in the dark shades of *nothing*. God, through his pure goodness, drew us out of this nothing, having no need at all of us. He has given us a being, the most noble in the world, capable of inheriting everlasting glory. He has given us a soul like to himself, having endowed it with an understanding to know him, a memory to think of him, and a will to love him. These are great favours, and we cannot be too thankful for them.—He has beautified us with a body, perfect in its senses, and exactly well-proportioned in all its members. This, I fear, we too often make an instrument of sin, by seeking to gratify its inordinate cravings in opposition to the command of its Creator. Let us not be so very ungrateful. The brute beasts will rise up against us, and condemn us at the bar of divine justice.

Why has God made us what we are? Why did he not form us to the likeness of some other part of the creation, either of the beasts of the field or the forest? Why has he called us out of the abyss of nothing, and left so many thousands behind, who have as good a title to creation as ourselves? Why are we not, like some of our acquaintance, blind, lame, mad, or foolish? His love alone can solve these questions.

O bountiful Creator! my heart and my all I consecrate to thee, who art the author of it. What return can I make for having drawn me out of nothing, and through thy infinite mercy made me what I am? Never will I wander from thee by sin. Every action of my life shall declare thy praise.

Examine yourselves, and make the best return you are able for this benefit of your creation. The end of your creation is to serve God; be therefore punctual



in attending to it. Take care that you make not the divine gifts the instruments of sin and of your own damnation. Under all temptations let this be your shield: "Dust and ashes, what art thou going to do? O very nothing, darest thou to sin?"

*On the Benefits of our Preservation.*

Dec. 4. **BY** creation God gave us a being, and by preservation he maintains this being. We have so necessary a dependance on him that, were he to withdraw his protecting hand, we should absolutely fall into our original nothing. The light does not depend so much on the sun as we do on God. See, my soul, how thy God has protected thee from the day of thy conception to this present moment. See how he followed thee when thou fledst from him by sin, and how meekly he bore with thee when thou didst ungratefully offend him to thy own destruction. Make him amends by giving him thy heart: he desires no more.

Alas! we cannot breathe, nor stir a hand, nor think, nor do the least thing without the help of God. *In him we live, and move, and be.* (Acts xvii.) From how many evils does his love preserve us every moment of our lives! It is a blessing from his hand that we are not blind, crippled, or diseased, as many in the world are. It is his blessing that we are not cut off by sudden or untimely death, as great numbers are. It is his blessing that we are not overwhelmed with poverty and affliction, and deprived of the conveniences of human life. Yes, Christians, it is the divine goodness that has happily preserved us from these misfortunes. Ah! *what return shall I make?* (Ps. viii.)

Consider the frame of the world; look up at the sun, moon, stars, and firmament: view the birds of the air, the beasts of the field, the fishes of the waters: these has God created for our preservation. This is

not all : the blessed angels, those ministring spirits, are ordained to serve us. *Lord, what is man, that thou art mindful of him ?* (Ps. viii.)

Examine yourselves, and take care that you abuse not this benefit of your conservation. It is worthy of your attention, for it may in some degree be called a perpetual creation. Make a suitable return of your hearts for it ; your loving God calls for no more : *Son, give me thy heart.* (Prov. xxii.)

### *On the Benefit of our Redemption.*

Dec. 5. **THE** slavery which the Israelites endured in Egypt and in their captivity at Babylon was very oppressive ; but it was nothing when compared with the galling slavery of sin. Under this slavery the world groaned nearly four thousand years. The faith of Abraham, the meekness of Moses, the tears of Jeremiah, were not sufficient to pay our ransom : God alone could set us free ; and he has done it abundantly.

My soul, pour thyself forth in ecstasies of love and admiration at so singular a mercy. What would have become of thee had not thy Lord thus mercifully redeemed thee ? Hadst thou been a traitor to thy temporal sovereign, and wert condemned to a cruel death for thy treason, what wouldst thou think, were thy sovereign to take thy place, and out of love die for thee ? “ Be amazed, then, to see thy offended God become thy advocate : be amazed to see him clothed with thy human nature out of pure love for thee, in order that he might wash away thy sins with his precious blood. Thy Lord could have redeemed thee by a *word* or a *thought*, or an *act of his will*, as he created thee by a single *word* : but that would not suffice for his love. No : he must become man, and a poor, afflicted, and despised man : he must be scourged, pierced with thorns, buffeted, spit upon, forsaken by his dearest friends, and bleed and die

upon a cross for thee. "O happy fault of Adam, which has deserved such and so great a Redeemer." (Div. Off.)

Christians, these are signal favours, and how can we be sufficiently grateful for them? Can we do too much for him who has washed away our sins, who has freed us from the slavery of the devil and hell, who has made us the sons of God, and heirs of heaven, the partakers of his graces, and of all spiritual gifts, who has comforted us with his sacraments, and has admitted us to the table of his own dear body and blood;—can we do too much for so liberal a benefactor,—for him who has prepared for us *such a plentiful redemption*? (Ps. cxxix.)

Examine yourselves, and by repeated acts of love, thanksgiving, adoration, and praise, make some return for this great blessing. Often meditate on it: hear mass devoutly: never crucify again your Lord by sin: but, remembering that *you are bought with a great price, glorify and bear God in your body.* (1 Cor. vi.)

### *On the Benefit of our Vocation.*

Dec. 6. **G**OD has not only redeemed us; he has likewise called us to his true faith. What a mercy is this, that *we* should be called, when so many thousands are left in the shades of infidelity! How unhappy should we have been, had we known and adored no other god but *idols, the work of men's hands*. Let us bless the Lord, who in his infinite love has called us to his admirable light. Let us never give occasion to infidels to upbraid us with ingratitude.

What vast numbers also of the Christian world are led away by heresy! Are we sure that we are not of that number? Are not we, likewise, *led away by the vain devices of men*? No: we are brought up in the bosom of the One, Holy, Catholic Church: we

are fed with the pure doctrine of the apostles: we are nourished with the blood of Jesus. My soul, what hast thou, that thou shouldst be found worthy of such favours?—Again, how many souls are entangled in the nets of vicious habits! how many fall and never rise again! Is this thy case? Thou hast, it is true, criminally offended, and often relapsed into thy former sins; but thy God has borne with thee, and has given thee grace sincerely to repent. Even now he encourages thee, by his multiplied graces, to fight and conquer, that thou mayest be crowned with glory.

How rich in mercy is thy heart, O God! Why hast thou called me to the true faith, to thy holy sacraments; and to all the treasures of thy church? Didst thou not know that I should abuse them by my irregularities? Thou didst know it: but thy design was love.

Examine yourselves, and be confounded at your ungrateful forgetfulness of God. Stifle not his inspirations. Make all the return you can for the benefit of your vocation, by a life of humility and all other christian virtues. Often reflect within yourselves, how many lost souls would have been saints in heaven, had they been favoured like you. *Woe to thee, Corozain, woe to thee, Bethsaida; for if in Tyre and Sidon those wonders had been wrought which have been done in thee, long since they had done penance in sackcloth and ashes.* (Matt. xi.)

### *On Perseverance.*

Dec. 7. **PERSEVERANCE** to the end of life is the perfection of virtue—it is the reward of our labours—it is the entrance into glory. *He that perseveres to the end shall be saved.* (Matt. x.) The blessed saints who are now reigning with God in heaven would never have been there, had they not persevered to the end in his service. What was Judas

the better for being called to the apostleship? He did not persevere, notwithstanding the special favours conferred on him, but fell, and died in despair.

The good confessions that we have made, the body and blood of Christ which we have so often received, our penitential tears and liberal alms, our fervent prayers, and rigorous self-denials, will avail us little if we do not persevere to the end. No : we shall die in sin and be lost for ever. Will a promising crop be any profit to the farmer if it be all destroyed before the harvest?

Lord ! since thou hast been so merciful to me as to create me to thy own likeness, to preserve my being, to redeem me with thy blood, to call me to the true faith, and to give me every means necessary for saving my soul, let not these mercies be bestowed in vain. I detest all sin, and I pray that a sincere repentance may close my dying eyes. Fresh subjects of encouragement are not wanting to induce me to persevere in thy service ; sufficient are held out to me in the promises which thou hast made of admitting me into those mansions of bliss, where there are joys far greater than it is possible for the heart of man to conceive.

Examine yourselves, and fail not to offer up your sincere prayers for the grace of perseverance. Daily renew your good resolutions of living well. For that purpose, meditate often, frequent the sacraments, read pious books, and consider every day as if it was to be the last of your lives : *for no one will be crowned, unless he strive lawfully*, and persevere. (2 Tim. ii.)

### *On the Conception of Our Lady.*

Dec. 8. **THE** Conception of Our Lady is a subject of exultation, for it is the first dawn of the happy day of our redemption. It is piously believed that she was conceived without the least stain

of original sin ; and that no sooner had she a being, than it was consecrated to God.—Oh ! that our hearts were immaculate ! *Christ is to be formed in each of us* (Gal. vi.) : and in what manner are our souls prepared for so great a guest ? Can we say that the love of God occupies our thoughts ?

It would not have been consistent with the sanctity of Christ to have taken flesh from a body which had at any time been stained with sin ; nor would it have been suitable to the wisdom of Christ to take sinful blood for the expiation of sin ; nor to his bounty, to deny his mother the grace of innocence, which costs him little and honours her so much. Nor can it be supposed that she, who was predestinated from all eternity to be the Mother of God, should, either at her conception or afterwards, have been a captive to the devil.—Christians, when we consider this, what reason have we to hope that Christ will take up a dwelling in our hearts, at the time that they are charged with the guilt, not of one, but of many sins : not with the sin of Adam, but with our own voluntary and grievous transgressions ?

The blessed Virgin, as she was conceived without sin, was not subject to those passions of concupiscence to which we are : When did she in the least dishonour her parents ?—when did she create any disputes amongst her neighbours ?—when did she scorn the helpless, or cast off the poor ? Never : she was always humble of heart, chaste in her thoughts, and transported with the love of God and her neighbour. She was considerate in her words, prudent in her actions, and a pattern of every virtue during her whole life. Oh ! let us strenuously resist our passions and daily failings. Let us imitate the Virgin Mary by a virtuous life.

Examine yourselves, and honour the Conception of the Blessed Virgin. *She is most beautiful, and not a spot is in her.* (Cant. iv.) Imitate her by a spiritual regeneration from sin, and by a virtuous life.

*On the Sacrament of Penance.*

Dec. 9. **RECEIVE** ye the Holy Ghost ; whose sins you shall forgive they are forgiven, and whose sins you shall retain they are retained. (John xx.) These are the words of Jesus Christ, delivered to his apostles, and in them to their successors in the priesthood to the end of the world. We cannot question a power and authority which was entrusted to them by Christ himself. They are consequently the undisputed judges and physicians of our souls ; and we are bound to lay our wounds and guilt before them when means are in our power, or pardon will not be extended to us. To think it enough to confess to God alone, is to evacuate the gospel : it is “ making void the words of Christ.” (St. Aug.) *He that hideth his sins, says the spirit of God, shall not prosper ; but he that shall confess and forsake them, shall obtain mercy.* (Prov. xxviii.)

The goodness of God shines nowhere more bountifully than in this sacrament of reconciliation. What should we have done, had we not been blest with this expedient of mercy ! Few indeed there are who faithfully preserve their baptismal innocence : and even amongst ourselves, I fear there is not one who can say that he has never forfeited his title to heaven by a mortal sin.

Ah ! my soul, thou seest what a blessing this sacrament is, and why dost thou slight it ?—why dost thou approach to the throne of mercy with such reluctance ? Is it an unhappiness to be delivered from the precipice of a miserable damnation ?—is it an unhappiness to be restored to the favour of an offended Majesty ?—is it an unhappiness to be readmitted into the fellowship of the saints in heaven ? Thou hast dealt unjustly with thy God, and can it be too

much to make him satisfaction by so trifling a humiliation!

Examine yourselves, and conclude with this humble and grateful address: O bountiful God! I adore thy goodness in providing for us this plank after a dangerous shipwreck, this healing balsam to cure our wounds. I am resolved, by thy grace, not to suffer this treasure to be lost: neither fear, shame, nor sloth shall rob me of it.

*On frequent Recourse to the Sacrament of Penance.*

Dec. 10. **WE** are surrounded on all sides with cruel enemies. We must fight and conquer, or we shall fall a prey to them. This cannot be done, unless we arm ourselves with those weapons of defence which are to be found in the sacrament of penance. By frequent recourse to this sacrament, our hearts are disengaged from the affections to sin, our passions are checked, our enemies are defeated, and our conquests are crowned. The repeated expositions of our infirmities to our physician, and a strict attention to his prescriptions, must be acknowledged to be the most effectual means of obtaining a cure. Let us not then neglect it.

Go, eternal fiend, I know that the sacrament of penance is such a terror to thee, that thou wilt never cease to use thy utmost efforts to induce us to neglect it. But we will not be seduced. Tempt us not to believe that it is too much trouble; for we are resolved to spare no labour, however wearisome, that is necessary for salvation.—Strive not to suggest that we are deficient in preparation; for we will do our best, confidently relying on the divine grace, which is always ready to assist us.—Never tell us that we stand not in need of it; for we know that we are poor, and miserable, and that our wretched condition causes us to stand in perpetual need of so



great a mercy.—Lay not before us the business of the world : the business of our souls is our principal concern.

Christians, let it be our determination never to suffer these artifices of the devil to keep us from this sacrament ;—let it be our practice to go to confession frequently ;—let neither fear nor shame (the worst and most fatal of his hellish stratagems) have any weight over us. Where is the shame in seeking a reconciliation with our offended God ? If there be any shame, it ought to be in sinning, not in applying for pardon. How much better is it to lay open the secrets of our hearts to one person in private, tied up by all laws to a perpetual secrecy, than be exposed hereafter before the whole world, to our eternal confusion !

Examine yourselves, and be careful to put in practice the profitable resolutions you have made ; for nothing can conduce more to your eternal happiness. Never sleep in mortal sin, but have recourse to contrition, and if possible, to confession. Under all violent temptations apply this remedy. Let a monthly confession at least be your constant practice.

### *On Preparation for the Sacrament of Penance.*

Dec. 11. **WERE** we to be arraigned before a temporal judge to answer to accusations laid to our charge, we should, without delay, enter into an examination of our conduct, and with the greatest diligence search and see wherein we had transgressed. We should carefully examine what company we had been in, what words we had let fall, and what had been our comportment in every particular. And ought we to be less solicitous in examining our consciences, in calling to mind the grievous sins of our past lives, when we are going to appear before Jesus Christ in the tribunal of penance ?

O Father of Lights! do thou direct us in this difficult task. Remove those veils, which conceal our sins from us: enlighten our darkness, that we may repent of, and confess all our transgressions.

The arms of God are always open to receive sinners. He has promised them pardon; but it is on condition that they repent: without the sighs of a contrite heart, their sins will not be forgiven: confession is of little use, if not accompanied with repentance. Alas! can we call to mind our sins, and not be sorry for them?—can we reflect how we have ungratefully offended an Almighty God, and not tremble at the thought?—can we think of the unquenchable flames of hell, which we have deserved, and not detest the evil which has caused us to deserve them? *Lord, be merciful to me a sinner. Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me.* (Luke xviii.) I detest my sins. It grieves me that I have offended thee. Spare me, this time: I am resolved to amend. Despise not, I beseech thee, the cries of thy lost sheep: reject not the sighs of thy prodigal child.

Examine yourselves, and by a serious examination and contrite heart prepare for confession. Resolve to amend, and to shun all immediate occasions of sin; lay the axe to the root; curb your passions by virtuous exercises; dread a relapse, for nothing can be more pernicious to your dear souls.

### *On the Method of Confession.*

Dec. 12. **H**AVING seriously examined our consciences, excited in our hearts sincere sentiments of repentance, and formed serious purposes of amendment, we present ourselves at the sacred tribunal clothed with humility and confusion, where we are to make a sincere confession of all mortal sins. No wilful one is to be concealed, either as to its kind or numbers; no circumstance is to be omitted, that changes the nature of the sin, or that considerably

aggravates it ; no excuses are to be made, or art used, to disguise the truth, or to wrap up things in obscure terms ;—all must be laid open with the greatest candour, as we shall one day have to answer for it, and as we hope to have the sentence of pardon ratified in heaven, at the same time it is pronounced on earth.

It is a most impious crime to lie to the Holy Ghost by an unworthy confession, and consequently it must be an act of the greatest madness for any Christian thus wilfully to draw on himself the divine judgments, at the time that he is pretending to sue for mercy. Nevertheless, how many are guilty of it, either by concealing their sins, or through want of sincere sorrow ! O Lord ! deliver us from this crying sacrilege. May we never dare to approach thy holy tribunal but by a sincere confession, and with the necessary dispositions for so great a work.

Having attentively listened to the advice of our director, submitted to the penance enjoined, and received absolution, we are to return from the tribunal with a hearty thanksgiving to our good God for reversing the sentence of death which stood against us. Now it is that we are to renew our protestations of fidelity to him, and that we are to devise the most effectual means of avoiding relapses. We must be careful, likewise, to perform the penance enjoined strictly, and in due time. Alas ! what is the penance imposed when compared with those which were laid on the primitive Christians ? What is it when balanced with our repeated crimes ? Our whole lives ought to be a perpetual penance.

Examine yourselves, and take care that nothing be wanting that is necessary for a good confession. It is a work which requires your particular care. In every part of it beg the grace of God, without which you will certainly fail. Ah ! what great blessings depend on doing it well ! what sad curses follow the abuse of it !

*On Defects in Confession.*

Dec. 13. **THERE** are many Christians who frequently approach to the sacrament of penance, and yet reap but little profit from it. They easily relapse into their former sins, and are almost as proud and as vain as ever. They are still addicted to their darling propensities, and on all occasions are ready to indulge their growing passions. How is this to be accounted for? Penance is a sacrament of reconciliation. It was instituted for the purpose of healing the wounded souls of sinners, and of strengthening them in grace. And why does it not always produce these effects? The reason is, because these people are addicted to many failings which they will not renounce, and because they are not duly prepared, or disposed to receive the sacrament, worthily.

How many slightly pass over their examination, taking no further care than to call to mind the sins that appear at first sight! how many go immediately after this to confession, without so much as thinking about an act of contrition; or at least, do the work so imperfectly, as to seem rather to mock God, than sue for mercy! Is a prayer or two, run over in haste, and perhaps without reflection, a token of a true change of heart?—How many accuse themselves in *general* terms only! how many leave the tribunal, and think no more of what has passed! how many perform their penance, as if it was a thing of no importance! how many carelessly defer it, and even criminally omit it!

When any of these defects are suffered to exist, what wonder is it that their sins are concealed from them when they go to confession, and that they continue so till they go to the grave! what wonder that their contrition is false, and their confessions unprofitable! what wonder that they relapse and

die in their sins ! Give us, O God ! a right sense of our duty. May we never enter upon this great work without due reflection and a careful application.

Examine yourselves, and take care to avoid these abuses, which are too common amongst Christians. How many souls are now suffering in purgatory for their neglects in this point ! how many in hell for their bad confessions ! Learn to grow wise by their misfortunes. Keep as constantly as you can to your usual director : he is the physician best able to heal your souls.

*On the Incarnation of our Lord.*

Dec. 14. **B**EFORE the coming of our Lord, mankind had groaned under the weight of sin for about four thousand years, and still continued unable to make satisfaction for the least offence. All the sacrifices ever offered could not efface the guilt of this sinful world. The faith of Abraham, the patience of Job, the penance of David, were insufficient for this great work : God alone was equal to the task. Man, however, was not to perish without means of salvation being provided for him. This great God, therefore,—this eternal Word of the Father, by whom all things were made, becomes incarnate in the womb of a virgin ; the offended becomes advocate for the offender ; and clothed with our sinful nature, offers up an adequate atonement for sin. Was ever mercy like this ! Ye heavens, stand astonished at it !

But why did the Son of God take flesh, and offer himself up a sacrifice for sin ? Would he have been less happy had all mankind been left to perish with the devil and his angels ? Ah ! it was his love alone that made him stoop so low.—Rejoice, ye prophets ! your sighs and tears have now proved successful. Rejoice, captive saints ! the gates of heaven will speedily be opened to you. Rejoice, blessed Virgin ! thou bearest

thy God incarnate in thy sacred womb. Rejoice, man! thy Redeemer is coming to ransom thy enslaved soul.

Christians, what return are we prepared to make for this exceeding great mercy? Had not our offended God undertaken our redemption, we certainly must have been for ever abandoned to despair. Now that he is become incarnate for us, we have nothing to fear. Confide, my soul, in God thy Saviour, who has given thee a title to the kingdom of heaven.

Examine yourselves, and see what the comportment of your lives has been. See whether you have corresponded with these great blessings. Be ever mindful of St. Leo's exhortation: "O Christian soul! acknowledge thy dignity; and now that thou art raised to a participation of the divine nature, scorn to degenerate, or to return by sin, to thy former baseness."

*O Sapientia, &c. (Antiph. for Dec. 17.)*

Dec. 15. **O WISDOM**, which hast proceeded from the mouth of the Most High, reaching from end to end, strongly and sweetly disposing things, come and teach us the way of prudence.—

With what ardent longings did the ancient patriarchs and prophets wait the coming of their great Deliverer! With what transports of delight would their souls have been filled, had they enjoyed the happiness of seeing this our day;—*Wisdom* has, long since, proceeded from the mouth of the Most High. The great Deliverer has been made flesh, and has dwelt amongst us. And what impression does that great event make on our minds? It *strongly and sweetly disposeth all things* for the salvation of our souls: and what benefit do we derive from it?

We are, indeed, looking forward to the approaching solemnity with sentiments of pleasure; but from what source do those feelings proceed? do they proceed from the same which gave rise to the ardent longings of the patriarchs and prophets? Ah! may we not say

that the world has too great a share in our affections? May we not say, that the festivities and amusements of the season raise our expectations much more than the grand object of the festivity itself?

O *Wisdom, come and teach us the way of prudence. Thou proceedest from the mouth of the Most High. Come and banish from our hearts that false prudence which proceedeth only from the love of earthly things. Thou reachest from end to end, strongly and sweetly disposing all things: come and strongly exert the influence of thy power, and by the sweetness of thy attractions, draw us for ever to the embraces of thy love. Oh! come and teach us the ways which will bring us securely to thee.*

Examine yourselves, and ascertain whether you are preparing for spiritual joys, or for worldly amusements at this approaching season. Consult the dictates of prudence. *The flesh will profit you nothing. It is the spirit that quickeneth and giveth life.* (John vi.) Seek, therefore, the pure delights of the soul, and they will bring to you the possession of all that is good.

O Adonai, &c. (*Antiph. for Dec. 18.*)

Dec. 16. O ADONAI, and Leader of the house of Israel, who didst appear to Moses in the fire of the flaming bush, and give him the law on Sina, come and redeem us with a stretched-out arm. If the ancient patriarchs sighed after the coming of their great Leader, and by the dispositions of their souls, were prepared to enlist themselves under his banners, oh! with what ardent sighs ought we to pray that he would come, and be spiritually born in our souls, and redeem us with a stretched-out arm from our inveterate enemies.

He is already come in the flesh. He has appeared to all men in a bush, flaming more intensely than the bush of Moses.—He has appeared, surrounded with

the flames of his holy love. He has *given us laws*, not in thunder and lightning, as *on mount Sina*, but in the sweet accents of a father and a friend.—Oh ! let us listen to his voice. Let us receive him as our *Adonai*, or *He who is* ;—let us acknowledge him for our *Leader* ;—let us invoke him to come to us spiritually at this approaching season ;—let us beseech him to come with a *stretched-out arm* : for we are surrounded with enemies—enemies, rendered most formidable by their repeated victories over the greater number of our brethren, and by the victories which they have already gained over us.

O the blindness of mortal men ! What is there of greater importance to them than the possession of *Him who is* ? Or what leader ought they to follow in preference to him who is *the Leader of the house of Israel* ? And yet how few are there who seriously weigh those things in their minds ! Oh ! let us be more wise.

Examine yourselves, and see whether you can truly say that the God of Israel is your God ;—whether the flames of the *burning bush*, or the follies of the *golden calf*, engage the greater share of your attention ;—or whether spiritual joys, or worldly festivities, raise your expectation at the approaching season. Oh ! *be wise, as it behoveth you to be wise*, and seek the things that are alone for your good.

*O Radix Jesse, &c. (Antiph. for Dec. 19.)*

Dec. 17. **O** *ROOT of Jesse, who standest for a sign to the people, in whose presence kings shall shut their mouths, to whom the Gentiles shall pray ; come and deliver us, do not delay.*—Oh ! how prophetic were the exclamations of the ancient patriarchs ! We live in times when the completion of their prophecies is witnessed by all. We see that the *Root of Jesse*, the *Son of David*, is *a sign to all the people*, a sign for the guidance of all



men into the ways of salvation :—and not only a *sign*, but the very *way, the truth, and the life* (John xiv.), by which alone salvation is to be obtained. We see that the most mighty *potentates* have submitted to his holy laws, and in silence and humility have acknowledged him for their king.—We see that the *Gentiles*, or all the nations of the earth, invoke his holy name, and have been converted from the worship of idols to *the Lord their God*.

The prophets saw these things only as it were in a glass, and they were exceedingly rejoiced. We see these things accomplished ; and is our joy equal to their's ? Do we look forward to the annual commemoration of that time, when the *Root of Jesse* budded forth with sentiments worthy to be compared with their's ?——Oh ! gratitude is expected, not so much when blessings are promised, as when blessings are given. These blessings have been given to us ; and shall our gratitude for *blessings* received be faint and cold when the *hope* of those blessings excited such ardent longings in the breasts of those most perfect disciples of a Redeemer to come ? And yet how few amongst us feel as we ought ! How few calculate the extent of the mercies of God, manifested in the Incarnation of his Son ! Truly may the greater number of us cry out, as if we had not been redeemed : *Come and deliver us, do not delay*.

Examine whether you have hitherto duly weighed the importance of the blessings conferred on you by the incarnation of the Son of God. Set a due value on it henceforward, and prepare for the celebration of the ensuing solemnity with the same devotion as the ancient prophets would have done, had they enjoyed the happiness of seeing this your day.

*O Clavis David, &c. (Antiph. for Dec. 20.)*

Dec. 18. **O** *KEY of David, and Sceptre of the house of Israel, who openest and no*

*man shutteth ; who shuttest and no man openeth ; come, and take out of prison him that is bound, sitting in darkness and in the shadow of death. Who is there, my God, that cometh to thee except he be called by the Father? We, of ourselves, cannot open the door and introduce whom we will. Thou alone art the Key of David. It is thou openest the door to thy chosen servants ; and it is thou who shuttest the door against those whose depravity renders them unworthy of thy mercies. O the depth of the wisdom and mercy of God ! how inscrutable are thy judgments ! and how unsearchable thy ways !* (Rom. xi.)

But may we not offer up our petitions in favour of those of our fellow-creatures, against whom the gates are shut ? May we not pray that the *Key of David* would exert its omnipotent power, and open the door to them ? May we not pray that *He who openeth and no man shutteth* would liberate from the prison of error and delusion, and from the prison of worldly pride and carnal concupiscence, that immense multitude which we see walking on unconcernedly in the broad road that leadeth to perdition ? Truly we may. Oh ! then, thou *Key of David*, bring all nations and all individuals into obedience to the *Sceptre of the house of Israel*. Open to them the gates of mercy, and suffer not the enemy of their souls to shut what thou openest. Oh ! consider the multitudes of those unhappy and deluded beings who are *bound, sitting in darkness and in the shadow of death*.—Were they to be loosened from their bands,—were they to be enlightened and restored to the liberty of the children of God, they would, at least many of them, praise thee with more sincere lips than we do, who are now supplicating in their favour. Open to them the gates of mercy, and may their sighs of repentance, may their humble hope, may their ardent love plead before thee in favour of us, who are now pleading in favour of them.

Examine yourselves, and see whether you make it a

part of your devotion to pray for your deluded brethren. You know that they are in error, although perhaps involuntarily on their parts. You know that there is only *one Key of David*, which openeth the gates to deluded mortals. Pray, therefore, at this time, that the gates may be opened to all, and that not one single individual may be excluded from the mercies which have been purchased for us by the mystery of our redemption.

*O Oriens, &c. (Antiph. for Dec. 21.)*

Dec. 19. **O** ORIENT, brightness of eternal light, and Sun of Justice! Come, and enlighten them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death. We, who are enlightened with the light of faith, are too apt to flatter ourselves that all is right, and that we have little to fear. But of what service is this light to us? Are our eyes constantly fixed on this *Orient*? Is he the sun that *enlighteneth our steps*? Ah! let us not forget that he is the *Sun of Justice*, and that he will not suffer his mercies to be abused. Having imparted to us the gift of *faith*, he expects that we aspire after other gifts,—gifts which constitute the essence of Christian piety and holiness. For what will faith profit us if we fix our affections on worldly things, if we are eager and persevering in our search after the meat that perisheth, and seek but little after that *bread, of which whoever eats shall live eternally*? (John vi.) What will faith profit us if our only anxiety is for the body, and the *one thing necessary*, the sanctification of our souls, be neglected? Truly does the Apostle say that *faith without works is dead*. (James ii.)

Nevertheless, how immense is the multitude of those who live as if faith was the only gift necessary for salvation! May we not say that these people are, even now, *sitting in darkness, and in the shadow of death*? Ought we not to pray that the great Deli-

verer would come and dissipate the shades which hang over them, and unfold to their view *the brightness of the Sun of Justice*? Perhaps we ourselves are of this unhappy number. Perhaps it may be said of us, that we do not always walk *in the light of the countenance of our God*. (Ps. lxxxviii.) Oh! let us then pray that *the brightness of Eternal Light may shine upon us, and that the Sun of Justice may henceforward enlighten our steps*.

Examine yourselves carefully, and see how far you are enlightened by the *Sun of Justice*. If you discover that the world is the *sun* to which you look for light, oh! turn away your eyes from that dazzling meteor—that mock-sun, and turn truly and sincerely to the only real sun—the *Sun of Justice*, which will enlighten you in all your ways, and guide you securely into the haven of eternal rest. Let this be your preparatory devotion for the approaching solemnity.

*O Rex Gentium, &c. (Antiph. for Dec. 22.)*

Dec. 20. **O** *KING of the Gentiles, and their desire, the corner-stone, who maketh both one, come and save man, whom thou hast formed out of the slime of the earth.*—How great is the difference between the ancient prophets and modern Christians! They, with all the ardour of their souls, invoked the coming of the Messiah. They saw in spirit the glories of the Christian empire, and their hearts were rejoiced. They saw in spirit this great *King* ruling over the nations of the *Gentiles*, and they knew not how to contain themselves. Oh! with what ardent longings did they wish to see *this our day*.

We see it, and we are not rejoiced. We, instead of fervour, feel nothing but coldness and indifference. So far are we from being glad to invite this our *King* to come to us, and so far from preparing our souls to receive him, that the ministers of the Lord are obliged to exert every power of eloquence to rouse us from

our lethargy, and to induce us to fix our thoughts on the great blessings which have been purchased for us. With dispositions like these can this *King of the Gentiles* be said to be our King? Can he be said to be the object of our desires? or can we be said to be part of that building of which he is the *corner-stone*?

O Christians! how unworthy are we of that sacred name! Let us begin, now at least, to think seriously; let us throw ourselves at the feet of this great King; let us entreat him to *come and save unworthy man*: even we ourselves, *whom he has formed out of the slime of the earth*; let us with sincere sentiments of repentance address him in the words of the church: *Remember not, O Lord! our offences, nor those of our parents, and take not revenge of our sins.*

Examine yourselves, and ascertain whether the mercies of the Lord make a due impression on your minds. Remember *the Lord is nigh*—suffer him not to stand at the door of your hearts and knock—be ready to open to him without delay. Then will he be truly your *King*, and he will satisfy every desire of your souls;—he will be the *corner-stone* of your spiritual building; and he will effectually save you from all your enemies.

### *On St. Thomas the Apostle.*

Dec. 21. **ST. THOMAS** was born in Galilee, and selected as an Apostle by Jesus Christ. On one occasion, when our Saviour had been rudely treated at Jerusalem, and the Apostles apprehending the danger of his going up again, endeavoured to dissuade him from it; St. Thomas alone generously said, *Let us go and die with him.* (John xi.) Oh! that we imitated at all times the courage of this Apostle. In the calm of prosperity, when all things go well, what is there that we imagine we cannot do? Oh! then we love our Lord; then we think that nothing can separate us from him;—but no sooner do the

storms of temptation arise, than our resolutions vanish. We shamefully yield to the corruptions of nature : and far indeed are we from being ready to die with our suffering Lord.

St. Thomas being informed by the rest of the Apostles of our Saviour's resurrection, and that during his absence they had seen him in the midst of them, refused to believe it. Being an Apostle as well as they, he expected the same authority for his belief as was given to them : and as they were allowed the testimony of their senses, he expected the same also. But when our Saviour appeared to him and said : "*Feel my wounds,*" with what fervour and humility did he exclaim : "*My Lord and my God !* (John xx.), pardon my incredulity, I confess that thou art the Son of the living God, whom I saw expiring on an ignominious cross. I believe that thou art risen."——Do we imitate the repentance of this Apostle? Ah ! how seldom do we exclaim from our hearts, *My Lord, and my God !*

St. Thomas preached the gospel in the East-Indies. He there converted so many to the Christian faith, that he is deservedly styled the Apostle of that country. After great labours endured in the conversion of these nations, he was put to death ; his body being pierced through with lances. It is our duty to die to sin, and entirely to purge out the leaven of concupiscence and depraved nature. This we must do before we can reasonably expect to obtain eternal life.

Examine yourselves, and labour to imitate the courage and repentance of St. Thomas. Read his life that it may move you to an imitation of his virtues—beg the concurrence of his efficacious prayers. Pray for those countries which are again relapsed into their former infidelity.

*O Emanuel, &c. (Antiph. for Dec. 23.)*

Dec. 22. **O EMANUEL**, our King and Lawgiver, the expectation of the Gentiles, and their Saviour, come and save us, O Lord our God. Oh ! my brethren, let us sound the trumpet in Sion (Joel ii.), for the day of the Lord is nigh (Isa. xiii.). Let us cast off the works of darkness, and put on the armour of light. (Rom. xiii.) The Desired of all nations (Aggeus ii.) is at hand. Our Emanuel is coming to be truly an *Emanuel*, or God with us. Let the mountains and hills sing praise before God : let the trees of the country clap their hands (Isa. lv.), because our Lord and Ruler is about to enter into the kingdom of his inheritance. Another day and we shall see the glory of God. (Exod. xvi.) The dew shall descend from heaven, and the clouds shall rain the Just : the earth shall be opened and bud forth a Saviour. (Isa. xlv.)

Are we prepared for the celebration of these awful mysteries ? Are we ready to go forth and meet the chaste Spouse of our souls ? Are we disposed to exclaim with joy and gladness : *He is the great King, and there shall be no end to his reign : he is God, the Mighty, the Father of the World to come, the Prince of peace ?* (Isa. ix.)

Oh ! where is the world ;—where are its riches and its pleasures ? Are they discarded from our affections ? If they are, *we may then live justly and piously, expecting the blessed hope, and coming of our Lord.* (Tit. ii.) But if we are still tied to them, although only by one string of our heart we may depend upon it, that the *Desired of all nations* will not come unto us, and that he will not fill the temple of our souls with glory. Let us remember that, although he is coming to be our *Emanuel*, he is coming likewise to be our *King and Lawgiver*. His mercies will not be extended to obstinate rebels. He will consider those

only as his dutiful subjects who are *poor and little, and of a contrite heart, and who tremble at his words.* (Isa. lxvi.)

Examine yourselves diligently at this time. The blessings of which you are invited to partake are of more importance to you than the possession of all the world. *Who is like unto God?* It is this God who is coming to you: and are you disposed and prepared to go forth to meet him? If you turn away from him *to whom will you go?* It is he who *has the words of eternal life.* (John vi.) Oh! turn away from vanity, and *be converted to the Lord your God.* Then you will exclaim with the Royal Prophet: *The mercies of the Lord I will sing for ever.* (Ps. lxxxviii.)

### *On the Birth of Christ.*

Dec. 23. **I**N the reign of Augustus Cæsar, emperor of the world, and in the reign of Herod the Great, king of Judea, our merciful Redeemer was born at Bethlehem. Ah! my soul, the Eternal Word was born an infant child for thy sake! Rouse up all the energies of thy love, and be ready to adore this heavenly Babe. The choirs of heaven salute him with their hymns:—join with them, and sing, *Glory be to God on high.* The watchful shepherds pay him their homage: with an humble zeal fail not to accompany them.

No sooner was the Saviour born than tears began to flow from his eyes. Ah! Christians, these tears are shed for us. Happy tears! more moving than the tongues of men and angels!—happy tears, more powerful with heaven than all the penitential prayers of David, or lamentations of Jeremiah!—happy tears, which cry louder and in sweeter strains than the blood of Abel!

Now is the time to sue for mercy: at other times we shall find him a jealous God who willeth not iniquity. Heaven is the seat of his glory, to which there



is no approach for sinners. We shall appear before him at the day of judgment, but we shall appear as criminals to be judged. We may prostrate ourselves before him in our places of worship; but although he is there corporally present, he is clothed with a veil penetrable only to the eyes of faith; and, moreover, so solicitous is he for the honour of these holy places, that the least profane behaviour will excite his indignation. But to Bethlehem we may go without fear or restraint. The most outrageous sinner may have free access. Were his passions as wild as the wind, or his heart as hard as stone, he may find redress with his infant Jesus. Here it is that *the heavens flow with honey*.

Examine yourselves, and see that you are well prepared to receive and welcome your Saviour. Cast off all disorderly affections for the world; curb your passions, and root out sin by a sincere repentance. Nothing but sin can render you displeasing to Jesus.

*On our Saviour in the Stable.*

Dec. 24. **JESUS** was born in a *stable*, because *there was no place for him in an inn*. Is it possible that the Saviour of the world, even on the first night of his appearing amongst us, should find no one who would give him a lodging! A ruinous stable! No better accommodation for the Lord of heaven and earth!—for him who has the treasures of the world at his command! No better company than an ox and an ass, although he has legions of angels waiting his command!

O Jesus! it was thy will it should be so, and it was for our instruction. Thou wert born in a stable to confound our pride—to disengage our hearts from the things of the world, and to fix them on the eternal joys of thy kingdom.—Alas! how often hast thou knocked at the door of my heart for a lodging, and I have refused it to thee! How often have I driven

thee out when thou hast been there, in order to make place for sin and the vanities of the world! Oh! grant that I may now effectually receive thee, and never be so ungrateful as to exclude thee any more. Come, and be truly born in my soul this night, and make it thy residence for ever.

*Learn of me, because I am meek and humble of heart.* (Matt. xi.) These, Christians, are the first lessons which our Saviour teaches us in the stable of Bethlehem. Do we follow them in the manner that we ought to do? What is our humility? Not what it ought to be, if in thought, word, and deed, and in our best actions, we are solicitous about the applause of men. What is our meekness? Not what it ought to be, if we cannot submit to a contradiction, or if we are perpetually murmuring on the least disappointment. Oh! let us strive more earnestly to follow these lessons.

Examine yourselves, and be resolved effectually to embrace the virtues of humility and meekness which your infant Jesus teaches you from the stable. Whatever may be your wants, petition for them with confidence at this time. Your Saviour is reduced to the extremity of corporal weakness in order that you may acquire strength.

#### CHRISTMAS DAY.

##### *On our Saviour in the Manger.*

Dec. 25. **A** MANGER for the Redeemer of the world!—a manger for the Eternal Word, in whose presence the pillars of heaven tremble, and at whose feet the highest angels fall prostrate!—a manger his cradle!—straw his covering!—rags his swaddling clothes! No better furniture in the deepest cold of winter!—no warmer clothing for him who clothes the birds of the air, the beasts of the earth, and all mankind!

Christians, listen to the voice of your infant Saviour calling aloud to you from the crib, "Ye rich of the world, learn of me poverty of spirit; and you that are poor, repine not at your condition. Learn humility, seeing that I have taken my abode in the habitation of beasts; learn to be patient, seeing me exposed to the rigour of the elements; learn the love of your neighbour, since I am made man to save your souls; learn to despise the world as I have done."

Dear Jesus, we hear thy voice; but what can we do without the help of grace? Give, we beseech thee, that grace to us, helpless creatures, that we may vigorously carry on the work of our redemption which thou hast so happily begun—that we may renounce all vanity, mortify our passions, deny our wills, bear our crosses, love our neighbours, and in all our works seek thy glory.—Thus, my soul, wilt thou begin a *Christmas* which shall never end.

Examine yourselves, and reflect how many Christ-masses you have passed over unregarded, or how many you have devoted to gluttony and excess, instead of love and gratitude. Now, at least, be resolved to reform past abuses. Since your infant Jesus challenges your affections, generously surrender them, and let your lives henceforward be a perfect imitation of his virtues.

### *On St. Stephen:*

Dec. 26. **ST. STEPHEN** was the first that died a martyr for the faith of Christ. The time, the place, his courage, the instruments of his death, all concurred to render his martyrdom the more illustrious. His death was soon after the descent of the Holy Ghost. Jerusalem was the place—one of the greatest theatres of the world. His courage was manifested in disputing against and confounding the learned, and in patiently submitting to the fury of

the ignorant. Showers of stones were the slow but painful instruments of his death.

Having thus maintained the cause of Christ, it is no wonder that this great saint did *signs and wonders among the people*. Thus full of faith, it is no wonder that he was full of grace and charity. It is no wonder that he deserved to see the heavens open, and *Jesus sitting at the right hand of his Father*, ready to crown his conquests. Christians, let us honour this first martyr.

The dying prayer of this glorious saint was, *Lord, lay not this sin to their charge*. (Acts vii.) Oh! the effects of a perfect charity! His prayer was heard: it soon after wrought the conversion of Saul, who held the garments, and on that account may be said to have wounded him by the hands of all that stoned him.—How far are we from being prepared to die for Christ, when we are daily sinking under some cross or other, and fretting at every trifling disappointment! How far are we from imitating St. Stephen in praying for our enemies, when our hearts are so full of resentment and revenge; and when, instead of patiently submitting to the stones thrown at us, we send them back on our assailants with greater fury!

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to imitate St. Stephen's courage, and love for his neighbour. Choose him for your patron: he is a powerful advocate. What can be denied him in heaven, who, when on earth, was enabled to do *such signs and wonders amongst the people*? (Acts vi.)

### *On St. John the Evangelist.*

Dec. 27. ST. JOHN, the son of Zebedee, and brother to St. James the elder, was called to the apostleship by Jesus Christ. He was called in the flower of his age, at a time when nature is bent on pleasure, and most averse to restraint and to the rigours of penance. Notwithstanding this, he

left the world, his nets, and friends, and with his brother James, ever after remained a disciple of Christ.—The Holy Ghost calls upon us every day of our lives: let us listen to his voice; the happiness of our souls depends upon it.

St. John was the beloved disciple of our Lord;—he was favoured with the sight of the most remarkable circumstances of his Master's life;—he saw his transfiguration on mount Thabor;—he was one of the number at his last supper, and had the privilege to lean upon his dear Lord's breast;—he was one of the three who witnessed his sorrows in the garden;—and he alone among the apostles stood by the cross, and heard his last sigh. Great saint! what rays of love must have darted from thy Saviour's breast into thy virgin heart!—who shall conceive the excess of love which burnt with thee! But what qualified St. John for receiving so great a favour? It was his unspotted chastity. It was purity of heart, without which no one can see God.—In what state are our hearts? Have they not been defiled with shameful impurities? Do they not, even now, criminally lust after the love of creatures? This is not the way to imitate St. John.

St. John would have died by martyrdom, like the rest of the Apostles, had not God delivered him miraculously from the vessel of *boiling oil* into which he was cast.—He wrote the gospel, and on that account is called an Evangelist. He left us, likewise, three epistles, and his divine *Revelations*. *My children, love one another*, was the constant exhortation of this amiable apostle. Let us endeavour to practise this golden rule.

Examine yourselves, and endeavour to walk in the footsteps of St. John the Evangelist. Pray for those who teach and read his gospel, that they may profit by it. Imitate his chastity and love of Jesus.

*On Holy Innocents.*

Dec. 28. **THE** barbarous Herod, who had impiously usurped the crown of Judea, and whose jealous and proud spirit trembled at the very thought of a successor who was not of his race, hearing from the wise men that a king of the Jews was born within the territories of Bethlehem, gave orders that all the male children thereabouts, from two years old and under, should be put to death, in order that he might be certain not to miss the infant Jesus. Bloody tyrant! in vain hast thou sought thy young Lord's life. Thy malice cannot prevail against the power of heaven. The innocent blood which thou hast spilt shall, like the blood of Abel, cry for vengeance against thee.

What a distressing scene must it have been, to have beheld these innocent babes torn from the grasping arms of their parents, and cruelly butchered before their eyes! How many were stabbed in the very embraces of their mothers! how many mothers, by interposing themselves, had their own blood mingled with that of their infants! *A voice was heard in Rama of much weeping and lamentation: Rachael mourning her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.* Bethlehem, thou hast far more reason to rejoice than weep, for thou hast offered the first sacrifice to thy Redeemer. How many of thy children are now saints in heaven, who, had they lived, might have joined with their fathers in crucifying their Jesus, and have lost their souls for ever.

Have we ever taken part with Herod in the massacre of innocents? Innocents may be murdered by sinful enticements, by scandalous example, by excessive fondness, by not giving them due education, or by suffering them to grow up in an unfortunate ignorance.

Examine yourselves, and see if you stand guilty of sins and murders of this kind. Desire the Holy Innocents to intercede for you, that you may regain or preserve the grace of innocence. *Unless you become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.* (Matt. xviii.)

*On St. Thomas of Canterbury.*

Dec. 29. **ST.** Thomas was a native of London. His singular endowments in piety and learning caused him to be raised to the dignity of Archbishop of Canterbury, and Primate of all England. He zealously performed the functions of a good pastor. He maintained the privileges of the church against the encroachments of the secular power with such resolution, that neither the menaces of his sovereign, nor the solicitations of his friends, nor his own sufferings, nor death itself, could induce him to give up the cause of God and the church. Let us admire his pious determination to endure all things, and to forsake all things, rather than submit to what his conscience condemned.

Christians, it is our duty to espouse the cause of Jesus Christ. Our creation, redemption, baptismal promises, our eternal interest, oblige us to it. But, notwithstanding all this, does it not sometimes happen that we suffer the threats, the charms, the solicitations of the world, to prevail over duty? Alas! how often do we abandon our good resolutions through a too yielding compliance with the importunities of friends! How often, out of a cowardly fear of what the world will say, do we transgress against the laws of the church, or in some way or other basely betray the cause of Christ! This is not the way to imitate the unshaken resolution of St. Thomas of Canterbury.

St. Thomas, after a long and afflicting banishment, was suffered to return to his flock: but, as the event

proved, it was only to die a martyr. He was, a short time after, murdered in his cathedral church during the hour of vespers. When his executioners attempted to force the church doors, which were barricaded, he called out to his clergy: "Why do you guard the doors? Is the church a citadel? Let my executioners in; I am prepared to submit my head to their swords for the church of God." Thus did he die. Oh! let us admire his undaunted courage, and strive to imitate it, particularly when obstacles are thrown in our way to prevent the performance of our duty.

Examine yourselves, and see if your lives bear any resemblance to the life of St. Thomas. Beseech him to pray for you, and likewise for your afflicted country, over-run as it is with error and vice. He is your patron.

### *On the Conclusion of the Year.*

Dec. 30. **A**NOTHER year of our lives is elapsed.

It is gone: it hath disappeared like a shadow, and not left a trace behind. When we look back upon it, how short doth it appear. It seems but as yesterday when it commenced, and it is already at an end.—This next year, and all our years, will pass in the same manner; and have we yet seriously begun to live? How many years we have yet remaining, is a secret hidden from our eyes. Perhaps we have many years to come: perhaps not one. This next year may be our last. It will be the last to many thousands, who now think as little of it as we do ourselves: and who amongst us can say that he will not be of the number?

O Christians, set your house in order without delay. You have much to do, before you will be prepared to give an account of your stewardship. Take



a review of this last year. Examine the extent of the debts which you have contracted with God by sin; and likewise, all that you have done to cancel them. Probably, not a day has passed but you have offended in many things. Perhaps you have accumulated a treasure of wrath, by the commission of many *mortal* sins. And can you flatter yourselves that the sincerity and severity of your repentance has cancelled them all? Can you entertain a well-founded hope that every deficiency has been made good, and that there is no balance against you in the settlement of these important accounts? Happy will it be for you, if this be the case.

But this is not all. Talents were given to you, not merely to be restored undiminished, but to be improved. You are expected, by their means, to acquire other talents. The graces which the Almighty imparted to you this last year, were to be put to good use. You were, by their assistance, to advance in virtue, and to become more perfect. Can you, then, say that you are more devout than you were this time last year? that you are more temperate,—more chaste,—more humble and meek,—more in earnest in the great work of your salvation? Do you perceive that your hearts are more inflamed with the love of God and your neighbour?—Oh! enter into this examination with earnestness: for by ascertaining the true state of your soul, you will see what you have to do during the ensuing year.

Examine yourselves carefully and diligently on these points. Your time perhaps is short, and your **ALL** for *eternity* depends on being ready to give in your accounts, when the awful summons for your trial shall be delivered to you.

*On St. Sylvester.*

Dec. 31. **ST. SYLVESTER** was Bishop of Rome.

Under his pontificate the church was restored to peace, after having endured persecutions from the time of its establishment, which was about three hundred years. But now the time was come when the idols of the heathens were to be overturned, and churches built to the living God. Now did the saints, who had hitherto hid themselves in dens and caverns, publicly and freely preach the faith of Christ.—

O God, we give thee thanks for thy infinite mercy in establishing thy church on the ruins of idolatry, and in making us sinners members of it. What would have been our eternal lot, hadst thou not restored peace to thy faithful followers? We might have been bred up in idolatry, and have been eternally lost. But now that thou hast thrown down the idols of unbelievers, grant that we may be true followers of thee, and adore thee in *spirit and in truth*.

But although we detest the graven images of the pagans, can we say that we have no idols of our own? Have we never sacrificed to pride, ambition, gluttony, or lust? Have we no darling sin that we make an idol of? Have we erected no altar to a vain world? Such idols, and such worship as this, we may be assured, are as abominable in the sight of God as the superstitions of the heathens.

It is to the zeal of St. Sylvester that we are, in great measure, indebted for the condemnation of the blasphemies of Arius. Let us join in his condemnation by a life of humility, self-denial, and obedience: for it is by *faith* and a *good life* that we are to espouse the cause of Jesus Christ. Were I to have *faith strong enough to move mountains, it would profit me nothing without charity*.—St. Sylvester having

governed the church with great prudence and piety for many years, at length rendered up to God his blessed soul in peace. O glorious confessor, pray for us.

Examine yourselves, and beseech this saint and pastor of souls to pray for the flock he has left behind him. See what benefit you have reaped from the graces of God, and beg pardon for your past ingratitude. Effectually resolve now to end, with the year, all the disorders of it.

THE END.

# CONTENTS.

## JANUARY.

1	ON the CIRCUMCISION of our Lord ... ..	5
2	*— the commencement of the New Year ... ..	6
3	*— renouncing <i>ungodliness and worldly desires</i> ... ..	7
4	*— a new life ... ..	8
5	*— living soberly, and justly, and godly in this world	10
6	— the EPIPHANY ... ..	11
7	— offerings of the Wise Men ... ..	12
8	*— offering of gold presented by the Wise Men	14
9	*— frankincense ... ..	15
10	*— myrrh ... ..	16
11	For what purpose man was sent into this world ...	17
12	— serving God ... ..	18
13	— the dignity of a Christian ... ..	20
14	2d Sunday after Epiphany. On the Name of Jesus	21
15	On the duties of a Christian ... ..	22
16	— character of a Christian ... ..	24
17	*— true spirit of a Christian ... ..	25
18	*— walking in the ways of God ... ..	26
19	*All created things ought to raise our hearts to God ...	27
20	*The same continued ... ..	28
21	*How little God is known in the world ... ..	30
22	*— served by the world ... ..	31
23	*On the blindness of worldlings who seek not God ...	32
24	*Why it is that worldlings seek not God ... ..	34
25	*On the Conversion of St. Paul ... ..	35
26	*God alone can satisfy the heart of man ... ..	36
27	*The goodness of God in strewing the world with thorns	37
28	*On the weariness which is sometimes experienced by the virtuous in the ways of piety ... ..	39
29	*— interior inspirations which are given to world- lings ... ..	40
30	*On the instructive lessons which are given us by the children of the world ... ..	41
31	*The triumphs of the martyrs ought to excite us to la- bour earnestly for our salvation ... ..	42

## FEBRUARY.

1	*On preparing for persecution and martyrdom	...	43
2	*— the <i>Purification</i> of our Lady	... ..	45
<i>Septuag. Sund.</i>	*On preparation for Lent	... ..	46
Mond.	*On doing penance for our sins	... ..	47
Tues.	*————— (continued)	... ..	49
Wedn.	*On the manner of doing penance	... ..	50
Thurs.	*————— (continued)	... ..	51
Frid.	*On the penitential canons	... ..	52
Sat.	*On the sacramental works of penance imposed in these latter ages	... ..	54
<i>Sexag. Sund.</i>	*On the sufferings and penance of St. Paul	...	55
Mond.	On the grievousness of mortal sin	... ..	57
Tues.	— the hatred God bears to sin	... ..	58
Wedn.	— the effects of sin in the soul	... ..	59
Thurs.	— venial sin	... ..	60
Frid.	— the occasions of sin	... ..	62
Sat.	*— the humble acknowledgment of our faults	... ..	63
<i>Quinquag. Sund.</i>	*On the epistle of the day	... ..	65
Mond.	On Meditation	... ..	66
Tues.	— the practice of meditation	... ..	67
Feb. 24.	On <i>St. Matthias</i>	... ..	69

## LENT.

Ash Wedn.	*On the day	... ..	70
Thurs.	On the institution of Lent	... ..	71
Frid.	— the motives of fasting	... ..	72
Sat.	— the method of fasting	... ..	74
<i>1st Sund. in Lent.</i>	*On the fast of Lent	... ..	75
Mond.	*On the rules of Lent	... ..	76
Tues.	*— dispensations from fasting	... ..	77
Wedn.	*— the proper use of dispensations	... ..	79
Thurs.	*— drinking between meals on fasting days	... ..	80
Frid.	— sanctifying our fasts by prayer and alms deeds	...	81
Sat.	— the necessity of prayer	... ..	82
<i>2d Sund. in Lent.</i>	On the advantages of prayer	... ..	83
Mond.	On the conditions of prayer	... ..	85
Tues.	— distractions in prayer	... ..	86
Wedn.	— morning prayer	... ..	87
Thurs.	— the vain excuses of the world in respect to prayer	... ..	88
Frid.	— alms-deeds	... ..	90
Sat.	— spiritual alms-deeds	... ..	91

<b>3d Sund. in Lent.</b>	<b>On the example of Christ</b>	...	...	92
<b>Mond.</b>	<b>On the imitation of Christ</b>	...	...	94
<b>Tues.</b>	<b>On the conformity of a Christian to the life of Christ</b>	...	...	95
<b>Wedn.</b>	<b>On the love of Christ</b>	...	...	96
<b>Thurs.</b>	<b>On a confidence in Christ</b>	...	...	97
<b>Frid.</b>	<b>*On the passion of Christ</b>	...	...	98
<b>Sat.</b>	<b>*On devotion to the passion of Christ</b>	...	...	100
<b>4th Sund. in Lent.</b>	<b>*On the benefits of frequent meditation</b>	...	...	...
	<b>on the passion of Christ</b>	...	...	101
<b>Mond.</b>	<b>*On the instructive lessons to be learnt from our</b>	...	...	...
	<b>Saviour's passion</b>	...	...	103
<b>Tues.</b>	<b>*Other lessons to be learnt from our Saviour's passion</b>	...	...	104
<b>Wedn.</b>	<b>*On the love which our Saviour has manifested to-</b>	...	...	...
	<b>wards us in his passion</b>	...	...	105
<b>Thurs.</b>	<b>*Other considerations on the same subject</b>	...	...	106
<b>Frid.</b>	<b>*On the sufferings which our Saviour endured be-</b>	...	...	...
	<b>fore his passion</b>	...	...	108
<b>Sat.</b>	<b>On Jesus in the garden</b>	...	...	109
<b>Passion Sund.</b>	<b>*On the abandonment of the apostles</b>	...	...	110
<b>Mond.</b>	<b>*On the fall of Judas</b>	...	...	111
<b>Tues.</b>	<b>On Jesus in the court of the high priest</b>	...	...	113
<b>Wedn.</b>	<b>*On the denial of Peter</b>	...	...	114
<b>Thurs.</b>	<b>*On Jesus treated as a mock king</b>	...	...	116
<b>Frid.</b>	<b>*On the sufferings of our Blessed Lady during the</b>	...	...	...
	<b>passion of Jesus</b>	...	...	117
<b>Sat.</b>	<b>On Jesus arraigned before Pilate</b>	...	...	118
<b>March 19.</b>	<b>On St. Joseph</b>	...	...	120
<b>— 25.</b>	<b>— the ANNUNCIATION of our Lady</b>	...	...	121
<b>Palm. Sund.</b>	<b>*On Jesus scourged at the pillar</b>	...	...	122
<b>Mond.</b>	<b>On Jesus crowned with thorns</b>	...	...	123
<b>Tues.</b>	<b>*On Jesus presented to the people with an <i>Ecce</i></b>	...	...	...
	<b><i>Homo</i>, Behold the Man</b>	...	...	125
<b>Wedn.</b>	<b>*On Jesus carrying his cross</b>	...	...	126
<b>Maunday Thurs.</b>	<b>*On Jesus nailed to the cross</b>	...	...	127
<b>Good Frid. Morning.</b>	<b>On Jesus on Mount Calvary</b>	...	...	129
<b>— Afternoon.</b>	<b>*On the death of Christ</b>	...	...	130
<b>Holy Sat.</b>	<b>On Jesus in the grave</b>	...	...	131
<b>EASTER SUND.</b>	<b>On the resurrection of our Lord</b>	...	...	132
<b>— MOND.</b>	<b>*On Jesus appearing to Mary Magdalene</b>	...	...	133
<b>— Tues.</b>	<b>*On Jesus appearing to Peter</b>	...	...	135
<b>— Wedn.</b>	<b>*On Jesus appearing to the two disciples</b>	...	...	...
	<b>going to Emmaus</b>	...	...	136
<b>— Thurs.</b>	<b>*On the benefits of the resurrection of</b>	...	...	...
	<b>Jesus</b>	...	...	137
<b>— Frid.</b>	<b>*On the lessons to be learnt from the resur-</b>	...	...	...
	<b>rection of Jesus</b>	...	...	139
<b>— Sat.</b>	<b>*On rising again with Jesus</b>	...	...	140

<i>Low Sund.</i>	*On the Paschal communion	...	...	...	141
<i>April 23.</i>	On <i>St. George</i>	...	...	...	142
— 25.*	— <i>St. Mark</i>	...	...	...	143
<i>May</i>	1. — <i>SS. Philip and James</i>	...	...	...	145
—	3. — the <i>Finding of the Cross</i>	...	...	...	146
<i>Mond.</i>	after <i>Low Sund.</i> On self-knowledge	...	...	...	147
<i>Tues.</i>	On the promises made in baptism	...	...	...	148
<i>Wedn.</i>	On the affair of salvation	...	...	...	150
<i>Thurs.</i>	On our greatest affair	...	...	...	151
<i>Frid.</i>	On our only affair	...	...	...	152
<i>Sat.</i>	On the difficulty of salvation	...	...	...	154
<i>2d Sunday after Easter.</i>	On the possibility of being saved	...	...	...	155
<i>Mond.</i>	On the means of salvation	...	...	...	156
<i>Tues.</i>	On the small number of the elect	...	...	...	157
<i>Wedn.</i>	On the very small number of the elect	...	...	...	159
<i>Thurs.</i>	*The uncertainty of salvation ought to excite us to a constant renewal of our fervour	...	...	...	160
<i>Frid.</i>	*The mercies of God ought to inspire us with a confidence of salvation	...	...	...	162
	*On the sacrifices which the saints in every age have made to ensure their salvation	...	...	...	163
<i>3d Sunday after Easter.</i>	*How much retirement may be made to contribute to our salvation	...	...	...	164
<i>Mond.</i>	*How much silence contributes to increase the love of God in the soul	...	...	...	166
<i>Tues.</i>	*The benefits of silence and retirement may be enjoyed in the midst of worldly occupations	...	...	...	167
<i>Wedn.</i>	On predestination	...	...	...	168
<i>Thurs.</i>	On the vanity of the world	...	...	...	169
<i>Frid.</i>	On the wickedness of the world	...	...	...	171
<i>Sat.</i>	On the deceitfulness of the world	...	...	...	172
<i>4th Sund. after Easter.</i>	On a separation from the world	...	...	...	174
<i>Mond.</i>	On a heart divided between God and the world	...	...	...	175
<i>Tues.</i>	On worldly solicitude	...	...	...	177
<i>Wedn.</i>	On providence...	...	...	...	178
<i>Thurs.</i>	On bad company	...	...	...	179
<i>Frid.</i>	On pious conversation	...	...	...	181
<i>Sat.</i>	On common discourse	...	...	...	182
<i>5th Sund. after Easter.</i>	*On the proper use of the tongue	...	...	...	183
<i>Rog. Mond.</i>	*On the time	...	...	...	184
— <i>Tues.</i>	*On the rules to be observed in conversation	...	...	...	186
— <i>Wedn.</i>	*On the rules to be observed in society when improper conversation is introduced by others	...	...	...	187
<i>ASCENSION DAY.</i>	On the ascension of our Lord	...	...	...	188
<i>Frid. after Ascen.</i>	*On the lessons to be learnt from the ascension of our Lord	...	...	...	189

Sat.	*Other lessons to be learnt from the ascension of our Lord	...	...	...	...	191
6th Sund. after Easter.	On temptation	...	...	...	...	192
Mond.	On resisting temptation	...	...	...	...	193
Tues.	On time	...	...	...	...	194
Wedn.	On redeeming lost time	...	...	...	...	196
Thurs.	On reflecting	...	...	...	...	197
Frid.	On the shortness of human life	...	...	...	...	198
Whitsun-Eve.	*On preparing for the descent of the Holy Ghost	...	...	...	...	200
WHIT-SUND.	On the descent of the Holy Ghost	...	...	...	...	201
— MOND.	On the effects of the descent of the Holy Ghost	...	...	...	...	202
— Tues.	*On the effects produced in the apostles by the descent of the Holy Ghost	...	...	...	...	204
— Wedn.	*On the Ember Week	...	...	...	...	205
— Thurs.	*On the gifts of the Holy Ghost	...	...	...	...	206
— Frid.	*On the marks of the Holy Ghost residing in the soul	...	...	...	...	208
— Sat.	*On the sacrament of confirmation	...	...	...	...	209
TRINITY SUND.	On the Blessed Trinity	...	...	...	...	210
Mond. after Trinity Sunday.	*On sacrifice	...	...	...	...	211
Tues.	*On the sacrifice of the Paschal Lamb in the Old Law, as a figure of the Christian sacrifice	...	...	...	...	213
Wedn.	*On the sacrifice of Melchisedech, as a figure of the Christian sacrifice	...	...	...	...	214
CORPUS CHRISTI.	On the institution of the Holy Sacrament...	...	...	...	...	216
Frid. after Corpus Christi.	On the Mass	...	...	...	...	217
Sat.	On hearing Mass...	...	...	...	...	218
Sund. within the Oct.	On the Blessed Eucharist	...	...	...	...	220
Mond.	On Christ inviting us to himself in the Eucharist	...	...	...	...	221
Tues.	On frequent Communion...	...	...	...	...	222
Wedn.	On preparation for Communion...	...	...	...	...	223
Thurs. Oct. of Corpus Christi.	On an unworthy Communion	...	...	...	...	225
Frid. after the Oct.	*On Devotion to the Sacred Heart of Jesus	...	...	...	...	226

## JUNE.

15	On the miseries of life	...	...	...	...	227
16	— certainty of death	...	...	...	...	229
17	— uncertainty of the hour of death	...	...	...	...	230
18	— death of the sinner	...	...	...	...	231
19	— just	...	...	...	...	232
20	On judgment	...	...	...	...	233



21	On the sentence of the reprobate	...	...	...	235
22	— the sentence of the elect	...	...	...	236
23	— the pain of sense in hell	...	...	...	237
24	— <i>St. John the Baptist</i>	...	...	...	238
25	— the pain of loss in the damned	...	...	...	239
26	— pains of purgatory	...	...	...	240
27	— souls in purgatory	...	...	...	242
28	— bliss of heaven...	...	...	...	243
29	On SS. PETER and PAUL	...	...	...	244
30	— pride	...	...	...	245

## JULY.

1	On vain glory	...	...	...	246
2	— anger...	...	...	...	248
3*	— revenge	...	...	...	249
4*	— (continued)	...	...	...	250
5	On impurity	...	...	...	251
6	— (continued)	...	...	...	253
7*	On the false allurements of impurity	...	...	...	254
8*	— remedies against impurity	...	...	...	255
9*	— method of resisting temptations to lust	...	...	...	256
10	On drunkenness	...	...	...	258
11*	— remedies against drunkenness	...	...	...	259
12	— envy	...	...	...	260
13	— sloth	...	...	...	262
14*	— the remedies against sloth	...	...	...	263
15	— lukewarmness	...	...	...	264
16	— the marks of lukewarmness	...	...	...	265
17	— despair	...	...	...	267
18	— presumption	...	...	...	268
19	— the scandalous sinner	...	...	...	270
20	— sin of scandal	...	...	...	271
21	— danger of a relapse	...	...	...	272
22	— relapsing sinner	...	...	...	273
23	On rash judgment	...	...	...	274
24	— detraction	...	...	...	276
25	— <i>St. James</i>	...	...	...	277
26	— <i>St. Ann</i>	...	...	...	278
27	— swearing	...	...	...	279
28	— cursing	...	...	...	280
29	— repentance	...	...	...	282
30	— the delay of repentance	...	...	...	283
31	— a death-bed repentance	...	...	...	284

## AUGUST.

1	On resolutions of amendment	...	...	...	286
2	— The necessity of good works	...	...	...	287
3	— A pure intention	...	...	...	288
4	— Human respects	...	...	...	289
5	— What the world will say	...	...	...	290
6	— Divine inspiration	...	...	...	292
7	— Recollection of spirit	...	...	...	293
8	— Pious ejaculations	...	...	...	294
9	*— Walking with God	...	...	...	295
10	— <i>St. Lawrence</i>	...	...	...	296
11	— Sadness	...	...	...	297
12	— (continued)	...	...	...	299
13	— the obligations of parents and masters	...	...	...	300
14	— duties of children and servants	...	...	...	301
15	— ASSUMPTION of our Lady	...	...	...	303
16	— devotion to our Lady	...	...	...	304
17	— the word of God	...	...	...	305
18	— hearing the word of God	...	...	...	306
19	— keeping the Sunday	...	...	...	307
20	— devotion	...	...	...	309
21	— fervour in devotion	...	...	...	310
22	— coldness in devotion	...	...	...	311
23	— spiritual dryness	...	...	...	312
24	— <i>St. Bartholomew</i>	...	...	...	314
25	— grace	...	...	...	315
26	— corresponding with grace	...	...	...	316
27	— the abuse of grace	...	...	...	317
28	— uncertainty of grace	...	...	...	318
29	*— measure of grace	...	...	...	319
30	*— efficacy of grace	...	...	...	320
31	— choosing a state of life	...	...	...	322

## SEPTEMBER.

1	On the rules for choosing a state of life	...	...	323
2	— an ecclesiastical state	...	...	324
3	— a married life	...	...	325
4	*— rules to be observed by married women	...	...	327
5	*— ————— men	...	...	328
6	— virginity	...	...	329
7	— suffering	...	...	330
8	— the Nativity of our Lady	...	...	332
9	— advantages of suffering	...	...	333

10	On acts of patience ... ..	334
11	*— the trials which the just man has to experience in this life ... ..	335
12	— voluntary suffering ... ..	336
13	*— referring all our good to God ... ..	338
14	*— the will of God ... ..	339
15	— conformity to the will of God ... ..	340
16	— conforming ourselves to the will of God ... ..	341
17	*— self-will ... ..	342
18	*— the necessity of renouncing self-will ... ..	343
19	*— means of knowing whether we have renounced self-will ... ..	345
20	*— imperfections of human nature ... ..	346
21	— <i>St. Matthew</i> ... ..	347
22	*— despising the suggestions of the enemy ... ..	348
23	— the estimation in which a soul ought to be held ... ..	349
24	— a soul that has thrown herself into the arms of her Creator ... ..	351
25	— the breathings of a soul in union with her God... ..	352
26	*— value of an immortal soul ... ..	353
27	*— (continued) ... ..	354
28	*The value of an immortal soul ought to induce us to pay every attention to the instruction of children ... ..	355
29	— On <i>St. Michael</i> ... ..	357
30	*— making the ways of piety pleasing to children ... ..	358

## OCTOBER.

1	*On the examples of Christian heroism given by children ... ..	359
2	*— guardian angels ... ..	360
3	— perfection ... ..	362
4	— the way to perfection ... ..	363
5	Why there are so few who attain to perfection ... ..	364
6	On the inward man ... ..	365
7	— silence ... ..	366
8	— solitude ... ..	368
9	— the peace of a Christian ... ..	369
10	— means of acquiring true peace ... ..	370
11	— a good conscience ... ..	371
12	— virtuous life ... ..	372
13	*— <i>St. Edward</i> ... ..	373
14	— faith ... ..	374
15	— the gift of faith ... ..	375
16	— acts of faith ... ..	377

17	On motives of fear	...	...	...	...	378
18	*— <i>St. Luke</i> , Evangelist	...	...	...	...	379
19	— motives of hope	...	...	...	...	381
20	— the love of God	...	...	...	...	382
21	— acts of love	...	...	...	...	383
22	— the marks of true love	...	...	...	...	384
23	— love of our neighbour	...	...	...	...	385
24	On the rules of charity	...	...	...	...	386
25	— forgiving injuries	...	...	...	...	387
26	*— animosity	...	...	...	...	389
27	*— sincere reconciliation	...	...	...	...	390
28	— <i>SS Simon and Jude</i>	...	...	...	...	391
29	*— listening patiently to those who remind us of our failings	...	...	...	...	392
30	*— the benefits to be derived from contradictions and insults	...	...	...	...	393
31	*— choice of friends	...	...	...	...	394

## NOVEMBER.

1	On ALL-SAINTS	...	...	...	...	396
2	— All Souls	...	...	...	...	397
3	*— the eternal rewards of the saints	...	...	...	...	398
4	— devotion of the saints	...	...	...	...	399
5	*— subduing our ill tempers	...	...	...	...	400
6	*— subjecting our natural propensities to the motions of grace	...	...	...	...	401
7	*— subduing our habitual failings	...	...	...	...	403
8	— the vice of lying	...	...	...	...	404
9	*The fatal consequences of a fall after a life of piety	...	...	...	...	405
10	*On attending to the progress of temptation	...	...	...	...	406
11	*— the constant watchfulness of a Christian	...	...	...	...	408
12	— fraternal correction	...	...	...	...	409
13	— humility	...	...	...	...	410
14	— motives of humility	...	...	...	...	411
15	— the advantages of humility	...	...	...	...	412
16	— character of an humble Christian	...	...	...	...	413
17	— meekness	...	...	...	...	414
18	— poverty	...	...	...	...	416
19	— chastity	...	...	...	...	417
20	— modesty	...	...	...	...	418
21	— obedience to God	...	...	...	...	419
22	— superiors	...	...	...	...	420
23	— blind obedience	...	...	...	...	421
24	— prudence	...	...	...	...	423
25	— justice	...	...	...	...	424

**THIS BOOK IS DUE ON THE LAST DATE  
STAMPED BELOW**

**RENEWED BOOKS ARE SUBJECT TO IMMEDIATE  
RECALL**

425  
426  
427  
428  
429

430  
431  
433  
434  
435  
436  
437  
438  
440  
441  
442  
443  
445  
446  
447  
448  
449  
450  
452  
453  
454  
456  
457  
458  
459  
460  
461  
463  
464  
465  
467

**LIBRARY, UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, DAVIS**

**Book Slip—Series 458**



3 1175 02445 1067

N<sup>o</sup> 858430

Lane, R.

Practical reflections  
for every day throughout  
the year.

BX2182

L35

1835

LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA  
DAVIS

3/1256  
428.13

